

DUMFRIESSHIRE AND GALLOWAY  
NATURAL HISTORY & ANTIQUARIAN  
SOCIETY.

FOUNDED 20th NOVEMBER, 1862.

TRANSACTIONS  
AND  
JOURNAL OF PROCEEDINGS  
1926-28.

THIRD SERIES, VOLUME XIV.

EDITOR:  
G. W. SHIRLEY.

DUMFRIES:  
Published by the Council of the Society  
1930



Horned Mask of Bronze from Tortosa.

*See page 297*



DUMFRIESSHIRE AND GALLOWAY  
NATURAL HISTORY & ANTIQUARIAN  
SOCIETY.

FOUNDED 20th NOVEMBER, 1862.

TRANSACTIONS  
AND  
JOURNAL OF PROCEEDINGS  
1926-28.

THIRD SERIES, VOLUME XIV.

EDITOR:  
G. W. SHIRLEY.

DUMFRIES:  
Published by the Council of the Society  
1930

## **Office-Bearers for 1926-1927.**

---

### **President.**

HUGH S. GLADSTONE of Capenoch, Thornhill, Dumfriesshire,  
F.R.S.E., V.P.Z.S., M.B.O.U., F.S.A. Scot.

### **Hon. Vice-Presidents.**

S. ARNOTT, F.R.H.S., Fernlea, Dumfries.

G. F. SCOTT ELLIOT, F.R.G.S., F.L.S., Drumwhill, Mossdale,  
Kirkcudbright.

SIR P. J. HAMILTON GRIERSON, 7 Palmerston Place, Edinburgh.

FRANK MILLER, Cumberland House, Annan.

JAMES DAVIDSON, F.I.C., F.S.A. Scot., Summerville, Maxwell-  
town.

Rev. J. KING HEWISON, D.D., Kingsmead, Thornhill.

### **Vice-Presidents.**

T. A. HALLIDAY, Parkhurst, Edinburgh Road, Dumfries.

ALEXANDER TURNER, Glen Sorrel, Maxwelltown.

R. C. REID, F.S.A. Scot., Cleuchbrae, Ruthwell.

ROBERT MAXWELL, Catherine Street, Dumfries.

### **Hon. Secretary.**

G. W. SHIRLEY, Ewart Public Library, Dumfries.

### **Editor of Transactions.**

G. W. SHIRLEY.

### **Hon. Treasurer.**

M. H. M'KERROW, F.S.A. Scot., 43 Buccleuch Street, Dumfries.

### **Hon. Librarian.**

G. W. SHIRLEY.

### **Hon. Departmental Curators.**

Antiquities—JAMES FLETT, Hillhead, Bankend Road, Dumfries.

Coins and Tokens—JAMES DAVIDSON, Summerville, Maxwelltown.

Herbarium—Dr. W. SEMPLE, Mile Ash, Dumfries.

### **Hon. Secretary, Photographic Section.**

J. P. MILLIGAN, Aldouran, Maxwelltown.

### **Members of Council.**

The President; Vice-Presidents; Secretary; Treasurer; Departmental Curators; Secretary, Photographic Section; Miss A. J. GORDON; Messrs THOMAS HENDERSON, BERTRAM M'GOWAN, JOHN M'BURNIE, Dr. T. R. BURNETT, FRANK MILLER, E. A. HORNEL, JOHN WIGHTMAN, JAMES REID, W. A. F. HEPBURN.



## **Office-Bearers for 1927-1928.**

### **President.**

HUGH S. GLADSTONE of Capenoch, Thornhill, Dumfriesshire,  
F.R.S.E., V.P.Z.S., M.B.O.U., F.S.A. Scot.

### **Hon. Vice-Presidents.**

S. ARNOTT, F.R.H.S., Loveland, Castle-Douglas Road, Maxwelltown.

G. F. SCOTT ELLIOT, F.R.G.S., F.L.S., Drumwhill, Mossdale, Kirkcudbright.

E. A. HORNEL, Broughton House, Kirkcudbright.

FRANK MILLER, Cumberland House, Annan.

JAMES DAVIDSON, F.I.C., F.S.A. Scot., Summerville, Maxwelltown.

Rev. J. KING HEWISON, D.D., Kingsmead, Thornhill.

### **Vice-Presidents.**

T. A. HALLIDAY, Parkhurst, Edinburgh Road, Dumfries.

ALEXANDER TURNER, Glen Sorrel, Maxwelltown.

R. C. REID, F.S.A. Scot., Cleuchbrae, Ruthwell.

ROBERT MAXWELL, Catherine Street, Dumfries.

### **Hon. Secretary.**

G. W. SHIRLEY, Ewart Public Library, Dumfries.

### **Editor of Transactions.**

G. W. SHIRLEY.

### **Hon. Treasurer.**

M. H. M'KERROW, F.S.A. Scot., 43 Buccleuch Street, Dumfries.

### **Hon. Librarian.**

G. W. SHIRLEY.

### **Hon. Departmental Curators.**

Antiquities—JAMES FLETT, Hillhead, Bankend Road, Dumfries

Coins and Tokens—JAMES DAVIDSON, Summerville, Maxwelltown.

Herbarium—Dr. W. SEMPLE, Mile Ash, Dumfries.

### **Hon. Secretary, Photographic Section.**

J. P. MILLIGAN, Aldouran, Maxwelltown.

### **Members of Council.**

The President; Vice-Presidents; Secretary; Treasurer; Departmental Curators; Secretary, Photographic Section; Miss A. J. GORDON; Messrs THOMAS HENDERSON, BERTRAM M'GOWAN, JOHN M'BURNIE, Dr. T. R. BURNETT, FRANK MILLER, JOHN WIGHTMAN, JAMES REID, W. R. GOURLAY, and A. CAMERON SMITH.

# CONTENTS

## SESSIONS 1926-28

	PAGE
Accounts ... ..	375
Anderson, Rev. R. S. G. Two Notes on Cup-and-Ring Stones in the Stewartry ... ..	140
A Wigtownshire Cresset ... ..	143
Annandale Ballad, communicated by D. M. Rose ... ..	68
Annual Meetings, 1926, 1927 ... ..	9, 226
Arnott, Samuel. Viviparous Plants ... ..	127
Ballantyne, Capt. J. D. The Formation of the Red Rock Series of the Dumfries Basin ... ..	131
Birrell, Adam. Local Nature Notes ... ..	27
Corrie, J. M. Notices of (1) A Bronze Rapier-like Blade found in the Parish of Tynron, Dum- friesshire, with Notes on a Hoard of Bronze Rapier Blades from Kirkcud- brightshire; and (2) A Small Per- forated Hammer recently discovered in the Parish of Dunscore ... ..	49
Kirkcudbright in the Stone, Bronze, and Iron Ages ... ..	272
Exhibits ... ..	373
Field Meetings:	
Applegarth, Dryfesdale, and Lockerbie ... ..	158
Birrens, Hoddam, and Murraythwaite ... ..	343
Hermitage Castle and Eskdalemuir ... ..	320
Kirkbride, Sanquhar, and Kirkconnel ... ..	332
Kirkgunzeon, Auchenskeoch, and Southwick ... ..	200
Lochfergus, Cardoness Castle, and Trusty's Hill Fort ... ..	348
Stroanfreggan, Carsphairn, Dalshangan, Balmaclellan, and Barscobe ... ..	184
Fraser, Robert. Lochmaben Castle ... ..	181
Fraser, T. A. Motes, with special reference to the Mote of Urr ... ..	310
Gillon, Stair A. The Hathorns of Meikle Airies ... ..	69
Gladstone, Hugh S. Notes on Local Birds ... ..	226
Gourlay, W. R. The Cairns of Stroanfreggan and Cairn Avel ... ..	184
Lochfergus and the Lords of Galloway ... ..	384
Grierson, Sir Philip J. Hamilton, The Craigdarroch Papers ... ..	79



## CONTENTS—Continued.

	PAGE
Henderson, Thomas. The Battle of Dryfe Sands ... ..	169
Dryfesdale Old Church and Churchyard	174
Lockerbie Tower ... ..	180
Herries, David C. The Gretna Green Marriages in the Legal Aspect ... ..	10
Hewison, Rev. Dr. King. Notes on Balmaclellan, Barscobe, and the Dalry Rising in 1666 ... ..	195
Irving, John. A Note on Ancient Ditches at Annan ...	308
Johnston, F. A. Johnstone Family Records ... ..	144
M'Culloch, Walter J. Cardoness Castle ... ..	362
M'Donald, Capt. Jas. The Tailless Trout of Loch Enoch ...	299
M'Millan, Rev. Dr. W. The Celtic Church in Upper Nithsdale ... ..	57
Miller, Frank. The Laird of Coul's Ghost: A Galloway Chap-Book ... ..	259
Patterson, J. Wilson. The Preservation of Ancient Monuments ... ..	68
Presentations ... ..	373
Rainfall, 1926, 1927 ... ..	316, 318
Reid, James. Auchenskeoch Castle ... ..	216
Reid, R. C. Applegarth before the 13th Century ... ..	158
The Early History of Eskdalemuir ... ..	323
The Ecclesiastical History of Kirkgunzeon ...	201
Sanquhar Castle ... ..	333
The History of Southwick prior to the Reformation ... ..	218
Trusty's Hill Fort ... ..	366
Ritchie, James: The Coming of Man to Scotland ... ..	27
Semple, Dr. William. Note on the Occurrence of <i>Atriplex</i> ( <i>Obione</i> ) <i>Portulacoides</i> ... ..	157
Smith, A. Cameron. Alexander Stewart, younger, of Garlies and of Dalswinton, the Reformer ... ..	101
Wilson, Tom. Sanquhar Castle ... ..	338
Young, James F. Mouswald 100 Years Ago, More or Less ...	90

## ILLUSTRATIONS

	PAGE.
Bronze Mask from Torrs ... ..	... <i>Frontispiece</i>
Bronze Blade from Macqueston ... ..	... 48
Stone Hammer from Murrington ... ..	... 48
Bronze Blade from Fairholme ... ..	... 48
Bronze Rapier Blades from Drumcoltran ... ..	... 49
Geological Section, Lower Nithsdale ... ..	... 133
Cup-and-Ring Sculptured Stone, Blackmyres ... ..	... 144
Cup-and-Ring Sculptured Rock, Kirkmabreck... ..	... 144
Cresset from Wigtonshire ... ..	... 145
Harpoon Head from River Cree ... ..	... 274
Boreland Cairn—Plan ... ..	... 276
Flint Knife from Stroanfreggan Cairn ... ..	... 278
Flint Knife from Milton Mains ... ..	... 278
Cairn Avel, Plate I. ... ..	... 280
Drannadow Chambered Cairn, Plate I. ... ..	... 280
Stone Axes, Bogueknowe, Colvend, Plate II. ... ..	... 280
White Cairn, Bargrennan, Plate III. ... ..	... 280
Stroanfreggan Cairn, Plate IV. ... ..	... 280
Stroanfreggan Cairn cist, Plate IV. ... ..	... 280
Food Vessel, Drannadow, Plate V. ... ..	... 280
Drannadow Cairn, Plate V. ... ..	... 280
Stone Circle, Glenquicken Moor, Plate VI. ... ..	... 280
Cup-and-Ring Marks, High Banks, Plate VII. ... ..	... 280
Cup-and-Ring Marks, Newlaw Hill, Plate VII. ... ..	... 280
Clay Luting from Stroanfreggan Cairn ... ..	... 283
Small Urn from Whinnieliggate ... ..	... 287
Stone Hammers, Kirkcudbrightshire, Plate VIII. ... ..	... 288
Bronze Axes, Kirkcudbrightshire, Plate IX. ... ..	... 288
Castle Haven, Plates X.-XI. ... ..	... 288
Mote of Urr ... ..	... 314
Flints from Castle O'er ... ..	... 320
Figure of Ecclesiastic from Sanquhar ... ..	... 321

## TABLES

	PAGE.
Gretna Green Registers ... ..	... 26
Family of Hathorn of Airies ... ..	... 72
Families of Vaus-Dunbar-Stewart ... ..	... 118
List of Recoveries of Ringed Birds ... ..	... 256
List of Stone and Bronze Relics from Kirkcudbrightshire ... ..	... 296



## EDITORIAL NOTE.

---

A personal touch may be given, perhaps, in this the last of these notes from my hand. Especially as it is personal thanks I desire to render and apologies. The latter for the long delay in publishing this double volume and the former to voice my gratitude to all contributors and members who have rendered this series of volumes notable for their contents and who have made it possible by their care and patience to reach and maintain a worthy standard of excellence throughout, which I trust, as editor, I have not betrayed.

The usual conditions have been maintained in this volume. All contributors excepting, unavoidably, four, have seen proofs and are alone responsible for their statements. The Index contains every local name and reference.

Thanks are due to the Controller of H.M. Stationery Office and to the Council of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland for the loan of several of the plates which enhance the value of Mr J. M. Corrie's contributions.

G. W. S.

8th April, 1930.

PROCEEDINGS AND TRANSACTIONS  
OF THE  
Dumfriesshire and Galloway  
Natural History & Antiquarian Society.

---

SESSION 1926-27.

---

**22nd October, 1926.**

**Annual Meeting.**

Chairman—Mr R. C. REID, Vice-President.

An apology for unavoidable absence was submitted from the President.

The Secretary submitted his report, and referred to the loss the Society had sustained by the deaths of two former Secretaries—Mr John Rutherford of Jardington, a notice of whom appeared in the former year's *Transactions*; and Dr. J. Maxwell Ross, medical officer for the County of Dumfries, who served as Secretary from July, 1897, to May, 1901. Dr. Maxwell Ross had throughout been an active and interested member, and he had contributed many papers to the Society, chiefly on the relation in the district of Weather to Disease.

The Secretary also referred to the deaths of Mr Peter Stobie (another of the original 1876 members) and of Mr A. C. Penman and Mr W. A. Coates of Dalskairth. The Secretary's report further showed that 17 new Life Members and 86 new Ordinary Members had been admitted during the year. His report was approved.

The Treasurer submitted his report, the most notable feature of which was that in addition to the increase of



income from new members the sum of £114 had been collected in donations to the Publication Fund. His report was also approved.

The Chairman submitted the following recommendations of the Council:—To be Hon. Vice-Presidents: Mr James Davidson (now the sole surviving original member of the reconstituted Society in 1876), Rev. Dr. J. King Hewison. To be a Vice-President: Mr Robert Maxwell. To be Members of Council: Mr James Reid, Mr W. A. F. Hepburn. And these were adopted.

---

### The Gretna Green Marriages in the Legal Aspect.

By DAVID C. HERRIES.

The term "Gretna Green Marriage" is used in this paper not in a narrow local sense, but to cover all irregular marriages of a certain sort celebrated in any part of Scotland. A map of the United Kingdom will show that for runaway couples from London and the South and West of England, Gretna was the nearest place in Scotland where they could secure their position by a marriage of this nature. Hence its celebrity; but no sanctity is attached to it, and these marriages can take place anywhere in Scotland. Indeed till comparatively recent times they were not peculiar to that country.

In Scotland, as in other countries, in obedience to the Church of Rome, that Church as it grew powerful successfully claimed as its own domain the whole province of matrimony, and that all causes relating to it should be decided according to the laws administered in her courts.<sup>1</sup> For a long

<sup>1</sup> See the sections relating to marriage in the following works:—Green's *Encyclopædia of the Law of Scotland*, 2nd ed.; Maitland and Pollock's *Hist. of the English Law*, 2nd ed.; *The Encyclopædia Britannica*, 11th ed.; Burn's *Ecclesiastical Law*, 9th ed.; Phillimore's *Ecclesiastical Law*; Reichal's *Complete Manual of Canon Law*; Waterworth's *Canons and Decrees of the Council of Trent*.

period before the Reformation the Church held that marriage was a sacrament, and that it should be solemnised by a priest with due rites. This was the ideal marriage, but the Church also held, or at least acquiesced in an older doctrine, that marriage was a civil contract and recognised the validity of marriages unhallowed by priestly benediction. These marriages, technically known as *sponsalia per verba de præsenti*, were constituted by the parties consenting presently or then and there to take each other for husband and wife. The Church also recognised *sponsalia per verba de futuro*, but these being only promises or contracts relating to marriages to be celebrated at a future time, mutual consent would release the parties to them from their engagements, unless such contracts were followed by consummation, when present consent might be presumed and the *de futuro* converted into a *de præsenti* contract. A great innovation in these doctrines was made by the Council of Trent in 1563. After condemning those who denied the validity of clandestine marriages made with the free consent of the contracting parties or of marriages between children without the consent of their parents,<sup>2</sup> the Council declared that the Church had always detested such marriages, and proceeded to decree that for the future no marriages were to be held valid unless celebrated by the parish priest of the parties, or by a priest appointed by him or the ordinary, in face of the church before two or more witnesses, after banns had been published on three festival days. Bishops, however, might dispense with the preliminary of banns. This decree met with considerable opposition in the Council, and was not universally received even in countries which remained faithful to Rome.

The authority of the Council of Trent was never acknow-

<sup>2</sup> According to the older Church or Canon Law, children under seven could not contract matrimony of any sort; boys from seven to fourteen and girls from seven to twelve could only contract marriage *de futuro*. Boys from fourteen and girls from twelve could contract marriage of any sort. Consent of guardians was required in the case of marriage of minors, but absence of such consent did not invalidate the marriage. Boys of fourteen and girls of twelve are still competent to marry in Scotland.

ledged either in Scotland or in England. In Scotland the law with regard to matrimony is still founded on the older Church or Canon law which prevailed before the time of the Council of Trent. That law has been modified by statute<sup>3</sup> and by judicial decisions, but Scots law still recognises the regular marriage in face of the Church, the irregular marriage *per verba de præsenti*, and the irregular marriage called marriage by promise *subsequente copula*, which means that a *de futuro* promise is converted into a *de præsenti* consent if followed by consummation; but it is said that this last sort of marriage needs "declarator" in the lifetime of the parties to establish its validity. Scots law also recognises marriage "by Cohabitation and Habite and Repute," but this is hardly marriage in itself but only inference from the conduct of the parties and their relations and friends that a marriage has taken place in the past.<sup>4</sup>

At the present time a regular marriage can be celebrated by a minister of any Church (including the Jewish) before at least two witnesses after due publication of banns or of a notice by the registrar. The minister must ask the parties if they will take each other for husband and wife and declare them to be married if they reply in the affirmative. The marriage need not take place in a church; it is just as valid if it is celebrated in a private house or in a public street, and it can take place at any time of the day or night, the Scots law being more liberal in these ways than the English. It

<sup>3</sup> After the Reformation a Protestant Commissary Court was established in Edinburgh in 1563, which dealt with matrimonial causes till 1830, when this sort of jurisdiction was transferred to the Court of Session, to which Court there had been previously a right of appeal. An important innovation in the older Canon Law was made by statute in 1567, to the effect that "seconds" in degree of consanguinity or affinity, or, in other words, first cousins, might intermarry with each other (*Acta Parl. Scot.*, iii., p 26). Previously even such remote relations as third cousins might not marry each other without dispensation from the Church.

<sup>4</sup> A statute of 1503 provides that a woman, who has been reputed to be the wife of a man till his death, shall be entitled to the terce as his widow till it be proved that she was not his lawful wife (*Acta Parl. Scot.*, ii., p. 252).

is, however, with the irregular marriage *per verba de præsenti* that this paper is concerned, for it was this sort of marriage that brought fame and profit to Greyna. As has been said already, a marriage of this nature is constituted by the contracting parties presently consenting without religious ceremony to take each other for husband and wife. There is no prescribed form of words, and the interchange of consent may be made by speech or by writing. The marriage is complete as soon as the mutual consent is interchanged and before consummation. The consent must be given freely and with genuine matrimonial intent; words understood by both parties to be spoken in jest will not constitute a marriage. According to some authorities no witness is necessary, though for obvious reasons it is advisable to have one. In popular parlance such unions are often described as clandestine marriages, which no doubt they are, but in Scots law the term clandestine is more properly applied to marriages constituted with religious ceremony but not satisfying some of the requirements of the law. Publication of banns, for instance, may have been omitted or the marriage may have been celebrated by a layman. In such cases, though penalties may be incurred, the marriage itself is valid as an irregular marriage. Against clandestine marriages constituted with religious ceremony various Acts were passed from 1661 to 1698, all with the object of confining the right of celebrating marriages to the clergy of that Church that happened to be uppermost at the moment. By these Acts jesuits, priests, deposed or suspended ministers, and any others not authorised by the Kirk, and (by an Act of 1695) "outed ministers," who celebrated marriages, were liable to banishment, and by an Act of 1698 they were liable in addition to such "pecuniall or corporal pains" as the Lords of the Privy Council might think fit to inflict. Those who were married by such people might be imprisoned and fined, or if impecunious might be punished with the "stocks and yrons," and by the Act of 1698 witnesses to such marriages were liable to punishment.<sup>5</sup> These statutes, however, did not attack the validity of these

<sup>5</sup> *Acta Parl. Scot.*, vii., p. 231; ix., p. 387; x., p. 149.

marrriages when once celebrated, and later and more tolerant legislation has extended the right of celebrating marrriages to the ministers of all religions.

Since it has always been so easy for Scots people to marry *per verba de præsenti* in any part of their own land, there has never been any necessity for them to resort to Gretna in particular. It is said that there are some records of traffic in irregular marrriages on the Border as early as the close of the 17th century,<sup>6</sup> but no doubt Gretna would have remained in obscurity if the action of an English Lord Chancellor had not thrust celebrity upon it. Until the time of Lord Hardwicke, the Lord Chancellor in question, it was as easy to be married in England as it was in Scotland, for there also the regular marriage in face of the Church and the irregular marriage *per verba de præsenti* were legally recognised. It is true that in 1843 the House of Lords decided in a certain case<sup>7</sup> that celebration by an ordained clergyman had always been essential to the validity of marriage in England, but though this may be now good law it is bad history. In England during the period immediately preceding Lord Hardwicke's Act marriage *per verba de præsenti*, though perhaps not so completely valid as in Scotland, seems to have been regarded as complete in substance though deficient in ceremony, and the text books agree that it was so far complete that it rendered void any subsequent marriage of either of the contracting parties during the lifetime of the other. The Eng-

<sup>6</sup> *Notes and Queries*, 8th ser., xii., p. 411. In the reign of William III. an adventurous and intelligent English lady, Miss Celia Fiennes, amused herself by touring about England on horseback and noting in a diary whatever interested her. On one tour she penetrated into Scotland from Carlisle, fording the Esk and Sark. She must have been at or in the near neighbourhood of Gretna Green, but she does not mention it, so evidently it had no reputation in those days (*Through England on a Side Saddle in the time of William and Mary*, p. 170).

<sup>7</sup> On this question the Lords were equally divided, three on each side, but owing to the manner in which the case came before them the negative view prevailed—that is, that in England marriage had never been legal without priestly intervention.



lish Ecclesiastical Courts could not annul such a contract, but might in certain circumstances require its ceremonial completion *in facie ecclesiæ*, as appears indeed from Lord Hardwicke's Act. In addition to these regular and irregular modes of marriage, clandestine marriages with religious ceremony could be accomplished with great ease. In the latter part of the 17th and the first half of the 18th centuries the Church of England was disgraced by many degraded clergy, who were ready to marry all-comers without question and without licence or publication of banns, and such informalities did not invalidate a marriage, though it rendered the celebrant liable to punishment. Such parsons abounded in certain parts of London, and more especially in the Fleet Prison, where they were prisoners for debt or other causes and enjoyed the "rules," as a small district round the prison was called where some of the prisoners were allowed to lodge. These men were ready to celebrate marriages without the formalities of banns or licence in the Fleet Chapel or in rooms, lodgings, or taverns within the rules. Some of these taverns kept a parson at a weekly salary for this purpose, the tavern keepers making their profit out of the refreshments supplied to wedding parties. Marriages of the same sort were also celebrated in the King's Bench Prison and its rules and in the lawless district called the Mint, both in Southwark, but these places being more remote were not so popular as the Fleet. Farther west in Mayfair Chapel, built about 1730, the Rev. Alexander Keith carried on the same kind of business. In 1742 he was excommunicated at the suit of the Rector of St. George's, Hanover Square, upon whose preserves he was poaching, but he defied these proceedings till 1743, when he was committed to the Fleet for contempt. He still, however, carried on his Mayfair business by means of curates till it was brought to an end by Lord Hardwicke's Act. The marriage of the Duke of Hamilton and the famous beauty, Miss Gunning, appears in his register on the 14th February, 1752. There were also certain churches or chapels which claimed to be exempt from episcopal jurisdiction, and the ministers of these places seem to have considered that they had a right to cele-

brate marriages without banns or licence. One of these places was the Chapel of the Savoy in London, where the chaplain, the Rev. John Wilkinson, pretended to the right of granting marriage licences himself. He continued to celebrate marriages under this supposed right even after Lord Hardwicke's Act had come into operation. For this, first his curate, Mr Grierson, who had been one of Keith's curates, was sentenced to transportation for fourteen years; and at last, in 1756, Mr Wilkinson himself received the same sentence, but died at Plymouth on board the ship that was to have carried him to America.<sup>8</sup>

With such facilities for marriage at home, English people, and especially Londoners, had no need to take wedding trips to Scotland. The evils arising from these facilities may easily be imagined. Even before Lord Hardwicke's time some efforts had been made to put a stop to clandestine marriages. In 1702 the Bishop of London held a visitation of the Fleet with a view to remedying the matter, and in the reigns of King William and Queen Anne Parliament took action with the same object, not indeed on moral grounds, but merely on account of the loss to the revenue occasioned by the evasion of the duties on stamped parchment or paper which had to be used for marriage licences and certificates. The Act of Queen Anne's time<sup>9</sup> (which was not to extend to Scotland) provided that after the 24th June, 1712, clergymen who celebrated marriages without banns or licence in any church or chapel, whether exempt or not exempt, or in any other place, and keepers of prisons who connived at such marriages, were liable to penalties of £100 for each such offence. Neither episcopal nor parliamentary interference produced any lasting

<sup>8</sup> J. Southerden Burn's *Hist. of the Fleet Marriages*, . . . to which are added *Notices of the Mayfair, Mint, and Savoy Chapels*, . . . 2nd ed., 1834. When this work was published, some of the registers kept by Fleet parsons were in private hands, but others were in the custody of the Registrar of the Consistory Court of London. At the same date some of Keith's registers were at St. George's Church, Hanover Square, and some at the Registry of the Bishop of London.

<sup>9</sup> 10 Anne, c. 19,

effect, for so long as the validity of such marriages was left untouched parsons could always be found ready to risk the penalties. At last, in 1753, Lord Hardwicke, in the face of great opposition, managed to pilot through Parliament a bill that ended, as far as England was concerned, not only the clerically constituted clandestine marriage, but also the marriage *per verba de præsenti*. So different from those of our time were the principles that then prevailed with regard to the responsibility of even subordinate members of a Government for its measures that the most bitter opponent of the bill in the House of Commons was the Secretary at War, Henry Fox, afterwards Lord Holland, who had himself clandestinely married a daughter of the Duke of Richmond in the Fleet in 1744.

The main provisions of Lord Hardwicke's Act<sup>10</sup> were as follows:—After the 25th March, 1754, banns of marriage were to be published upon three Sundays before the celebration of a marriage in the parish churches of the parishes or the public chapels, in which banns were wont to be published, of the chapelries<sup>11</sup> in which the parties lived, or if either or both of the parties dwelt in any extraparochial place with no church or chapel in which banns were usually published, then the banns were to be published in the church or chapel belonging to any adjoining parish or chapelry. The marriage was to be celebrated in one of the churches or chapels in which the banns had been published. No licence of marriage was to be granted by any competent authority to celebrate a marriage in any other place than the parish church or public chapel belonging to the parish or chapelry in which one of the parties should have been for four weeks before the granting of the licence, or in the case of dwellers in extraparochial places in

<sup>10</sup> 26 George II., c. 33.

<sup>11</sup> In modern times the term *chapel* is usually in England applied to the places of worship of religious bodies not in community with the established church, but, of course, the chapels with their chapelries of the act belonged to that church. One of the reproaches brought against the Act was that, with the exception of Quakers and Jews, it compelled all people of whatever religion to come to the Church of England to be married,

the church or chapel of some adjoining parish or chapelry. The Act, however, was not to deprive the Archbishop of Canterbury and his successors of the right to grant special licences to marry at any convenient time or place. Any person who after the 25th March, 1754, should be convicted of solemnising a marriage in any other place than a church or public chapel where banns were wont to be published unless by special licence from the Archbishop of Canterbury, or of solemnising a marriage without publication of banns, unless a licence of marriage had been obtained from the proper authority, was to be deemed guilty of felony and was to be transported for fourteen years to one of the King's Plantations in America; and all marriages so solemnised were to be held null and void. Elaborate rules were laid down with regard to the marriages of minors and concerning the keeping of marriage registers, the falsification, destruction, or forging of which was declared to be felony and to be punishable with death. No suit was to be had in any ecclesiastical court to compel celebration *in facie ecclesiæ* of any marriage by reason of any contract of matrimony *per verba de præsentibus* or *per verba de futuro* which had been entered into after the 25th March, 1754. Marriages of members of the Royal Family and marriages to which both parties were Quakers or Jews were not to be affected by the Act, which Act was not to extend to Scotland or to marriages solemnised beyond the seas.

Learned lawyers, and notably Lord Chancellor Campbell in his life of Lord Hardwicke, have pointed out many defects in this Act, but as it has been superseded by later legislation in the reigns of George IV. and his successors, only one need be mentioned here. The exemption of Scotland from the operation of the Act left a refuge for English people who had their reasons for marrying swiftly or secretly: and such people soon began to take advantage of this way of evading the law of their own land. This defect in Lord Hardwicke's Act was not remedied till 1856, when, by the efforts of Lord Brougham, who had held the same high office as Lord Hardwicke, an Act was passed, which put an end to these run-away

marriages without interfering with the liberty of genuine Scots people inhabiting their own land. This Act<sup>12</sup> provided that after the 31st December, 1856, no irregular marriage contracted in Scotland by declaration, acknowledgment, or ceremony was to be held valid unless one of the parties had at the date thereof his or her usual place of residence there, or had lived in Scotland for twenty-one days next preceding such marriage. The century that elapsed between the Acts of Lord Hardwicke and Lord Brougham was the golden age of Gretna, the age of the Scotts, the Gordons, the Pasleys, the Elliotts, the Laings, the Lintons, the Blythes, and other "priests" of the district. To a lesser extent other places on the principal roads into Scotland from England shared in this prosperity; at Lamberton toll-bar, for instance, a little to the north of Berwick-on-Tweed at the eastern extremity of the Border, a marriage business was carried on.<sup>13</sup> Nevertheless Lord Hardwicke's Act probably did accomplish its object to a great extent. The average number of irregular marriages between English couples in Scotland in a year was probably small in comparison with the average number of clandestine marriages formerly celebrated in the Fleet and other places in England in a similar period, and in addition to these marriages there would probably have been others *per verba de præsenti*. According to Lecky it "was proved before Parliament that on one occasion there had been 2954 Fleet marriages in four months, and it appeared from the memorandum books of Fleet parsons that one of them made £57 in marriage fees in a single month, that another had married 173 couples in a single day,"<sup>14</sup> while Keith and his curates are said to have "married on an average 6000 couples every year";<sup>15</sup> and it must be remembered that the Fleet and Keith's chapel were

<sup>12</sup> 19 and 20 Vict., c. 96. From the wording of this Act, it would seem that it was aimed not only against the run-away marriage *per verba de præsenti*, but also against run-away clandestine marriages constituted with religious ceremony.

<sup>13</sup> *Annual Register*, 1843, Chronicle, pp. 103, 104.

<sup>14</sup> Lecky's *Hist. of England in the 18th Century*, Cabinet ed. (1913), ii., p. 117.

<sup>15</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 116.



## 20. GRETNA GREEN MARRIAGES IN THE LEGAL ASPECT.

not the only places where such marriages were celebrated even in London, and it is probable that London was not the only place where lurked that "ever-present terror to guardians and parents," the "broken-down parson, ready without asking questions to marry any man to any woman for a crown and a bottle."<sup>16</sup> On the other hand, Robert Elliott, one of the best known of the Gretna practitioners, only claimed to have married "more than 3000 couples in 29 years,"<sup>17</sup> which gives a very poor yearly average compared with that of Keith. The Fleet parsons and their like had catered for all classes and all purses, but in the time before railways a journey to Gretna and back was no light undertaking for dwellers in London and the South of England. It was no journey for a poor man. Its cost must have been considerable, especially if pursuit by guardians was expected. In addition to expenses at inns and of carriage and horse hire, no doubt a lavish distribution of tips among postboys, ostlers, waiters, chambermaids, and such like people would have been necessary all along the road to make matters go smoothly and expeditiously. At first Gretna had rivals among the self-governing island dependencies of the British Crown. In the *Gentleman's Magazine* for 1760 (p. 30) a correspondent complains of evasions of the marriage Act, and says that at Southampton vessels were always ready to carry wedding couples to Guernsey for five guineas, and no doubt for dwellers near the south coast this would have been a cheaper journey than one to the Scots Border.<sup>18</sup> The Isle of Man, too, is said to have carried on a marriage trade of the same sort. This, however, did not last long, for in 1757 the Legislature of the Island enacted that banns of marriage were

<sup>16</sup> Trevelyan's *Early Hist. of Charles James Fox*, Nelson's Library ed., p. 23.

<sup>17</sup> *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser., x., p. 195.

<sup>18</sup> There were "Ordonnances" of the "Cour Royale" of Guernsey issued in 1567 and 1581 to the effect that marriages contracted between young people without the consent of their parents or guardians were void. Apparently this was only when both parties were minors (MacCulloch's *Receuil d'Ordonnances de la Cour Royale de l'Isle de Guernsey*, i., pp. 24, 41).

to be published upon three successive Sundays before a marriage, and that if either party to a marriage was a stranger no banns were to be published till such stranger should have resided in the Island for at least three months; also that marriages solemnised in any other place than a church without special licence, or without publication of banns, or licence from a competent authority, were void.<sup>19</sup>

In the early days of the Gretna traffic Lord Mansfield, the English Chief Justice, expressed some doubt about the legality of irregular marriages celebrated in Scotland between English couples in defiance of the law of their own land.<sup>20</sup> In 1768, however, a case arose of just such a marriage, in which case the woman was under age and had no consent from her guardians. A suit was brought in the English spiritual court to annul the marriage, but it was held to be valid.<sup>21</sup> One of the best known cases establishing the validity of such marriages was that of Dalrymple v. Dalrymple in 1811, when the judge, Lord Stowell, pronounced one of the "most luminous judgments ever delivered in a court of justice . . . and established upon an unshaken basis the doctrine . . . that a marriage valid according to the '*lex loci*' is valid everywhere."<sup>22</sup>

A few instances of such marriages may be given, which have been chosen on account of the eminence or celebrity of the parties. The 10th Earl of Westmorland eloped to Gretna with Miss Child, the banker's daughter, and married her there in 1782. He was then a young man of twenty-three, but he had already succeeded to his title, and he lived to be a Knight of the Garter, Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland, and Lord Privy Seal. His wife died in Ireland during his vice-royalty in 1793. Their daughter, Lady Sarah Fane, who inherited the fortune of her grandfather, Mr Child,

<sup>19</sup> Burn's *Ecclesiastical Law*, 9th ed., ii., p. 433, xx.

<sup>20</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 475.

<sup>21</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 475-6.

<sup>22</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 476. The doctrine of the "*lex loci*," however, has been modified by Lord Brougham's Act so far as strangers to Scotland are concerned.

made a marriage of the same sort with the 5th Earl of Jersey in 1804. She was a great social celebrity, and one of her daughters eloped to Scotland with Captain Ibbetson in 1845. The 10th Earl of Dundonald, celebrated in the naval annals of England and South America, married a Miss Barnes secretly after the Scots method in 1812 at Annan, according to his "Autobiography." He again went through a marriage ceremony with this lady openly *in facie ecclesiæ* at Speldhurst, in Kent, in 1818; and there was yet another marriage between the two at Edinburgh. The House of Lords, however, held that the first marriage was good.<sup>23</sup> It was not uncommon for couples who had made Gretna marriages to be remarried *in facie ecclesiæ*, moved perhaps partly by doubt about the security of their position and partly by religious scruples. It was not always the young and impetuous who resorted to Gretna Green; the famous Lord Erskine, when he was sixty-eight, and an ex-Lord Chancellor, married there in 1818 Sarah Buck or Black, who is said to have been his housekeeper. One of the most notable of Gretna Green marriages was that of Edward Gibbon Wakefield. He began his matrimonial career by a secret marriage with a ward in Chancery, but on that occasion he succeeded in arranging matters with the Lord Chancellor. After the death of this wife, with the help of his step-mother and brother, he induced a school-girl of fifteen, the only child of a man who had acquired a fortune in trade, to accompany him to Scotland. There they were married at "Linton's," the 8th March, 1826, by Laing, one of the Gretna "priests," who gave evidence at the subsequent trial at Lancaster of Wakefield and his accomplices for abduction. At his trial Wakefield was sentenced, the 14th May, 1827, to confinement for three years in Newgate, and his brother, William, to imprisonment for the same period in Lancaster Castle.<sup>24</sup> Wakefield afterwards gained honourable fame as a colonial statesman, and he and his brothers had a large share in the early settlement of New Zealand. His case

<sup>23</sup> *Complete Peerage*, ed. Gibbs, *title Dundonald*.

<sup>24</sup> *Annual Register*, 1827, *Law Cases*, pp. 316-326.

stands apart from those already mentioned, inasmuch as a special Act of Parliament was passed to annul the marriage.

English couples who eloped to Scotland did not always marry after the manner of Greyna Green; sometimes they managed to procure a religious ceremony. Mr John Scott, destined to become Earl of Eldon and Lord Chancellor, when he was a young man of twenty-one, ran away from Newcastle to Scotland with Miss Surtees on the night of the 18th November, 1772, and the couple were married on the following day at Blackshields according to the rites of the Church of England by Mr Buchanan, the minister of an Episcopal congregation at Haddington. According to an Act of Queen Anne's time<sup>25</sup> duly ordained clergymen of the Episcopal Church in Scotland were competent to celebrate marriages, but only of those whose banns had been published upon three several Lord's Days in the Episcopal congregations which they frequented and in the churches to which they belonged as parishioners. These preliminary formalities cannot have been observed in Mr Scott's case; in fact his seems to have been a clandestine marriage constituted with ceremony but not fulfilling the requirements of the law and only valid as an irregular marriage. After reconciliation with his wife's family he and his bride went through a second marriage ceremony in St. Nicholas' Church at Newcastle the 14th January, 1773. It is curious that two Lord Chancellors, Eldon and Erskine, should have availed themselves of the facilities for marriage offered by Scotland during a period inaugurated by one Lord Chancellor, Lord Hardwicke, and ended by another Lord Chancellor, Lord Brougham. Shelley and Harriet Westbrook, when they were both under age, fled to Scotland, and were married at Edinburgh the 28th August, 1811, according to the rites and ceremonies of the Church of Scotland. This is so stated in the registration at St. George's, Hanover Square, London, of a second ceremony that the pair went through at that church the 23rd March, 1814, to obviate all doubts touching the validity of the first

<sup>25</sup> 10 Anne, c. 7.

ceremony.<sup>26</sup> Presumably the first was, like Lord Eldon's a clandestine marriage constituted with ceremony and valid as an irregular marriage, for if it had been a regular marriage constituted with all due legal requirements no doubts could have arisen to justify a second marriage ceremony.

It was the fashion to give the title of "Blacksmith" to the various persons who officiated at marriages at Gretna whatever their real trade may have been. These men, of course, had no official position, and their presence was in no way essential to the constitution of a marriage *per verba de præsenti*. No doubt, however, English run-away couples would have found them useful. They would have known from practice how to set about the business of marriage and what was required for the constitution of a valid union, while the average English pair of lovers probably would have been at a loss what to do without their help. It is possible, too, that some of the more ignorant people who sought their aid really believed that they possessed some priestly authority. To personate a minister and perform clerical functions is an offence at common law, and it is an offence by statute<sup>27</sup> for a layman to celebrate a marriage, though the witnessing of the interchange of consent does not amount to celebration unless there is some assumption of the function of a minister. Whether the Gretna "blacksmiths" have always kept on the right side of the law it would be difficult to say. Laing, in giving evidence at the trial of the Wakefields, which has been mentioned already, said:—"Yes, yes I married them after the Scotch form, that is by putting my hand on the ring on the lady's finger, and that way. . . . O yes, I joined their hands as man and wife." By this "joining of the hands" it would seem that he took a more active part than was compatible with the mere witnessing of

<sup>26</sup> John Cordy Jeaffreson's *The Real Shelley*, ii., p. 214; see, too, E. Dowden's *Life of Shelley*, i., p. 176; where it is said that there is an entry of the first marriage in the Books of the General Register House at Edinburgh.

<sup>27</sup> See the article on *Marriage* in Green's *Encyclopædia of the Law of Scotland*, 2nd ed.

the interchange of consent, and that he must have come very near to the assumption of the functions of a minister. He also told the court what his fee amounted to :—" I think I told the lady that I generally had a present from 'em, as it be, of such a thing as money to buy a pair of gloves, and she gave me with her own hand a 20s Bank of England note to buy them." He then described how he was treated to champagne in Linton's house while the wedding party went into another room to dine.<sup>28</sup>

Another function of the " Blacksmiths " is suggested by this incident in Laing's life. They might be useful witnesses in case of any subsequent dispute as to whether a marriage had really taken place, and in such a case their Registers would be of service.<sup>29</sup> Most, if not all of these people, kept Registers, in which they are said to have taken great pride. Unfortunately, just as they themselves had no official position, so it was with their Registers, which were only their private concern to be kept or not as they saw fit. They might be bought and sold, or even destroyed at the caprice of the owner. Some of them probably have been destroyed or lost, but a good many are known to exist, and the whereabouts of these can generally be traced.

The object of this paper was to consider the legal history of irregular marriages rather than to enter into the local history of such marriages at Greytna. In conclusion, however, I may say that Mr G. W. Shirley has kindly undertaken to append to my paper a list of all such Registers as are known to him with indications of their present whereabouts and ownership.

<sup>28</sup> *Annual Register*, 1827, Law Cases, p. 325.

<sup>29</sup> Nothing is said about a Register being produced in the abbreviated report of the Wakefield trial in the *Annual Register*, but a marriage certificate given by Laing was shown in Court, which is thus described in this report:—" This paper, except the names and dates, was a printed register, at the top of which was a rudely executed wood-cut, apparently of the royal arms."



## GREYNA GREEN REGISTERS AND THEIR OWNERS.

No.	Place.	Priest.	Dates.	No. of Marriages. Upwards of	No. of Vols.	Location.
1.	Alison's Toll Bar (Dumfries-Carlisle Road)	John Murray and daughter	1843-1865	6000	16	Messrs Wright, Brown & Strong, Solicitors, Carlisle
2.	Sark Toll Bar (Springfield-Longtown Road)	George M'Queen	1832-1845	342	3	Ewart Public Library, Dumfries
3.	Gretna Hall	John Linton	1825-1840	600	1	Mr John Linton Armstrong, Dumfries
4.	Springfield	David, Simon, & William Lang	1783-1895	—	4*	W. H. Ord, Esq.—Criddle, Ord & Muckie, Solicitors, Gateshead-on-Tyne
5.	Springfield	John Douglas	1843-1862	910	4	Gretna Parish Council, c/o Alex. Kirkpatrick, Clerk and Registrar, Gretna Green
6.	Gretna Hall	John Linton (and others from 1851)	1825-1855, with Index and 1120 Certificates, 1829-55	1134	1†	Miss M. C. Smith of Graitney Hall, c/o Murray Little, Esq., Solicitor, Annan
7.	Springfield	Robert Elliot	1811-1838	—	‡	Mrs Pearson, 51 St. Nicholas Street, Carlisle

Mrs Irving, née Beattie, at one time landlady of The Queen's Head Hotel, Springfield, had some of the Beattie Registers. They are said to be "not now in existence." (F. Miller, Annan, *in lit.*) There are no Gretna Registers at Somerset House, or at The General Register House, Edinburgh.

\* Described by Mr Fred Lee Carter in *The Connoisseur*, September, 1924.

† Described in *The Strand Magazine*, December, 1906.

‡ Not in volume form, but fragmentary papers in bad condition.

**12th November, 1926.**

Chairman—Mr HUGH S. GLADSTONE, President.

**The Coming of Man to Scotland.**

By JAMES RITCHIE, M.A., D.Sc., F.R.S.E.

[Dr. Ritchie's lecture, which was illustrated by many fine lantern slides, dealt with the climatic conditions, plant and animal life when man first appeared in Scotland as evidenced by his implements, weapons, and food remains. Some eight or nine thousand years ago men inhabited a number of caves near Oban. It appeared that the earliest settlers had no domestic animals, had no corn or wheat, and practised no agriculture. Their main food supply seemed to be shell fish gathered from the sea shore, their hunting and fishing tools being of flint.]

---

**10th December, 1926.**

Chairman—Dr. WILLIAM SEMPLE.

**Local Nature Notes.**

By ADAM BIRRELL, Creetown.

By profession I am, in the season, a salmon fisher, and have been face to face with Nature all my life, and been schooled in her nursery. My notes are chiefly gathered from my own occupation and observation and from excursions to our own local lochs. I have not kept a diary, but all rare specimens which have come to my hand have been freely distributed to museums in Edinburgh, Glasgow, Bristol, Cardiff, and Kirkcudbright. There is no doubt that many valuable specimens are lost because they do not possess a marketable value and through the want of interest of fishermen and sportsmen, but I am pleased to say that this charge cannot

now be made against Creetown. Every specimen is now duly reported, and this has brought Creetown to the forefront with naturalists.

**Meteorology.**

In my business meteorology takes a foremost place, and I venture to say that any lifetime fisherman can make a sure forecast of the weather. The moon has first place with them, and many fix the tides from her without a tide table. It is well known that spring tides occur at full and new moon, and it is safe to say highest tide will be about four tides after full and new moon, and the neap or lowest tides seven days after highest tides. At Creetown we always look for new water, that is the first tide after the lowest when it is high water, immediately before seven o'clock.

**Solway.**

The Solway Firth is remarkable for the rapid rise and flow of the tides, now filling up the whole basin with a flood of water and then ebbing slowly (compared to the flow) back, till only a mere thread of water is left running down the Firth. The prevailing shallowness, combined with the swiftness of the tides, makes the Firth a trap for uncommon fish in their migrations from deeper water and more southern latitudes.

**Nets.**

Many fishermen at other fishing stations only fish with the net peculiar to the fish to be taken, but the salmon nets of the Solway are constructed to resist the strong flow, and are of strong material designed to stand for seven months, hence they also take the larger fish, as the shark, dog fish, sturgeon, ray, &c. Other nets, such as shrimp and sparling nets, are used, and it is to these we are indebted for those smaller fish which would otherwise pass through a 7 in. mesh.

The flood tide approaches the coast of Ireland from the Atlantic, and passes into the North Channel, thence round the Mull of Galloway, where in spring tides a big race is formed. As it flows eastwards the Isle of Man bars its passage, and the tide from the north is met by the tide from the south of Ireland at a point between St. John's Point in Ireland and Jurly Point in Isle of Man. This part is tideless or without

current, and a deposit is left which mariners identify in their soundings. The flood passes into the Solway, an eddy being formed in the Bay of Luce and also off the Isle of Whithorn. At Carsluith it flows in five hours and ebbs seven, while at Creetown, three miles higher up, it flows three and ebbs nine hours, the sand banks creating the difference. At Glencaple and Gretna it forms a bore.

**Some Weather Forecasts.**

Creetown people say—and they are seldom wrong—it is going to rain when Wigtown reek comes down on the sands. Another saying is:—

If it rains with the flow  
You may go to mow;  
If it rains with the ebb  
You may go to bed.  
When Cairnharrow hath a cap  
Skyreburn will laugh at that.

**Fish.**

**Salmon.**

I will now endeavour to give you first hand impressions as seen during my 40 years' experience, the first being of the lordly Salmon. For some years experiments have been made in the life history of the Salmon, and although much is still dark much light has been shed. I have little experience of fresh water or salmon hatcheries. These last two years, on behalf of the Scottish Fishery Board, I have marked quite a lot of kelts—40 one tide—with the letter "O," and numbers commencing at 1000. I have not heard of any being captured since, but if any are it will be known where they were marked. I believe that the Salmon has a tendency to return to its native river, but one marked in the Spey was captured in the Carlisle Eden. I am not able to identify a Cree from a Bladnoch Salmon as many about our place profess to be able to do. By scale measurements we are now able to tell age and how often one has spawned. I believe that the Grilse is the young of the Salmon proper, and (although I will not argue) that the Salmon Trout is distinct from the Salmon, and that the Herling is in the same relation to the

Salmon Trout that the Grilse is to the Salmon. The largest I ever caught was one of 48 lbs. four years ago in Cassencary Point net, Creetown. The average weight of a Cree Salmon I would put around 12 lbs. to 14 lbs.

#### Eels.

For craftiness and general cunning I would put the Eel foremost. I made experiments for the Scottish Fishery Board, and proved that Eels could be got in paying quantities. It is of the fresh water, not the conger, Eel I speak. It feeds on young herring fry (or sile, as is the Border name for them), entwines itself in the meshes of the salmon nets to keep itself from being run away with by the tide, and sucks the young herring into its mouth as the tide brings them. A great amount of careful scientific research has been given to the life history of the Eel in recent years, and we now know that the common Eel goes to the sea to breed, and that the eggs are shed in very deep water. The adult Eels which go to the sea never return, but their progeny in the form of small elvers come up our rivers and enter our lakes and ponds, where they feed and grow. Once in fresh water they may remain for years. They are then olive brown, or blackish on the back and a golden yellow on the under-surface, and are commonly called Yellow Eels to distinguish them from the Eels with the silvery or migratory dress, hence called Silver Eels. There is only one species of Eel, however, in the fresh waters of Europe. I have seen them in what you would consider the most inaccessible place for them to reach. The highest face in Kirkmabreck granite quarry was idle for years, and a pool of water was left, yet when the quarry was re-started and the water drained numbers of Eels were found. There could be no other way there except up the damp faces of the quarries below, each 40 ft. high, four in all. I have seen them ascending the fall in Carsluith Burn in numerous quantities entwining through the moss or fog amongst the spray. *The description of the ripe Eel's egg is still waited for, and the gap between the nearly ripe adult and the newly hatched Glass Eel or Post Larval Eel is still unfilled.* The

Eel would form the subject of a lecture in itself, so I must pass on to the others.

**Lampreys.**

While fishing for the common Eel I also captured several Sea Lampreys and River Lampreys, which can be seen in the Stewartry Museum, Kirkcudbright. They have a round sucker mouth, and their gills are like the holes on a flute. Another is Planer's Lamprey, of which several were taken by James M'Master at the mouth of the Bladnoch on 10th July, 1919.

**Dog Fish.**

I have taken most of the Dog Fish Species. As to whether the Dog Fish is different in the manner of reproduction to other fish I cannot argue, or as to whether it takes its young inside during storm or danger, but on several occasions I have seen the young up to the number of 13 come forth alive.

**Thresher.**

Mr J. G. Gordon in his *Fishes of Wigtownshire* says: "I only know of a single specimen, measuring 5 ft. 3 in., taken by A. Birrell, and now in Kirkcudbright Museum." It is recorded in the *Annals of Scottish Natural History*, April, 1895. Prior to that I knew of one which was taken some years earlier. But last year my brother William took three at different times, measuring 12 ft. One was presented to the National Musum of Wales, Cardiff, while one went to the Scottish National Museum in Edinburgh. The other, although dead, was lost in deep water. The tail is as long as the body, and as this fish feeds on pilchards, herring, and other small fish, it is said the tail is used to keep the shoal together when feeding. It is generally found in company with others of the same species.

**Gulf Stream.**

To my remarks on tides I should add a note on the Gulf Stream. I believe at certain times we receive more of this stream than at others, and that last summer there was an extra flow. The temperature of the water was unusually high, and remained so until winter. At the present time it cannot

be called cold. I generally notice strange sea weeds when this is the case, and I am on the look out for strange visitors. These Threshers had been seen off the Isle of Whithorn, and I was in no way surprised when they were taken at Carsluith. I ask the question — Can the Gulf Stream have had any effect on so many successful Channel swimmers this last summer? When on South Uist lately I saw a boat washed up. It had belonged to the s.s. "President Roosevelt," and was lost during the rescue of the men on the s.s. "Antioe." It had taken two years to drift 2000 miles.

**Monk Fish.**

This is a very unusual fish in Wigtown Bay, but again my brother William took three in 1925. Cardiff obtained one and a Girvan hawker the other, and the other went to waste. The name is suggested by its appearance, that of a monk with a cowl on. Another was caught in Luce Bay this year.

**Porbeagle.**

Of this species I have taken several. One exhibited in Creetown under the name of "Blue Peter" brought in a considerable sum of money to the Children's League of Pity.

**Skates or Ray Family.**

The common or Grey Skate is very plentiful; the Thorn Back also. Of the Long-nosed Skate I have taken several. Of the presence of the Sting Ray I have generally had timely warning, several flounders showing the marks of his attention. It has an uncanny look, and no doubt would use the weapon on its tail if it got the chance. When removed from the water I have seen it endeavour to walk on the tips of its wings and tail back again in striking contrast to other members of this family. Two can be seen in the Stewartry Museum.

**Sturgeon.**

Some years ago seldom a year passed but we captured one or two Sturgeon, but none have been got since 1914. I once caught two in one tide, one of which weighed 300 lbs. and the other 96 lbs.

**Herring and Sprat.**

Just a passing glance at this the king of fishes, not much

fished for now in Wigtown Bay. His near relative, the Sprat, is plentiful.

**Shad.**

Commonly called Rock or Horse Herring, is plentiful.

**Sparling.**

Plentiful in October and November and in February and March. The method of fishing employed on the Forth is by the boom net, and as many as 40 boats are engaged at Kin-cardine on Forth.

**Great Pike Fish.**

Several can be seen which I have sent at different times to the Stewartry Museum, and also a Gar Fish of unusual size, 3 ft. long.

**Mullet.**

While there are several of the Mullet family, only the Grey Mullet is taken in Wigtown Bay.

**Cod and Haddock.**

The Cod scarcely needs mentioning, it is so common, but it is strange that its near relative, the Haddock, is extremely rare in Wigtown Bay.

**Hake.**

Is unknown.

**Bass and Carp.**

The Bass is somewhat similar to the Carp, and both are fairly common.

**Sea Bream.**

This is a Mediterranean fish, and is rarely caught in the Solway. One or two I have sent to the Stewartry Museum.

**Gold Simmy.**

I only know of one caught, and it also is at Kirkcudbright.

**Mackerel.**

Is common, and at times in immense quantities. The Spanish and Horse Mackerel are also taken occasionally.

**Plaice, Flounder, Dab, and Sole.**

Are so common that a passing mention should be enough, although the Sole is scarcer than formerly.



**Lump Sucker.**

This curious-looking fish is very common, and, being of no commercial value, is rarely brought ashore. It is so plentiful at times that it is looked on as a nuisance. It has various names, as Sea Hen, Paidle Cock, etc.

**Gurnard.**

There are several Gurnards, locally called "Nouds," of which the grey one is the only one taken in Wigtown Bay. It possesses the peculiarity of making a grunting noise when captured.

**Stang Fish.**

The Viperine Weaver is common on the sand banks in Wigtown Bay. It burrows in the sand, with only the spines above the sand, and, as its name implies, it is dangerous, and although I have not been stung I have seen one who was, and he suffered severely.

**Angler Fish.**

This is an ugly fish, and, as its name implies, it is an angler. It has a large mouth and flabby skin, and lies with its large mouth open like a rabbit trap, although much larger, and it has one to three spines or rods on its snout, which it dangles to attract its prey.

**Porpoise and Whale.**

Porpoises are very common, Peleck being the local name. Whale I have seen at least three times stranded. One, towed up to Creetown, weighed seven tons. I would just like to remark, before leaving the sea fish, that there is no such thing as senile decay in the sea. Life there is a continual struggle and a survival of the fittest.

**Fresh Water Fish.****Loch Leven Trout.**

When fishing in a local loch this summer with rod we hooked a Loch Leven Trout, and it was so accommodating it leaped into the boat.

**Char.**

I may mention that two visits to Loch Grannoch with a net for the purpose of obtaining specimen Char were failures.

**Brown Trout.**

When trolling on Stroan Loch near New-Galloway in October for pike with an eel's tail for bait we hooked and landed an ill-made Brown Trout of  $7\frac{3}{4}$  lbs., which, I believe, would have broken the record had it been well made up, and on the next round we again hooked and landed another, a beauty of 6 lbs. This fish is set up, and can be seen at Hazlewood, Creetown.

**Minnow.**

These are in the Cree at Bargrennan, and I have seen them in the burns at Laurieston, New-Galloway.

**Pike.**

I have assisted at capturing one of 20 lbs. in the same Stroan Loch, and have seen the head of the big Ged in Kenmure Castle taken in Loch Ken, reported to have been 72 lbs., and have no doubt that the weight is genuine when compared with an authentic one in South Kensington Museum of 53 lbs.

**Stikle Back.**

This lively little fish is found wherever suitable for it.

**Mammals.**

It may also interest you to know of the different animals and their remains which from time to time I have come across, and the locality and circumstances under which they were observed.

**Red Deer.**

At one time these animals must have been plentiful in the Cree valley, which was also part of the Forest of Buchan. From time to time I have found at least six complete pairs of horns, with skull and teeth intact. Of these, my brother William has the finest at Carsluith, another pair is at Gatehouse, one pair in Loch Inch Castle, one pair with the Duke of Montrose, one antler with the Lord Clarina, and several fragments here and there.

**Roe Deer.**

In 1925 three of these animals found their way into the salmon net at Carsluith, and there was some difficulty in

getting them out. When engaged some years ago erecting a stake net near Carsluith Castle we observed a male Deer come over from Wigtownshire. He swam the West Channel, crossed the mid bank, swam the East Channel, came ashore, shook himself, and disappeared into the Kirkdale woods.

**Common Seal.**

Scarcely a season passes but we have visits from, as seen through a bag net fisher's eyes, this unwelcome animal. I have got the full-grown and young drowned on several occasions. On one occasion three young at once, and as there are only two in a litter I query—Can two families have been about at the same time?

**Otter.**

His tracks along all the rivers in the district can mostly be seen at any time, and it is no way scarce. I have crossed their tracks and they mine times without number, and not once have I seen it, although I have heard it. However, I got one drowned in the Point net this summer, a dog Otter, 23 lbs. On showing it to an old Dumfries otter hunter I experienced a real nature note in his *Tally Ho*.

**Weasel.**

I only mention this animal to say I have several times seen it swim over the Ferry Burn, and once when punting we shot one crossing the Cree near Carty, the Cree being 200 yards across. As a grouse drive was taking place on the Moss of Cree, about a mile away, I have wondered if it was fleeing for safety.

**Hare, Rabbit, Rat.**

Without detailing the circumstances, I have taken a Hare, several Rabbits, and many brown Rats in a salmon net.

**Land Birds.**

Birds I consider more interesting than either Fish or Mammals. They are visible to the ordinary person, who should note their spring and autumn migrations. The coming of the Swallow and Cuckoo are looked forward to, whereas the migrations of the Fish are looked on more from a monetary point of view. While a Swallow will return

with the utmost regularity to its old byre, a Herring may not be so accommodating as to enter Loch Ryan at a certain date.

As a wild fowler in winter, my remarks are based on my own observations. I wish to say I am greatly indebted to my companion of many a long journey on many a cold, wet, and cheerless day for much of my knowledge of bird life. Prior to Major Hulse coming to the district some years ago, anything was a Red Shank that was like a Red Shank, and Dunlins and Ring Plovers were all included as Sand Trippers. He is a naturalist as every true sportsman is a naturalist at heart, and I am pleased to have been his pupil.

**Punt Gunning.**

In punt shooting we seem at times to get into the very heart of nature as the punt glides into the haunts of birds impossible to approach in any other way, and from this point of vantage we watch their movements as they fly or swim about, all undisturbed by the thought of danger. We get absorbed in the work and the loneliness of the life, its hardships and its chill surroundings, and become more and more of a class apart. Experience and not chance is the ruling factor. Think of the cunning one must exercise if he is to elude the vision of a thousand pair of eyes, and one must possess unlimited patience and utter disregard for personal comfort. Very few of the nooks and crannies from the Mull of Galloway to Powfoot but we have punted our way into, and most of the rocks, sand banks, and estuaries are familiar to us. Our wanderings in the Minnigaff hills, the Sands of Luce, and Wigtown Bay have also shown us many of the Land Birds, and these I will first mention.

**Golden Eagle.**

This bird used to nest regularly on the Clints of Dromore, a spur of Cairnsmore, about 60 years ago. A young one was taken from a nest there by the late William M'Michael, and was kept at Cairnsmore House for about 40 years, dying some few years ago. It was unknown since as a breeding species until a few years ago, when a pair returned to the

Minnigaff hills, and have nested since. I have good reason to believe they were there this summer.

**Peregrine Falcon.**

Four years ago the Rev. Mr Williamson, Kirkmaiden, wrote saying the Peregrine was becoming very scarce. This is not so. We observe it very often. Once—on October 21st, 1921—I saw one come down and attempt to take up a wounded Golden Plover we had shot with the punt gun on the Sands of Luce. It often alarms and disturbs Widgeon, which rise hurriedly and pitch again with a peculiar flight, which is easily observed. It has a fondness for Red Shanks, and I have observed it being outwitted by the repeated diving of the Red Shank, but the last time I saw this, four weeks ago, the Red Shank fell a victim owing to the shallowness of the water. The Falcon and Raven nest in company at Craigenallie, a farm up near Loch Dee. The former nests on nearly every suitable cliff in the district.

**Buzzard.**

Is common in the Minnigaff hills, and I have seen as many as six together at Murray's Monument.

**Sparrow Hawk.**

When the female is sitting on her eggs, the male Sparrow Hawk makes a larder, or, as called in our district, a feed, where he deposits his prey, and calls on the female to come to feed. I have kept one of these places under observation, and have noted the Hawk's fondness for Starlings, Blackbirds, &c. Once when cleaning the Point (Creetown) net at daybreak I was startled by a Blackbird whizzing by and into the net closely followed by a Sparrow Hawk. I captured them both alive and released them.

**Nightjar.**

Rarely a season passes but one or more of these birds is got in the salmon nets, often at night time. I knew of, if I might call it, a nest on a quarry tip end at Burnfoot, Creetown, three years ago. The eggs were laid on the bare stones, and where the young hatched out they were several yards away from where the eggs were first observed, the eggs having been moved during the process of incubation.

**Heron.**

The Heron, or "Craigie Heron" as it is called in the Creetown district, is very common. It seems to be more so this season. I reckon that there are about 30 on the Cree from Creetown to Carty. It is very destructive, and especially so at this time of the year, when it can be seen in any of our local burns taking spawning trout. It can be seen any day at low water at Creetown. It possesses the power of being able to vomit up the indigestible parts of its food. It used to nest in Knockdoon wood at Creetown, and can still be seen nesting in the large fir trees at Eggerness Point.

**Raven.**

Nests in suitable crags in the district, and is numerous in the Sand Hills at Glenluce in winter. Probably rabbits killed by weasels attract them there.

**Rooks.**

Are very numerous, and becoming a pest. During hard weather or when in want of other food I have often observed it on the mussel scars picking up mussels and carrying them up about 50 feet, and dropping them on stones to crack the shell that it may be able to open it and partake of the contents.

**Magpie.**

Is scarce and very local.

**House Sparrow.**

During the month of November I have observed them in a hole in a decayed tree stump at the Ice House, Creetown, enlarging and repairing their nests, probably with a view to roosting and warmth.

**House Martin.**

Under the eaves at Grimshawe Street, Creetown, I have paid attention to the House Martin building, and often when the nest is completed Mr Sparrow has carried out an eviction, and his presence is revealed by the untidyness of straws, etc., carried up. When speaking of the House Martin I might relate that my attention was drawn by a lady in this same street to a noise in her upper bedroom which, seeing it was in the day time, I took to be a Starling or Jackdaw

which had in some manner got under the plaster. I discovered ultimately that it was a rat eating its way through the woodwork to get the young House Martins, which it did, and it continued along the whole row. Needless to say the House Martins did not build in the same places this year.

**Golden Crested Wren.**

I have seen a flock of about fifty at Burnfoot several years ago in October, and I picked up one drowned in the Cree at Carsewalloch last autumn.

**Water Ouzel.**

Is very busy at the present time fishing at the junction of the Minnypool and Balloch Burns at Creetown. It is very interesting to see it alight on the water and immediately dive, and it is very industrious.

**Yellow and Pied Wagtail.**

The Yellow Wagtail I notice only on rare occasions, but its relative, the Pied, is very numerous, and should we leave a boat in a suitable place during the nesting season we are sure to have one build its nest there, which puts one to the trouble of seeing the eggs safely hatched. It roosts at night in our boats during summer, and also in large numbers in the reeds at Cassencary Point. A handful of gravel thrown in any summer night will bring them out.

**Goldfinch.**

Is now quite common, but many perished during the frost last winter up the New-Galloway road.

**Starling.**

In our district forty years ago the Starling was rather rare as a nesting bird, but is now very common in summer and winter. An immense flock is a work on Wigtown Merse at the present time, and I have seen a flock in early morning on the Sands of Luce which took about twenty minutes to pass.

**Waxwing.**

During the frost last year one alighted on a tree at the side of Kirkmabreck Curling Pond and allowed himself to be inspected at close quarters by the curlers. Eight were seen together four years ago at Muirfad.

**Cuckoo.**

Plentiful in summer, but I have only once seen a young one in a Meadow Pipit's nest. Seldom a year passes but one or two somehow get into the salmon nets.

**Rock Pigeon.**

Is common in the caves about Ravenshall.

**Cornorake.**

Not so common as it used to be. I once trod on one on its nest within a few yards of high water at Cassencary.

**Game Birds.**

These I will leave alone except to mention that I have seen, on several occasions, both Grouse and Black Game fly across Wigtown Bay at Burnfoot where the Bay is four miles wide.

**Owls.**

All ordinary ones are common except the Little Owl, unknown so far. When inspecting Creetown water supply I came across two Short-Eared Owls on Cassencary Moor a few years ago. These are the only two I have seen in our district. I saw three Barn Owls at different places on the road to Glenluce at 6 a.m. on November 19th this year.

**Water or Shore Birds.****Whooper Swan.**

Rarely a season passes but one sees a few, usually on migration, at the beginning of November, generally coming from the South-East and heading North-West. Of two shot locally, one is at Hazlewood, Creetown, and the other in Bristol Museum.

**Bewick's Swan.**

Saw a flock of seven on Wigtown Bay, and shot one on November 12th, 1921. It is now in the Stewartry Museum. Very badly stuffed.

**Grey Lag.**

All the members of the Goose family frequent some place or other on the Solway at times, and of these I put the Grey Lag first. It is very common, but is decreasing in numbers in Wigtown Bay with a corresponding increase



## LOCAL NATURE NOTES.

each year at Glenluce and Dunragit. Four years ago there were from five hundred to six hundred on Wigtown Bay; this year about sixty to seventy only. I reckon the cause of them leaving is the disuse of the plough. Fields they used to frequent and feed on in winter on wheat and young grass, are now laid down in permanent grass, and like any other sensible creature they have gone where the food is both better and more plentiful.

### **Bean Goose.**

Only one occurrence. Shot among some Grey Lags last winter at Glenluce.

### **Bernicle Goose.**

Scarce on Wigtown Bay, but numerous on the estuaries of the Nith and Lochar. We observed an albino specimen among a large flock on the Lochar in November, 1924. I was once within 20 yards of it, but, as usual in these cases, without a gun. This bird was later on in the season shot by J. Wilson, of Glencaple, who, I understand, presented it to Mr Gladstone.

### **Brent Goose.**

Scarce on Wigtown Bay. I shot three in October, 1919. Nine were seen there and three of them shot February, 1922, and we shot one among some Bernicle Geese on the Lochar, November, 1925.

### **Shell Drake.**

The Shell Drake, called locally Stockannet, is common on Wigtown Bay. I have seen as many as 200 lately in one flock feeding on small cockles and other shell fish. It nests in Cassencary woods in rabbit holes, and I have seen the parent birds conduct their young through the streets of Creetown to the sea in the early summer mornings. On several occasions I have seen the duck carry her young on her back across the channel. The great black backed gull is their chief enemy. Both drake and duck are excellent parents. They generally betake themselves into the Bladnoch, near Wigtown. It is protected by law the whole year round, and it is rarely I have known any wild fowler meddle with them.

**Mallard.**

Should top the list both for sport and table. It is numerous, and there seems to be two varieties, the home-bred birds and the Continental migrant, the latter always much the smaller. They pair very early, sometimes in February, and in my opinion should be protected by law from the 1st of February.

**Widgeon.**

Our commonest winter duck. It is very numerous on Wigtown Bay. I saw a cream-coloured specimen on the estuary of the Urr below Kippford on December 22nd, 1923, and I saw the same bird on Orchardton Bay the following day. As these coast-frequenting Widgeon never nest here, I consider that they should not be protected until at least the 1st of April. A valuable food supply is otherwise wasted. Where, however, they are found paired on the land after February 1st for nesting they should be protected all the time.

**Teal.**

Is common, especially so on the autumn migration.

**Pintail.**

Common. Very wary and hard to approach.

**Gadwall.**

Very rare. Have only shot one on the Dee below Kirkcudbright in company with Mallards, November 18th, 1925, and sent to Mr Gladstone.

**Shoveller.**

Fairly plentiful in the autumn, and increasing in numbers. It leaves about the middle of November. It was rarely noticed 20 years ago.

**Cormorant.**

The Cormorant is our commonest and, might I say, mightiest diver, with the exception of the Great Northern Diver. They are very numerous and very destructive. When the salmon smolts are descending to the sea they take a heavy toll. The Cormorant roosts on the rocks on the Isles of Fleet, Cruggleton, etc., and is most regular in its going to

and fro. It will arrive each morning to a minute to commence fishing. It often gorges itself to such an extent that it is unable to rise, and on two occasions on the Dee below Kirkcudbright lately I have seen it disgorge the contents of its stomach before it could take wing. Unlike all other aquatic birds, it has no system of oiling its feathers, and it becomes soaked and has to go ashore to dry itself, which you may often see it doing with wings outstretched. It takes on a very prominent white patch beneath the wings in the breeding season. When taken in a net it immediately disgorges itself, and unless you are there at once you would be unable to examine the ejecta, but I watched one which had been fishing the Ferry Burn enter my net, and I immediately went to it. It disgorged 25 salmon smolts in different stages of digestion. I have also seen a sea trout of 2 lbs. disgorged. When it swallows a flounder it always does so tail first. I consider a Cormorant and a Heron will do more damage to salmon parr in one day than a man with a rod will do in a year, and that a premium should be put on their heads.

**Shag.**

Is also quite common, and in its habits similar to the Cormorant.

**Merganser and Goosander.**

Is quite common but in no way plentiful, but the Goosander is rare in the sea.

**Golden Eye.**

Several are always to be seen in winter, but is not plentiful. If winged it is very difficult to capture. I once saw one at Gatehouse dive, and it did not come up for over three minutes. I am sure it was holding on to the grass beneath the water.

**Pochard and Tufted Duck.**

Can generally be seen in salt water when it is frozen out of the fresh; as also can the Tufted Duck.

**Scooter.**

Is common, but seldom got. It prefers to be outside amongst the surf. Its cry can be heard at nearly any time at Ravenshall. Many remain during the summer.

**Scaup.**

Common in Wigtown Bay, and very plentiful in the estuary of the Urr below Kippford. For some years now the banks in Wigtown Bay have been continually shifting, more so than in former years, with the result that if a spawn of mussels set they become sanded up and do not mature. At any time if a setting of young mussels exists the Scaup are present in large numbers.

**Great Northern and Red-Throated Diver.**

This practically finishes my remarks on the surface feeding and diving birds, with the exception of the Great Northern and Red-Throated Diver, which are both common in Luce Bay.

**Grebe Family.**

The little Grebe or Dab Chick is very common. Of the others I have taken the Red-Necked, a specimen of which I sent to Bristol Museum, and I have seen the nest of the Great Crested with eggs in one of our local lochs.

**Long-Tailed Duck.**

One Duck which I have not mentioned but deserves mention is the Long-Tailed Duck. It is very rare, and I have only noticed it once.

**Puffin, Guillemot, Razor Bill, Gannet.**

The Puffin, Guillemot, Razor Bill, and Gannet I will dismiss with these remarks. These are the birds of Ailsa Craig and the open sea, and a fit subject for a paper in themselves, but they are rarely met with unless washed ashore dead or storm-driven, or, to use a pure Galloway word, "clabbered" with oil.

**Curlew.**

One of the commonest wading birds is the Curlew or Whaup, which visits us in large numbers every winter. It feeds on land as well as the sea shore, and roosts in great flocks on Wigtown Sands and Sands of Luce and estuaries of the Nith and Lochar.

**Bar-Tail Godwit.**

Comes in small numbers every winter.

**Knot.**

Comes in small numbers every year to Wigtown and Luce Bays, and it is very numerous around Carsethorn. One shot on the Sands of Luce, September 12th, 1921, in full summer plumage, can be seen at Hazlewood, Creetown.

**Red Shank.**

Very common, and a great nuisance to the shore shooter, always alarming more valuable birds. I have often observed their antics when playing with each other when they thought they were unobserved.

**Oyster Catcher or Sea Pyot.**

One of the most plentiful in suitable places where mussels and cockles abound. It can be seen at high water on any of the points where it frequents.

**Dunlin.**

Very common. On sunny days very beautiful to watch as they turn and twist in their flight, showing now all dark and then all white. They have a black breast in summer plumage.

**Common Sandpiper.**

Is a common summer visitor. It nests every year on the shore at Cassencary. It is a common saying that the grilse are not far away when it arrives.

**Whimbrel.**

Is occasional on spring and autumn migration. Generally fairly easy of approach.

**Black Tail Godwit.**

Very rare. Have only obtained one, in November this year, and sent it to Mr Gladstone. Have observed it twice at end of Wigtown dyke, once on the Nith, and twice at Glencuce.

**Green Shank.**

Rare. Each estuary contains a few, especially in autumn. One shot and sent to Bristol Museum, August, 1922.

**Ruff and Reeve.**

Very rare. One shot Ferry Burn, Creetown, September 8th, 1922, and sent to Bristol Museum, was the only one ever seen locally.

**Sanderling.**

Scarce; seen in small flocks in winter.

**Curlow-Sandpiper.**

Very rare. Of two specimens obtained, both were got on different dates near end of Wigtown dyke—one August 23rd, 1921; and second October 4th, 1924. One was sent to Bristol, and one to the Stewartry Museum, but the latter was returned owing to want of funds to set it up.

**Green Plover.**

Lapwing or Teewit, which has lately been so much written about. The so-called farmers' friend, which eats the worms which aerate the farmers' soil. It is to be seen on the shore throughout the winter, and in immense flocks on the autumn and spring migrations. I consider there is good cause for protecting the resident breeding Plovers and their eggs, but the thousands of migratory ones need no protection whatever. A valuable food supply and source of income to many poor wild fowlers is thus lost.

**Golden Plover.**

Very numerous in autumn and spring migrations. Owing to quarry development they have deserted their old quarters on Kirkbride Scaur.

**Grey Plover.**

Scarce and a solitary bird, rarely seen more than two or three together. It can be distinguished on flight from the Golden Plover by the black feathers under the wings. It has a plaintive call note.

**Ringed Plover.**

Locally called Sand Tripper. Common in small numbers, and nests on shore yearly.

**Woodcock.**

Common. It was rare as a nesting bird some years ago, but is increasing. I have seen its nest with eggs in Cassen-

cary Wood in March, and young on several occasions in May. I am a believer in its ability to carry its young, and have testimony of same from two different men who have witnessed it, on whose testimony I can rely.

**Snipe and Jack Snipe.**

Are both common on the merses.

**Gulls.**

Are so common that I need not extend on them. The Great and Lesser Black-Backed Gulls take four years to come into full plumage. The Great Black-Back harries the Widgeon, and can tear a wounded one to pieces in no time. He is also hated by the shepherds on the hills, where he visits at lambing time. The Black-Headed or "Pir Ma" of Wigtownshire is also very destructive to a spawning bed. This Gull only puts on the black head in the breeding season, and is the one who comes to your door in hard frost. One I wish to mention is the Glaucous Gull, a young male, which we got at Glenluce, January 22nd, 1925, and now in the Stewartry Museum, one of the best set up birds there.

**Terns.**

The Common Tern is a regular summer visitor, and the Lesser Tern an occasional one.

**Kingfisher.**

Not very common, but can generally be seen in a suitable place. My view of the Kingfisher has generally been when I flushed it and it flew away, showing the lovely blue colours, but within the last month on the Palnure Burn I observed one flying towards me and over my head, when the russet colouring of its breast made it look a different bird. While bailing out the punt the other day one settled on my back and immediately took wing again.

**Eclipse Plumage.**

The summer dress is rarely seen in autumn. But the Mallard takes on the plumage of the duck, and can be seen all summer near Eggerness, while the early Widgeon are often seen in what I may call half-eclipse plumage.

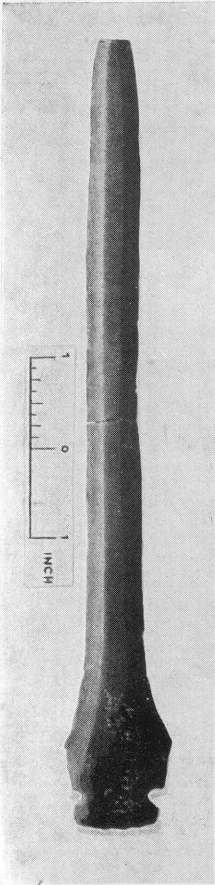


Fig. 1.—Bronze Blade,  
Macqueston

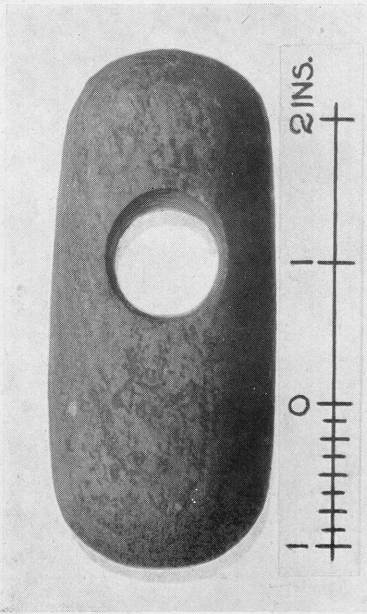


Fig. 2.—Stone Hammer from  
Morrington Quarry

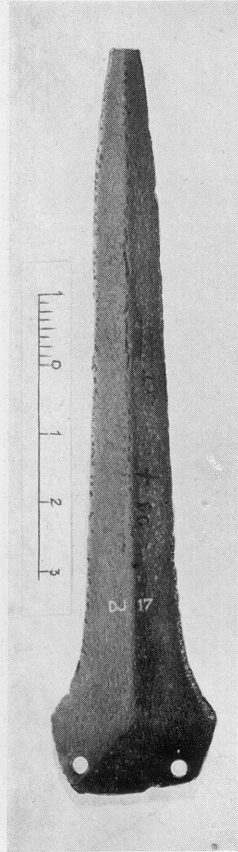
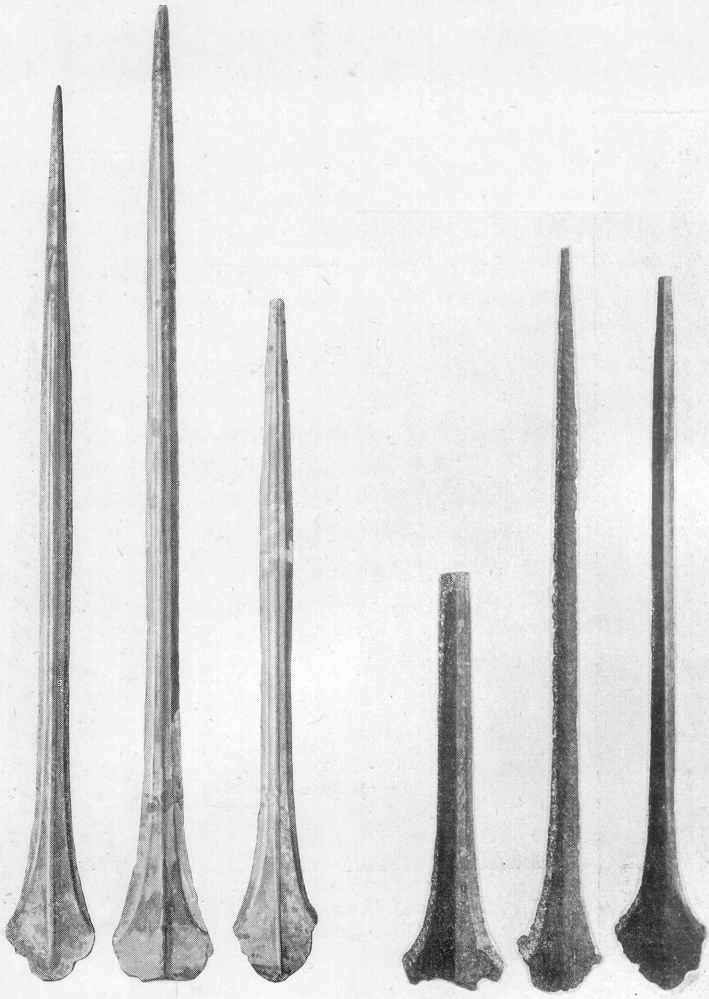


Fig. 3.—Bronze Blade,  
Fairholme.





Bronze Rapiers from Drumcoltran (4).

**21st January, 1927.**

Chairman—Mr R. C. REID, Vice-President.

**Notices of (1) A Bronze Rapier-like Blade found in the Parish of Tynron, Dumfriesshire, with Notes on a Hoard of Bronze Rapier Blades from Kirkcudbrightshire; and (2) A small perforated Hammer recently discovered in the Parish of Dunscore.**

By J. M. CORRIE, F.S.A. Scot., Archæologist to the Royal Commission on Ancient and Historical Monuments of Scotland.

A short time ago Mr G. W. Shirley, honorary secretary of this Society, submitted to me for examination and report a small rapier-like blade of bronze which had been discovered during ploughing operations on the farm of Macqueston, in the parish of Tynron, Dumfriesshire, about the years 1911 or 1912. The relic passed into the possession of Captain George Walker, late of Crawfordton, and it is through the courtesy of that gentleman that it is exhibited here to-night.

The blade (Fig. 1), which belongs to a class of objects of rare occurrence in Scotland, was unfortunately broken into two portions some time after its discovery. It is, I believe, only the second example of its kind that has so far been recorded for the county—the other blade (Fig. 3), a much broader and heavier specimen, measuring  $10\frac{3}{4}$  inches in length, being preserved in the National Museum of Antiquities of Scotland. It was found at Fairholme, Lockerbie.<sup>1</sup>

A number of rapier-like weapons have been found in the Stewartry of Kirkcudbright, and of these finds three examples—one from the bed of the River Cree; one from the important Glentroll hoard of associated bronze implements; and another from Drumcoltran, Kirkgunzeon—are also included in the National Collection. The last-mentioned specimen was one of the large hoard of similar blades that will be discussed in a later portion of my paper.

<sup>1</sup> cf. *Transactions*, 1889-90, p. 213,

The Macqueston blade is unusually slender, with flat faces and edges drawn down to a keen sharpness. It is essentially a stabbing or a thrusting weapon, and may be described either as a rapier-like dagger or as a short rapier proper, because, apart from length, the two types have so little to differentiate them that it is sometimes difficult to say to which category a particular specimen should be assigned. This feature may indeed be said to be specially applicable to the relic under notice. The length is that of the dagger, but the blade itself is typically rapier. It measures only  $8\frac{3}{4}$  inches in length, and although the point is missing, the break does not seem to indicate that the blade had ever exceeded that dimension to any great extent. It has no handle-plate, but it is provided with a comparatively broad and flattened base to enable it to be fixed to a haft by metal rivets or pins of hardwood. It is in this feature that the weapon shows its greatest weakness, the blade being notched, rather than perforated, for the rivets or pins. As greater skill in metal working was acquired, the longer castings achieved by the craftsman imposed undue strain upon the hilt, and if we examine a series of these blades, as we shall later have an opportunity of doing when discussing the Drumcoltran hoard, it will be found that in the majority of cases the rivets have been torn away. The handle would no doubt be made of horn, bone, or wood. The blades would be cast in closed moulds of stone or clay, but, although the type is believed to be indigenous in this country, it is surprising to say that not a single example of these moulds for casting rapier-like blades has, so far, been noted in Scotland. Two moieties of a stone mould for casting these narrow blades, along with a smaller pair of moulds for a shorter blade of the same description, have, however, been found at Chudleigh in Devonshire. The Macqueston relic had its prototype in the earlier dagger form represented among Dumfriesshire finds in the National Collection by a fine specimen from Gretna.<sup>2</sup> From the evidence furnished by the important group of associated bronze relics comprised in the Glentool hoard, these blades of rapier form are now known to have been identified with the period of the bronze palstave in Scotland.

<sup>2</sup> cf. *Transactions*, 1889-90, p. 213.

**The Kirkgunzeon Hoard.**

A very special value may be attached to the hoard of rapier blades from Drumcoltran, in the parish of Kirkgunzeon, Kirkcudbrightshire, not only on account of the number and character of the relics, but also because of the location of the find. It is very much to be regretted that no precise details of this interesting discovery are now available. It is not mentioned in the *New Statistical Account* of the parish, and a search in the files of the local press, undertaken by Mr Shirley at my request, has proved unavailing. Scattered references to the relics have, however, been frequently made both in the *Transactions* of this Society and in the *Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland*, but any fresh detail in regard to the blades is sufficient excuse for again bringing them to the notice of the Society, whose special provenance embraces the find location of this important deposit.

The first mention of the discovery appears in the *Transactions* of this Society for 1862-3, where the hoard is described as "twelve very fine bronze spears found on the farm of Drumcoultern, parish of Kirkgunzeon, belonging to Mr Heron of Duncow; there are thirteen (*sic*) of them and they are all of different shapes."<sup>3</sup> The note is valuable, but it unfortunately leaves us in doubt as to the actual number of relics found. A later notice is provided by Mr Frederick R. Coles. In describing the Fort at Drumcoltran he tells us, "In the trench where deepest there were found in 1837 a hoard of bronze weapons, and in 1867 the present tenant, Mr Copland, found in the same trench an 18 inch blade."<sup>4</sup> Mr Coles's reference is of great importance inasmuch as it supplies a more or less exact location for the find and, if the circumstances he relates can be accepted as reliable, they may be said to establish a Bronze Age attribution for the Fort itself—an identification which has not yet been found possible with regard to any other fort in Scotland.

<sup>3</sup> pp. 49-50.

<sup>4</sup> *Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, xxvii., 106.

There are other references, but they do not add to our knowledge of the discovery. In two instances, however, they supply useful information as to the dispersal of the relics. In the first of these notices, taken from a paper describing some of the exhibits in Dr. Grierson's Museum at Thornhill, we are informed, "The three rapier-blades (12-14) in the collection are part of a hoard of twelve or thirteen specimens found together in the parish of Kirkgunzeon, Kirkcudbrightshire, about the year 1840. These three specimens are, unfortunately, all that are known to be now in existence. In Dr. Grierson's MS. catalogue of his collection, he states that he made drawings of all the specimens at the time they were found. A search among the doctor's papers by Mr J. R. Wilson for these drawings has, however, met with no result."<sup>5</sup>

While on a visit to the Thornhill Museum about eighteen months ago I took the opportunity of personally inspecting the MS. catalogue referred to, and I came across two entries, accompanied by drawings, referring to the Drumcoltran hoard. These entries are numbered respectively 275 and 896, and it is to the second of these entries that I desire more particularly to direct attention. It contains previously unnoted information as to how Dr. Grierson acquired his specimens, and discloses certain particulars relative to the disposal of two other rapiers from the same hoard. The entry reads:—"No. 896. Two bronze spears found along with twelve others<sup>6</sup> about the year 1840 in the property belonging to Mr Jas. Heron in the parish of Kirkgunzeon, Galloway. Mr Heron kept them in his possession with the exception of the portion of one I had from him marked No. 275, but I took drawings of the principle forms which I have. At the death of Mr Heron of Duncow, these bronze

<sup>5</sup> *Transactions*, 1892-3, 115.

<sup>6</sup> This is an obvious inaccuracy on the part of Dr Grierson. He uses the same description in entry No. 275 with reference to a single item. Taking the evidence as a whole, it supports the view that the hoard was one of 12 blades.

spears became dispersed. I learned that Mr Henry Gordon, writer, Dumfries, got two of them, and Mr Rae, photographer, Dumfries, got other two, which he has presented to me 7 January, 1876, which are here figured; the others, I was told, had disappeared; length 15 inches."

It is gratifying, however, to record that Mr A. O. Curle, Director of the Royal Scottish Museum, when undertaking the Survey of Dumfriesshire for the Royal Commission on Ancient and Historical Monuments, in 1913, succeeded in tracing six of the Drumcoltran blades, and in a notice contributed to the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland he gives their distribution as follows:— "Three in the possession of Mr James Houston, Marchfield, Dumfries;<sup>7</sup> two taken to America;<sup>8</sup> and one, believed to be the finest, passed into the hands of a workman."<sup>9</sup>

Following up the clue provided by Dr Grierson's entry, I addressed an inquiry to Mr H. S. Gordon of Glenæ, Dumfries, and he courteously replied that he remembered the two blades being in his father's possession, but he regretted that he could not say what became of them after his father's death. Disappointing as this is, the information is nevertheless of value, as we are now in a position to affirm that the dispersal of eleven out of the total of twelve blades has been definitely established. We can only express the hope that Mr Gordon's two blades will yet be re-discovered and find a final resting-place beside their fellow in the National Collection.

And now let us briefly examine the six blades that are still available (Fig. 4). All of them are covered with a fine green patina, and it will at once be seen from the exhibits that, although there may be slight differences in detail, which indicate that they were cast in different moulds, the general character of all the blades is typically that of the rapier. They

<sup>7</sup> One has since been presented by Mr Houston to the National Collection.

<sup>8</sup> Formerly also in Mr Houston's possession. He inherited five blades.

<sup>9</sup> *Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, *xlvi*ii., 333.

are slender and tapering, with a marked mid-rib and flutings along the sides, and with one exception—the most imperfect of the Thornhill specimens and of all the specimens comprising the group—the broad flattened extremities at the bases of the blades have, as in the Macqueston relic, been notched rather than perforated for the rivets, none of which, however, has survived. The imperfect example from the Thornhill collection has every appearance of having originally had at least two perforations for the rivets, but the relic is imperfect where these perforations should appear, and it is difficult to say with certainty. It has also been broken at the middle of its length, the pointed portion being missing. It measures  $8\frac{5}{8}$  inches in length, and its two companions in the Grierson Museum are respectively  $15\frac{3}{8}$  and  $14\frac{5}{8}$  inches in length. Mr Houston's blades are respectively 20 inches and 14 inches, and the one in the National Collection, which is considered to be the most complete, 18.2 inches in length. With regard to chronology, it may be stated that these rapier blades occupy an intermediate position between the dagger and the leaf-shaped sword.

It only remains for me to express my indebtedness to Mr J. Graham Callander, F.S.A. Scot., Director of the National Museum of Antiquities of Scotland, and to his assistant, Mr A. J. Edwards, F.S.A. Scot., for the two photo exhibits; to Miss Houston of Marchfield and the Curatrix of the Thornhill Museum for allowing their specimens to be exhibited; and to Mr Shirley for searching the files of the local newspapers.

#### **A Small Perforated Hammer Recently Discovered in the Parish of Dunscore.**

The small but very fine perforated stone hammer exhibited, which has now been gifted to this Society, was brought to Mr Shirley by Mr R. A. Geddes, proprietor of the whinstone quarry at Morington, in the parish of Dunscore, who supplied the information that it had been brought down with the overburden during blasting operations at the quarry in November, 1926. The hammer (Fig. 2) is of

unusual form, and is made from a granitic stone entirely foreign to the district in which the relic was discovered. As will be seen, it is somewhat oval in section. Both ends are rounded, the sides are straight though very slightly tapered, and the perforation, which has been placed somewhat nearer to the smaller end, has been drilled from the slightly flattened faces. The perforation is  $\frac{7}{8}$  of an inch in diameter, and it differs from the usual type of perforation in having a polished internal surface and in being nearly the same diameter throughout. The hammer is beautifully polished, and measures  $3\frac{11}{16}$  inches in length,  $1\frac{5}{8}$  inches in average breadth, and  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches thick. It shows not the slightest evidence of use, the slight abrasions at the one end having been caused by the finder whetting it with his knife in an effort to ascertain the nature of the material from which it had been made. It was probably an implement of ceremonial purpose rather than an object of utility, and it may possibly have accompanied a burial deposit. Enquiries on this point have, however, revealed no evidence, and if such existed it must have been irretrievably destroyed. Mr Geddes tells me that the whole top edge of the quarry was brought down 70 feet, and that only the hammer rolled out prominently from the debris.

Small, well-finished hammers of the same general type are comparatively rare, but they have been found elsewhere throughout Scotland as well as in England and Ireland. A beautiful example of particularly rare form, made of white quartz, mottled with red, and having the peculiarity of a slightly oval shaft-hole, is preserved in Dr. Grierson's Museum at Thornhill. It was found on the farm of Slacks, in Tinwald parish. Hammers of the same class as the Murrington example are frequently made from materials that seem to have been specially selected on account of the beauty of their colourings, a granitic, a veined or mottled stone, gneiss or quartz being typical. Existing examples show considerable variation in form and detail, and while such features may, to some extent, be helpful in fixing the period of these relics, more definite conclusions can perhaps be



drawn from a comparison of certain instances in which they have been found either alone or with other objects in direct or in close association with prehistoric burials. Thus among Scottish examples, that from the Tormore cist in Arran was accompanied by a small group of flint implements, flakes of pitch-stone, and fragments of dark-coloured pottery,<sup>10</sup> while a specimen of grey granite, narrower at one end than the other, was found in association with burnt bones, numerous flint implements, and pieces of dark-coloured pottery, obviously fragments of round bottomed vessels, in the chamber of the horned cairn at Ormiegill, Ulbster, in Caithness.<sup>11</sup> Both of these examples are from structures that, with their associated pottery, are believed to belong either to the Stone Age proper or to the transition period between it and the succeeding stage of bronze.

On the other hand, examples from later burials under a cairn at Glenhead, near Doune, and from a cremation cemetery at Cambusbarron in Stirlingshire, were associated in the first instance with a finely shaped food vessel urn—a typical Bronze Age form—and in the second instance with a number of urns of the large cinerary variety, along with one of which there were also found portions of a thin bronze dagger blade.<sup>12</sup> Similarly another example of elaborate form came from a cinerary urn discovered in the neighbourhood of Largs in Ayrshire.<sup>13</sup>

We have reason therefore to believe that these hammers have a wide range. They appear to have been introduced during the time of the transitional overlap between the Stone and Bronze Ages, and to have continued in use throughout the greater part of the latter epoch. The straight-sided perforation is typical of the Bronze Age, and seems to have been effected by a hollow metal drill.

The Society is greatly indebted to Mr Geddes for his valuable donation.

<sup>10</sup> *Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, xxxvi., 100 and 136.

<sup>11</sup> *Ibid.*, vii., 499.

<sup>12</sup> *Ibid.*, xvii., 452-3.

<sup>13</sup> *Archæologia*, lxii., 245, Fig. 4.

**The Celtic Church in Upper Nithsdale.**

By Rev. W. M'MILLAN, M.A., Ph.D.

It is generally believed that the earliest preachers of the Gospel in Scotland were to be found among the Romans and their followers who were on duty here in the early days of the Christian era. As Wordsworth says :—

“ The Julian Spear  
A way first opened and with Roman chains  
The tidings came of Jesus Crucified.”

**St. Ninian.**

It is, of course, impossible to tell who was the first evangelist in this district, but it is a definite historical fact<sup>1</sup> that the first missionary to have any great influence on the Celtic population of what is now Southern Scotland was St. Ninian, who, as Bede tells us, persuaded the Southern Picts to abandon the errors of idolatry and accept the true faith.<sup>2</sup> The only trace of the Saint's presence in Upper Nithsdale is to be found at Drumbringan, on the banks of the Euchar. The name signifies “ Ninian's Ridge,” the old Scots rendering of Ninian being “ Ringan.” The place which bears the name of the Saint is about six or seven miles from the present border of Galloway, but is no great distance from the Deil's Dyke, which some believe to mark the ancient boundary of the province.

It may be that the Saint in his travels preached here, and that his name was given to the place, or there may have been a chapel there in later days dedicated to him. Not a great distance away is the farm known as the Kill, which, though now simply a “ bowing ” attached to Ulzieside, was in 1725 important enough to be mentioned on Moll's Map of Nithsdale.<sup>3</sup> “ Kil ” originally denoted only a hermit's cell, though

<sup>1</sup> Macewan, *History of the Church in Scotland*, 13.

<sup>2</sup> Bede, *Ecclesiastical History*.

<sup>3</sup> A copy of this map will be found in Sir Herbert Maxwell's *Dumfries and Galloway*. In 1666 when the lands were acquired by the Queensberry family “ Kill and Ullyside ” are mentioned as though they formed one farm. “ Ully,” it should be noted, is an early name of the Euchar.

it was afterwards used to mean the church, of which the hermit's cell was so often the germ. "The numerous places which possess this name have a peculiar interest," says a well-known writer. "They often point out to us the earliest local centres from which proceeded the evangelisation of the half-savage Celts. They direct us to the hallowed spots where the first hermit missionaries each established his lowly cell and thence spread around him the blessings of Christianity and of civilisation."<sup>4</sup> It is, of course, possible that the "Kill" farm has no connection with Drumbringan, and that the latter name may be of much later date. Dom Barrett<sup>5</sup> states that in mediæval times almost every important church had an altar dedicated to St. Ninian, and it may be that Drumbringan formed part of the endowment of such an altar in Sanquhar Parish Church. Another suggestion is that the name means no more than that the owner of the lands at one time was named Ninian.<sup>6</sup> Drumbringan is now part of the farm of Glenmaddie (Glen of the Wolf), a name which indicates one of the dangers to which these old-time missionaries were exposed.

**St. Kieran.**

In his *Large Description of Galloway* (1684), Symson tells us that the name of Sanquhar is derived from a certain Sanctus Quarus who lived there.<sup>7</sup> This derivation has never been taken seriously, as it has always been considered that the place derives its name from the two Celtic words "Saen" old, and "Caer," a fort, but it is at least possible that Symson had some tradition to go on in associating the name Quarus with Sanquhar. The name is a shortened form of Queranus, which again is the Latinised form of the Celtic Kieran. This saint was originally known as Kieran Macantsaor or Kieran, the Carpenter. He is said

<sup>4</sup> *Words and Places*, Canon Taylor. "Kil" really comes from the late Latin "cella," a cell.

<sup>5</sup> *Calendar of Scottish Saints*, 134.

<sup>6</sup> Quite a number of the Crichtons had Ninian as a Christian name.

<sup>7</sup> See Nicholson's *History of Galloway*, vol. ii., Appendix.

to have been a native of Ireland, and to have been for some time the instructor of St. Columba. There were several dedications<sup>8</sup> to him in Scotland, including the Churches of Campbelltown and Dailly. In the latter place his memory is still preserved by the name of Dalquharran Castle.<sup>9</sup> It is worth noting in this connection that the old name of the parish of St. Quivox, near Ayr, was Sanquhar, a fact which has led more than one writer on the Upper Nithsdale parish astray. Rev. J. Richmond Wood, the parish minister of Sanquhar, had in his possession an old communion token, probably of 17th century date, which bears the two letters "S. Q.," which might be considered to represent the name of the supposed patron saint, St. Quarus.<sup>9a</sup>

**St. Connell.**

There is some difficulty in determining who this saint was, for the name Connell<sup>10</sup> seems to have been quite a common one in those early Christian days. Bishop Forbes<sup>11</sup> says that there were seven "Conals" in the Irish lists of saints, while Colgan gives no less than nine of this name. Cardinal Moran<sup>12</sup> mentions a St. Connell or St. Conval, who is thought by some to be the person after whom the church and parish of Kirkconnell have been named. He was the son of an Irish chieftain who crossed over to Scotland and enrolled himself among the disciples of St. Mungo. He became one of the most illustrious disciples of that saint, and in many of the mediæval records he is styled Archdeacon of Glasgow, being honoured as the second apostle of that great city. The *Breviary of Aberdeen* gives the 18th of May as his festival

<sup>8</sup> Turnbull, *Parish of Dailly*.

<sup>9</sup> Perhaps the best known in the South is "St. Quergan's" well in Troqueer parish, which received votive offerings in the shape of coins up to quite recently.

<sup>9a</sup> It is hoped that Mr Wood's collection of tokens may find a place in the renovated Church of Sanquhar.

<sup>10</sup> There are quite a number of ways of spelling the name of this saint. This form is the oldest I have met with. It is found in Bagimont's *Roll*.

<sup>11</sup> *Kalendar of Scottish Saints*.

<sup>12</sup> *Irish Saints in Great Britain*.

day, and relates that when he could not get a vessel for his voyage across the Irish Channel he was miraculously conveyed over the sea on a large stone. This stone may still be seen at Inchinnan,<sup>13</sup> where this saint is said to be buried, and of which church he was honoured as the Patron Saint. Barrett<sup>14</sup> states that he was patron of the churches of Pollokshaws, Cumnock, and Ochiltree. A chapel called St. Conall's at Ferrenese, in Renfrewshire, was also associated with this St. Connell. Now, it is a rather remarkable fact that the tradition of this miraculous journey has been preserved in Upper Nithsdale as referring to the St. Connell there. (I can remember being told the story over thirty years ago by a person who, I am quite sure, never heard of the Inchinnan Conval). The probability is, however, that our St. Connell was quite another person.<sup>14a</sup> This is the view taken by Dr. Smith in his well-known *Dictionary of Christian Biography*, as well as by Mr Warrick, formerly U.F. minister in Old Cumnock.<sup>15</sup> Some years ago a friend who was in touch with a Roman Catholic clergyman gave me another story about St. Connell. The clergyman claimed that he had found it among some records of Scottish and Irish saints which had been preserved in one of the old colleges on the Continent.<sup>16</sup> This legend relates how, when St. Mungo was forced to leave Glasgow by Morken, then King of the Picts, he travelled by way of Upper Nithsdale, and when he reached the vicinity of what is now Kirkconnel he took refuge with a shepherd, who sheltered him in his rude hut until he was able to proceed on his journey. He went to Wales, and there, as is well

<sup>13</sup> The stone is now preserved in the grounds of Blythswood House along with another stone known as the Argyll stone, beside which the Earl of Argyll was captured in 1685. The late Professor Cooper suggested to the writer that the stone had perhaps formed the ballast of the Saint's coracle.

<sup>14</sup> *A Calendar of Scottish Saints*, 84.

<sup>14a</sup> It is worth noting that there was at one time a fair held at Kirkconnel on the first Tuesday in May.

<sup>15</sup> *History of Old Cumnock*.

<sup>16</sup> Professor Baxter of St. Andrews informs me that there is a great amount of Scottish antiquarian lore stored in old records preserved in such places.

known, he remained until a new king succeeded Morken. This was Roderick, who at once decided to have Mungo back again. When the saint left Wales, ancient story tells us that Roderick went to meet him, and the two came together at Hoddom, from which place the king conducted the saint with much ceremony to his home at Glasgow again. When St. Mungo returned (says the legend relating to St. Connell) he did not forget his old benefactor, the shepherd of Nithsdale, but sought him out and asked him what recompense could be made for his former kindness. The shepherd told the saint that as for himself he lacked nothing. His flock supplied him with food and clothing, and, having these, he was quite content. The saint recognised this, and so offered to take the shepherd's son and educate him for the ministry. The father consented, and St. Mungo took the lad and taught him at Glasgow. In due time the lad was ordained and sent back to be a preacher of the Gospel to his own people. This boy, says the legend, was St. Connell. It is possible that this romantic story has some basis in fact, but of course it is not possible either to prove or disprove it now.

St. Connell, to fall back on local tradition, is said to have founded the three churches of Kirkconnel, Sanquhar, and Kirkbride, and to have always gone barefooted. When he found that his end was drawing near he requested that he might be buried on a spot on Glenwharry Hill, from which these three churches could be seen all at one time. His grave was covered by a large stone, which, sometime about the sixties of last century, was broken up by a party of fencers. The stone was whin, about seven feet long, four feet broad, and eighteen inches thick. At one end—the east end—there was a hollow hewn out of the stone.<sup>17</sup> For some time after this stone had been broken there was nothing to mark the grave of the saint, but in 1881 the then parish minister, Rev. John Donaldson, succeeded in getting a handsome Celtic cross erected on the spot. It is surrounded by an iron railing,

<sup>17</sup> I had this information from one of the party who broke the stone. He informed me that there was considerable trouble because of their action.

and bears the inscription : " St. Conal, 612-652." From the spot where the cross stands the three churches already mentioned can all be seen ; and I have been informed by one who knew the district intimately that from no other spot on the hill can they all be observed at once.

In the old and new *Statistical Accounts* reference is made in general terms to the saint's grave, but little interest appears to have been taken in the matter, though Dr. Simpson, who came to Sanquhar in 1820, mentions the " rude stone which is said to cover the remains of the saint."<sup>18</sup>

Symson<sup>19</sup> in his *Large Description of Galloway* (1684) has left us the short though interesting account of the saint from whom the parish derives its name : " Beginning at the head of the river (the Nith), the first parish is that of Kirkconnel, so denominated from Sanctus Convallus, who lived there in a cell, by the vestiges of its foundation, yet perceptible hard by the fountain he did usually drink of, called ' Fons Convalli ' or St. Conall's well, at the foot of the hill where Kirkconnel Church is situate." There is now no trace to be seen of the cell of the saint, but the well continues to send forth its limpid waters as of old. The late Mr Sharp, tenant of the Vennel, fitted the well about the year 1900 with a stone basin, and so did something to keep the memory of the place connected with the saint from perishing altogether.

There are still a number of places in the district which bear the name of the saint. In New Cumnock parish we have the Connel Burn, on the banks of which is the village of Connel Park. In Tynron parish there is a Kirkconnel, while in Sanquhar there is the farm of Connelbush, which has borne its name from 1666, however long before that.<sup>20</sup> On the banks of Crawick Water in Kirkconnel there stands a large rock face which is known as " Gannel Craig." " Gannel " may be considered a corruption of " Connell," though some derive the word from the Norse, " Genyell," a recompense.<sup>21</sup>

<sup>18</sup> *Martyrland*, edition 1896, 130.

<sup>19</sup> See Nicholson's *History of Galloway*, vol. ii., Appendix.

<sup>20</sup> Brown, *History of Sanquhar*, Appendix 42.

<sup>21</sup> Brown, *History of Sanquhar*, Appendix 47.

Not far from this place there formerly stood a little hamlet known as Carco Kill, while the little stream which now is called the Orchard Burn was formerly known as the Kill Burn.<sup>22</sup> About a hundred yards from the burn stands the socket of a Celtic cross, on the west side of which two carved crosses may still be traced, though the whole block is much weather-worn.<sup>23</sup> These Celtic crosses were often erected to mark preaching sites, for in these early days most of the preaching seems to have been done in the open-air, the churches being used more for the celebration of the sacrament of the Lord's Supper.<sup>23a</sup>

**Killikoffin.**

Another place in Upper Nithsdale which may mark the site of some early British "Kil" is Killikoffin, in the Gareland Cleugh in Kirkconnel parish. The name is given to a large cliff, at the base of which there is still to be seen a small cavern. It is possible that in early days some early preacher resided here and gave his name to the place. Killikoffin may mean "St. Offin's cell," or perhaps what is more likely, the "cell by the stream." Withdrawal to solitary places for the purpose of deepening the spiritual life was quite customary with many of those Celtic missionaries, and it would be difficult to find a more secluded place than the Gareland Cleugh,<sup>24</sup>

<sup>22</sup> Some traces of the little hamlet may still be seen.

<sup>23</sup> The socket is about 3 feet 6 inches long, 1 foot 5 inches broad, and about 3 feet high, with two rectangular sockets on the top  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches apart. Another Celtic cross socket now forms part of the font in Kirkconnel Parish Church. See *Report of Royal Commission on Ancient and Historical Monuments of Scotland: Dumfriesshire*. A number of fragments of stone carved in Celtic fashion have been found on the site of the former Church of Kirkconnel.

<sup>23a</sup> It is just possible that Corsincone may be named after a cross dedicated to the local saint.

<sup>24</sup> In later days Gareland Cleugh is said to have been a rendezvous for the Covenanters. Tradition still points to a rock in the cleugh from which Peden is said to have preached, while from a spring near at hand he baptised a number of children. One of George Paulin's poems referring to meeting places of the Hillmen mentions "The Hollow of Gareland." See Simpson's *Martyrland*, chapter xvi.



for one might pass within fifty yards of the mouth of the little rocky glen and not know that such a place existed. That there must have been some settlement here in connection with the church would seem to be proved by some of the place names in the vicinity. The farm which the Gareland Cleugh borders is called "Friars' Minnon," while the hill in front of Killikoffin is called the "Kirklea." About a quarter of a mile from Killikoffin on the farm of Friars' Minnon there is a large knoll known as "Corsenarget." "Corse" here is probably a corruption of "Cross," while Narget may point to some connection with St. Margaret. This would point to a much later dedication than one of Celtic times, and it may be that in later days there was a little chapel here dedicated to the Royal Saint.<sup>25</sup>

#### **Cross Kirk of Mennock.**

At the base of Auchengruich Craig, in the valley of the Mennock, is a small table land which rises somewhat sharply from the side of the Beer Burn. On this eminence, almost in the centre of it, is to be seen a large cross composed of earth and small stones. The axis of the cross lies north-west and south-east, and the arms do not intersect quite at their centres. The long arm is 52 feet in length, and the other is 47 feet long. The breadth is about 11 feet, and nowhere does the height exceed 18 inches.<sup>25a</sup> A little to the south of the cross is a stell or fold for sheep, and it may be noted that this is built entirely of river boulders, which do not seem to have formed part of any building. So that if the cross marks, as in all probability it does mark, some early Christian settlement, then its erection may have been in the days when wood and wattle formed the materials for churches and monastic build-

<sup>25</sup> It is possible that Corsenarget may mean the silver cross. At one end of the knoll is a sheep stell, which tradition identifies with that mentioned in Simpson's *Traditions of the Covenanters*, chapter xxx.

<sup>25a</sup> *Ancient Monuments Commission's Report, Dumfriesshire*, p. 194.

ings. On the opposite side of the Mennock is a hill<sup>26</sup> known as the "Pan Grains," and the Prefix "Pan," as is well known, sometimes refers to an ecclesiastical site.<sup>27</sup> A little to the south-west is a projection which goes under the name of the "Starn Capel Neuk," which may be interpreted as meaning the "corner of the chapel on the height." Again the name Mennock may itself be derived from "monachus," a monk; while the farm of Auchentaggart, also in the vicinity, bears a name which means the "field of the priest." All these point to some ecclesiastical foundation in the neighbourhood, and certainly if a solitary place was sought by these early preachers for their home it would be difficult to find one more removed from the haunts of men than the valley must have been in former days.

#### St. Bride's Well.

This little well—the only well, be it noted, in Sanquhar parish<sup>27a</sup> which tradition associates with holy things—lies a little to the north of the Parish Church. It formerly bubbled forth from the slope of the bank on the side of the ravine which lies behind the "Old Fort"<sup>28</sup> on the farm of Broomfield. Many years ago the waters of this well were drawn off by the mining excavations which had been carried on in the vicinity, and Dr. Simpson, writing in 1865, states that only once in the sixteen preceding years had he observed the waters flowing.<sup>29</sup> Brown in his *History of Sanquhar*<sup>30</sup> mentions that the well had then disappeared. As a matter of fact its site had been covered by the railway embankment, but

<sup>26</sup> It was the name of this hill which suggested to Dr Simpson that there must have been some ecclesiastical establishment near. He was the discoverer of the site. *History of Sanquhar*, 60-61.

<sup>27</sup> The neighbouring Kirkbride is referred to as Panbride in a charter of James IV. of date 1507. Porteous, *God's Treasure House in Scotland*, 216.

<sup>27a</sup> There is a "Lady Well" on the farm of Knockenstob, which "marches" with Sanquhar.

<sup>28</sup> This is the "Old Fort" (Saen Caer), which many believe gave its name to the parish. Brown, *History of Sanquhar*, 29.

<sup>29</sup> *History of Sanquhar* (New Edition), 149.

<sup>30</sup> 29-30.

some twenty years ago the spring bubbled forth again and flowed quite freely. Tradition alleges that this is the second position that the spring has taken up, and that it will shift once again before the end of the world. St. Bride, after whom the well is named, is the person to whom the Parish Church was dedicated. While there is no reason to doubt her historical existence as an Irish saint, there is considerable doubt as to whether she was ever in Scotland at all.<sup>31</sup> It is now generally held that the large number of dedications to her in our country are really substitutes for the shrines of the Goddess, Brigit, the leading female figure of Celtic mythology. A curious old custom relating to this well deserves notice.<sup>32</sup> In former days it was the practice of the younger women in the parish to go to the well on May Day,<sup>33</sup> there to drink of its waters and to present nine smooth stones as an offering. (The saint is said to have travelled about with nine virgin attendants.) The young people were always accompanied by some elderly person when they visited the well, and each left some small portion of her dress there. An old man, who was born in 1824, told me that in his boyhood he had spoken to old women who in their younger days had made this pilgrimage, so that it must have gone on until nearly the end of the eighteenth century. There was a sort of rhyme chanted by the girls as they went round the well, a rhyme which, my informant told me, began "seenty teenty,"<sup>34</sup> and was "juist balderdash." It is, however, quite possible that here we had a relic of the processions of the mediæval church, and that the "balderdash" was a survival of the Latin prayers of former days. My informant also gave me the interesting tradition that a king had once visited the well. Who this could be it is impossible now to tell, but Edward II. of Eng-

31 Macewan, *History of the Church in Scotland*, 27, 147.

32 Simpson, *History of Sanquhar*, 67.

33 The fact that this day was chosen instead of the Saint's Day (February 1) may indicate that the visit had its origin in Pagan rather than Christian times, May Day being a pre-Christian festival.

34 Can "Seenty" be a corruption of "Sanctus?"

land went through the district in 1307.<sup>35</sup> He stayed for at least one night in Sanquhar, and it is possible that he may have been the royal visitor.

**Corsenevok.**

In a charter<sup>36</sup> of 1558 we find mention of Corsenavok, in the Barony of Sanquhar, and in the *Records of the Privy Council*, 1686, relating to the inquisition made with regard to the rescue at Enterkin, the same place is mentioned as the Tower of Corsenevok.<sup>37</sup> From the fact that the places mentioned along with it are Knockenjig, Cleughfoot, and Gavels, we have no difficulty in recognising this as the place now known simply as the Tower. There is still a well on the Farm, known as the Chapel Well, the "Cleugh" through which its waters flow being called the Chapel Cleugh. The Nevok or Navok, after whom the place is named, is thought to be St. Neamhog (pronounced Nevog). "Og" is, of course, the diminutive so often found in the names of Celtic saints, and Neamha, to give this saint his proper name, was the Abbot who succeeded Luag at Lismore and who died circa 610.<sup>38</sup> It is difficult to account for the Abbot of Lismore being commemorated in the parish of Kirkconnel, but some early preacher here may have been an alumnus of the monastery there. The name Corsenevok seems to indicate that it was a cross dedicated to the saint which gave its name to the place.<sup>39</sup>

<sup>35</sup> Bain, *Calendar*, vol. ii.

<sup>36</sup> Mackinlay, *The Pre-Reformation Church and Scottish Place Names*, 189.

<sup>37</sup> *Register of Privy Council*, Third Series, vol. ix., 280.

<sup>38</sup> Mackinlay, *The Pre-Reformation Church and Scottish Place Names*, 189.

<sup>39</sup> Wilson in *Folk Lore and Genealogies of Uppermost Nithsdale*, pp. 243-4, states that the residence of the M'Calls of Guffockland was a "tower or small fortalice on the site of which the present farmhouse of Tower stands." If so, they had left there before 1686, for in that year John Russel and John Smith were in Tower of Corsenevoek, and John Barie and William Barie in Corsenevoek (*Register of Privy Council*, Third Series, ix., 280). In an old engraving of Elliok House, dating from about 1750, the old Tower can be seen. A reproduction forms one of the illustrations in Tom Wilson's *Memorials of Sanquhar Kirkyard*.

**4th February, 1927.**

Chairman—Mr R. C. REID, Vice-President.

**The Preservation of Ancient Monuments.**

By J. WILSON PATTERSON, Architect, Board of Works.

[The lecturer dealt with the methods adopted to preserve all kinds of ancient structures from Stone Age burials to 16th century castles. He particularly showed the manner by which the roof of Westminster Hall, the tower of Jedburgh Abbey, and the mural paintings at Inchcolm were preserved, and his lantern slides of processes were most illuminating.]

**18th February, 1927.**

Chairman—Mr ROBERT MAXWELL.

**Annandale Ballad.**

Communicated by Mr D. M. ROSE.

There's bonnie lads on fairy Nith,  
 And cannie lads on Dee,  
 And stately lads on Kinnel side  
 And by Dalgonar Tree.

The Nithsdale lads are frank and kind,  
 But lack the bright blue e'e  
 Of the bonnie Annan-water lads,  
 The wale of lads for me.

There's Willie Watson of Willetstone,  
 Dick Irving of Gowktree,  
 Frank Forest of the Howlet Ha',  
 Jock Bell of Lillylea,

But give to me the Halidays,  
 The witty, bauld, and free,  
 The frackest lads of Annan-vale,  
 The Halidays for me.

The Johnstone is a noble name,  
 The Jardine is a free,  
 The Bells are bauld, the Irvings guid,  
 The Carlyles bear the gree.

Till the gallant Halidays come in  
 With minstrel, mirth, and glee.  
 Then hey ! the lads of Annan-bank,  
 The Halidays for me.

### **The Hathorns of Meikle Airies,**

With Chart Pedigree.

By STAIR A. GILLON.

It is some years since I perused with interest the "Letters Anent the Rebellion of 1745," which appeared in the *Transactions* of your Society on 9th April, 1920. In Mr Shirley's introduction there was a short notice of the Hathorn family, which, it has been suggested, might be amplified and corrected. The materials which are at my disposal are:—(1) The Physgill papers, belonging to Admiral R. Hathorn Johnston Stewart, C.B., of Physgill and Glasserton, the heir male and representative of the Hathorns of Airies. These have been catalogued, deciphered, and abstracted by Mr R. C. Reid with his usual accuracy and acumen, and they include an "Inventar of the Wrytts and Evidences of the lands of Meikle-Airies belonging to John Hathorn, 28th December, 1731." They are also elucidated with notes and a pedigree by the late Mr G. Macleod Stewart, which calls for correction in certain points. (2) The matter which I have gleaned while working through the three offices of the Register of Deeds between 1670 and 1700, as well as from the Register of Sasines, Retours, the Registers of

Births and Marriages at the New Register House, and the Laing Charters.

The point arising out of the Introduction to the letters to Castlewigg is the statement that his father, Hugh Hathorn, merchant in Edinburgh—(he was eventually a bailie and Dean of Guild)<sup>1</sup>—was the third son of Henry Hathorn of Meikle, *alias* Over Airies, by Jean Hamilton. I hope to show in the words attributed to the egregious Lord Eskgrove by Lord Cockburn in his *Memorials* that it is not only “impossibill” but “improbabil” that the statement is correct.<sup>2</sup>

In the first place an entry (kindly extracted for me by Miss Wood, of the Town Clerk’s office) in the Gild Register of the Burgh of Edinburgh of date 20th September, 1706, records that Hugh Hathorne, merchant, was made a burghess and gild brother of the burgh on that day as *prentice to Henry Hathorne, merchant burghess and gild brother thereof*, and paid £15 Scots and 24s as dues.

Had Hugh been son of Henry his entry would have been at a lower rate and the relationship set out. [See innumerable entries in the Register so far as published by the Scottish Record Society and Introduction to said Register by Mr Boog Watson.]

In the second place, by Bond of Provision dated 4th July, 1720, narrated in his Testament Dative, Edinburgh, 7th January, 1757, and recorded in the Books of Council and Session, Hugh Hathorn, on the narrative that he was about to marry Margaret, daughter of Sir Samuel Maclellan, then Lord Provost of Edinburgh, which marriage took place on the following day (Ed. marriages), undertook to provide £2000 for the *issue of his first marriage with Elizabeth Stewart*. The issue consisted of three children, viz. :—Hugh,

<sup>1</sup> *Retours*, 22nd Sept., 1738, and *Testament, supra cit.*, s.v. *Hathorn*.

<sup>2</sup> Cockburn, 1856 edit., p. 124 of vol. i. A very common arrangement of his logic to juries was this:—“And so, gentle-men, having shown you that the pannell’s argument is utterly impossibill, I shall now proceed for to shew you that it is extremely improbabil.”

who was afterwards, in 1738, served heir to his mother's uncle, William Agnew of Wigg, and was the recipient of the "letters anent the '45"; John and Agnes Hathorns, who all survived him. The question at once arises: When did the marriage of the alleged parents of Hugh, *the elder*, take place? Seven years ago I found the original entry in the Register of the City Parish of Edinburgh of the marriage of "Henrie Hathorn, merchant burges," and "Jean Hamilton, daughter to Mr John Hamilton, minister of the Gopel there," which took place on 10th November, 1699.

Assuming that John Hathorn, afterwards of Airies, was the eldest son of the marriage (though not the eldest son of Henrie, his father) and Hugh the next born child, Hugh could by no possibility have been born before July, 1701. He would indeed have been a phenomenon, if at the age of 19 he had been a burges for 13 years, had married, procreated three children, provided for them handsomely according to the standards of the time, mourned his first wife for a decent period (let us hope the usual but not compulsory *annus luctus*), and was on the brink of marrying the daughter of the chief magistrate of the capital of Scotland.

Hugh was therefore not the brother of John, though evidently a relation of some kind (second cousin at the nearest). It would be interesting to discover in what degree the Castlewigg branch are related to the Airies branch, but I remember one, whose aptitude for genealogy was great and whose memory went back behind 1850, who told me that the degree was of the remotest.

Moreover, in the whole of the notes and letters of John Hathorn there is no suggestion that he had a brother or near relation married to a daughter of the Tonderghie family, who were after 1745 or so his nearest neighbours.

It may be asked how the blunder arose and why it was made by such a careful antiquary as Mr G. M. Stewart. The answer seems to be that he accepted as authoritative the assertion of the late Mr P. H. M'Kerlie—a most unreliable and insecure support—who states in the second volume of



his *History of Lands and their Owners in Galloway* (1908, Gardner, Paisley) in his usual pompous jargon and without a vestige of proof :—“ We have every reason to believe that Hugh Hathorn, who married Agnes,<sup>3</sup> daughter of Charles Stewart, younger of Tonderghie, and his spouse, Agnes Agnew of Castlewigg . . . was brother to John Hathorn who obtained Physgill.”

Having eliminated the Castlewigg Hathorns from the particular relationship to the Airies family claimed, not by them, but for them by a speculative genealogist, I propose to trace the ascent of the Airies Hathorns from Henry Hathorn of Airies, bailie of Edinburgh, up to the ancestor who was the first feudal proprietor. But first a word about his wife, Jean Hamilton. In 1699 her father, John, was minister of Old Greyfriars. His first charge in Scotland was Cramond, to which he was appointed soon after the Revolution. In the churchyard at Cramond there is a quaint tombstone, with a still quaint inscription, erected to the memory and virtues of his wife, Anne Rainalds, a native of the north of Ireland, where most of his life had been passed.<sup>4</sup> John Hamilton had Galloway associations. His father, Archibald, as the *Fasti* shows, was minister of Sorbie and transferred to Wigtown. Deprived at the Restoration, he was reinstated at the Revolution. He signed in 1695, as a witness, one of the Physgill writs by which Andrew Hathorn conveyed Meikle Airies to Henry, son of William Hathorn, with provision for reversion. His wife, also Jean Hamilton, was the daughter of James Hamilton, some time minister of the High Kirk of Edinburgh, who is more than once mentioned in Reid's *History of the Presbyterian Church in Ireland*, and was at one time imprisoned in Mingary Castle by Alasdair MacColla Ciotach.

But to return to Jean Hamilton, the younger. She survived her husband, Bailie Henry Hathorn, who died in 1714 (see *Retours* for 31st January, 1754, s.v., John Hathorn), and

<sup>3</sup> A mistake. Her name was Elizabeth.

<sup>4</sup> *The Parish of Cramond*, by the late John Philip Wood.

# HATHORN OF AIRIES.

[Reg. Mag Sig 1591.  
No. 1969]

Marie Hathorn, of Meikle Airies, had  
a charter from the Countess of  
Moray in 1587. [Physgill writs]

Catherine Chalmers, [Edinburgh Testaments,  
" sometime spouse of  
Henry Hathorn of the Ainess " 28th Feb., 1598 9

[Test. above cited Physgill writs.  
Charter by Wm. Bishop of Gallo-  
way, dated 12 May, 1626]

Alexander Hathorn of Airies = Not known

[G. R. S., 1626]

Henry Hathorn of Airies = 1620

" The above Henry was my  
greate grandfather." [Note  
by John Hathorn on a sasine  
of 1653]

Jonet Gordon, daughter of Henry Gordon of Balsier  
(also styled of Creich), (G. R. S., 1626), grandson  
of John Gordon of Blairmakin, alive in 1543.  
(Reg. Deeds, V., f. 463)

1664

(1) Henry Hathorn of Airies = William, in Hill  
Burgess of Kirkcudbright " my grandfather "  
d.s.p., 17 May, 1676 (Note by J. H.)  
[Physgill writs]

Margaret Dunbar, daughter of John Dunbar = Hew  
of Penkill and Mochrum (G. R. S., 1653)

(This marriage is mentioned in an old  
Chart pedigree, but so far lacks charter  
or other deed corroboration)

(4) Andrew in Steps of Tarff  
Fiar or Wadsetter of Airies  
from (1) 1663-1696.  
[Physgill writs]

1699

Not known = Henrie Hathorn of Airies, " my father " (note  
by J. H.) Laing Charter No. 2983, 10th Nov.  
21st Feb., 1700

Jean Hamilton, daughter of the Rev. John Hamilton,  
minister of Old Grey Friars, by Anne Ramalds,  
his wife. [Edinburgh marriages, Laing Charters,  
No. 2983]

1738

Henry Hathorn =  
" my brother "  
(Note by J. H.)

John Hathorn of Airies (writer in Edinburgh),  
served heir general to his father, Baillie  
Henry Hathorn, merchant in Edinburgh,  
20 March, 1718, Recd. 12 Aug., 1718

Agnes Stewart of Physgill  
[Edinburgh marriages]

Robert Hathorn Stewart of Airies and Physgill  
[See Burke's Landed Gentry]

to whom on 20th March, 1718, John Hathorn served heir general, and on 1st May, 1720, married William Graham (probably the William Graham designed "servitor" to Henry Hathorn in a deed dated 26th February, 1712 (Physgill Writs No. 134), merchant of Edinburgh, who has found such immortality as the law reports give as the pursuer in *Graham v. Coltrain* [1743] M. 13010, affirmed in the House of Lords on appeal s.v. *Stewart v. Graham*, 1744, 1 Paton's Appeals, p. 364, the case which restored to Agnes Stewart, wife of John Hathorn (Edinburgh marriages 1738), her inheritance of Physgill, wrested from her in her infancy through the undutiful entail of her senile grandfather, John Stewart of Physgill.

There is not sufficient of interest in the legal processes by which Henry Hathorn succeeded in acquiring whatever rights, redeemable or irredeemable, his uncle Andrew Hathorn had acquired in 1664 from his eldest brother, Henry of Airies, who died without issue, to warrant a detailed account of them. The late Mr G. M. Stewart concluded that Andrew was a mere wadsetter. I incline to the view that subject to the reserved liferent of Henry, Andrew acquired the fee of the estates, and that it was this right which passed in the years 1695 and 1696 to his nephew, the prosperous Edinburgh merchant, by the extinction of the right of reversion in the deed of 1695 above mentioned.

Suffice it to say that by 1700 Henry was in a position to resign his estate of Airies into the hands of the Crown and obtain a charter under the Great Seal dated 21st February, 1700, in favour of himself and his wife, Jean Hamilton, in conjunct fee and liferent, and to *his* (note not "*their*") eldest lawful son, Henry, in fee. Henry must have been the offspring of an earlier marriage, as that to Jean Hamilton only took place three months prior to the granting of the charter of the lands of "Ærish, *alias* Overaerish, in the parish of Longcastle, now annexed to Kirkinner and shire of Wigtown, which lands formerly belonged to Andrew Halthorne at Stepends,<sup>5</sup> designed third lawful brother of Henry Hal-

<sup>5</sup> He is often designed as "at Stepps of Tarph."

thorne, younger, of Ærish, and were resigned by him." (Laing Charters, No. 2983).

In the charter Henry is designed as "son of William Hathorn in Hill," about whom John Hathorn has written the following note in the Inventar:—"My grandfather, whose name was William, was elder than the above Andrew and younger than Henry, who died without issue." The Henry of the charter of 1700 was therefore heir male of the Airies family on the death of Henry, his uncle, and of William, his father, "in Wigtown, formerly in Hill," as he is sometimes styled in deeds. It is interesting, in view of the future fusion of the Airies and Physgill families, to note that when sasine followed on the charter of 1700 the "actorney" on behalf of Henry Hathorn was David Stewart, younger of Physgill. It will also interest my audience to know that Henry Hathorn has a connection with the ancient burgh of Dumfries. One of the Physgill writs is a certificate dated 13th September, 1710, that "Henry Hathorn, merchant of Edinburgh, was this day made Burgess and Freeman of Dumfries, and gave his oath of fidelity to our Sovereign Lady, the Queen (i.e., Queen Anne), and to the said Burgh."

William Hathorn is said to have married in 1664 Margaret Dunbar, daughter of John Dunbar of Pankill, afterwards of Mochrum. The statement is made in a pedigree preserved at Glasserton, all the other statements of which, so far as connected with this paper, will shortly be verified, but I still await corroboration from records of this particular one. It roused the ire of Mr M'Kerlie, who roundly comments, "This is wrong." Unfortunately he risked a couple of reasons on this occasion, for he goes on:—"By sasine dated in January, 1669, we find Andrew, third brother to Henrie Halthorne, younger of Airies, infest in Airies." What bearing a land transaction between the eldest and the third brother could have on the marriage of the second I will defy any reasoning being to explain.

The next sentence is apparently more formidable, as it contains an assertion that Margaret Dunbar could not have married William Hathorn, because she was the wife of

William M'Guffock of Rusco. Unfortunately for Mr M'Kerlie, he forgot that neither Margaret nor Dunbar nor the two in combination are rare names in Galloway or Moray. He chose to jump at the conclusion that Mrs M'Guffock was a Mochrum Dunbar; in short, the very one claimed for Hathorn. As a matter of fact she was nothing of the kind. Mr M'Kerlie groped about the sasines, but there are few signs in his work of study of the Deeds Register. Had he looked in Reg. Deeds Dal., 14th January, 1698, he would have found that Margaret Dunbar, wife of William M'Guffock of Rusco, was a party to the marriage contract of their only child and heiress, Elizabeth M'Guffock, dated 29th August, 1679. Her future spouse was William Macculloch, advocate, designed as brother of Sir Godfrey Macculloch of Myrton. The contract was witnessed by, *inter alios*, Sir David Dunbar of Baldoon, "*uncle to the said Elizabeth.*" In other words, Margaret Dunbar or M'Guffock was not a daughter of John Dunbar of Mochrum, but of Archibald Dunbar of Orchardton in Sorbie parish (a not infrequent witness of Physgill writs), and sister of Sir David.<sup>6</sup> Mr M'Kerlie seems to have been unaware either of the marriage or of the subsequent litigation by which William Macculloch, the solitary fruit of the marriage, compelled the representatives of his grandfather, William M'Guffock (probably Elizabeth's second husband, Hugh Blair, usually styled Hugh Blair M'Guffock<sup>7</sup> of Rusco), to disgorge a large sum of money due under the above contract (Riddell's MS. *Baronetage*, s.v. Macculloch, *penes* Nat. Lib., Scotland; s.v. Macculloch of Myrton).

So there is hope for William Hathorn after all, and no rival claimant as yet for Margaret, daughter of John Dunbar of Mochrum, and all that Mr M'Kerlie has done is to deny the possibility of what might perfectly well be true on the strength of a fiction of his own imagining.

That there was intermarrying between the Mochrum

<sup>6</sup> See Burke's *Peerage and Baronetage*, s.v. Hope-Dunbar.

<sup>7</sup> At any rate £820 Scots were arrested in his hands (v. 71, Dal., 4th March, 1690).

Dunbars and the Hathorns is most probable, in view of the entries in Douglas' *Baronage*, s.v. Mochrum, evidently supplied by the Dunbars. The baptismal name of Henry, there given as husband of Margaret, does not suit, but in these details Douglas was often at the mercy of his informants, and such slips are common.

Before going back to the next generation it may be as well to add another brother, Hew. He appears as a witness to an instrument of sasine granted on 23rd April, 1653, by Henry Hathorn of Airies in favour of his eldest lawful son, Henry, of the 5 merk land of Meikle Airies. "Witnesses:—William, Hew, and Andrew Hawthornes, sones lawful to the said Harie Hawthorne of Areis." (G.R.S., 25th May, 1653, fol. 134.)

This may possibly be the ancestor of the Castlewigg branch, who have certainly stuck closely to the name Hugh. The brothers are evidently placed in order according to age, and the description of Andrew elsewhere as "third younger brother" of Henry H., younger of A., becomes intelligible.

The parents of the four brothers and of at least one sister (alas for a lost notebook!) were Henry Hathorne of Airies and Jonet Gordon, his spouse, daughter of Henry Gordon of Balsier or Creich (in Sorbie parish), grandson and heir of John Gordon of Blairmakin, in Kirkinner parish, who flourished in 1545. (R.D., vol. V., fol. 465.)

Mr M'Kerlie did not believe in research to test the statements in pedigrees, of which he disapproved on supposed racial grounds. In the case of the Hathorns his disapproval was on the (unproved) ground that they were English in origin. So he contents himself with saying that Henry Hathorn is *said* to have been in possession from 1624 to 1686, and to have married Janet Gordon. The evidence in support both of dates and names was staring any genuine student of the Register of Sasines in the face. In the 19th volume of the G.R.S. for the year 1626 are to be found (a) in folio 283, V., proof of the marriage and of the wife's parentage, and (b) in folio 284, I., proof that Henry was the son and

heir of the deceased Alexander Hawthorne of Meikle Aries, our penultimate ancestor for the purposes of this paper.

Among the Physgill writs is an Instrument of Clare Constat by the Bishop of Candida Casa in favour of Henry Hathorn as son and heir of deceased Alexander Hathorn of Aries, and it is dated 3rd November, 1624.

But to return to the sasines, both instruments were executed on 11th May and recorded on 4th July, 1626, and it is evident that by 1626 Henry Gordon of Balsier had acquired Creich (also in Sorbie) and preferred to be so designed. In (a) reference is made to a marriage contract partly executed in 1620, in which Henry Gordon was designed of Balsier (another date is thus proved, viz., that of the marriage).

My reason for this conclusion is because at the same place and time the witnesses of (a) are désigné "Henry Gordon of Balsier and Henry Gordon, his son," and those of (b) as "Henry Gordon of Creiche and Henry Gordon, his son." Now, it is too much to believe that four Henry Gordons, consisting of two pairs of fathers and sons, were present at Airies on 11th May, 1626, especially as from a transaction between Henry Hathorn and the Earl of Galloway in 1669, narrated in G.R.S., 8th December, 1669, it appears that in 1657 Balsier was a part of Creich, and was then owned by John Gordon of Creich.

We now come to Alexander Hathorn of Airies. The name of his wife has not yet been ascertained. As is shown by the testament of his mother, "Catherine Chalmers, sometime spouse of Harie Hathorne of Aries (Edin. Tests., 1598-9), Alexander was an only child, although by a dexterous non-sequitur Mr M'Kerlie presents him with an imaginary brother, Adam (*op. cit.*, p. 240).

The first feudal owner of Meikle Airies has now been reached, namely, Henry Hathorn, who obtained a charter of confirmation under the Great Seal in 1591. The following is a translation of what anybody can read for himself in Latin in the Register for that year, p. 668, No. 1969:—"To Henry Hawthorne in Mekill Aireis and his heirs male bearing the

arms and surname of Hawthorne, whom failing to his heirs and assignees whomsoever, the 5 merk lands of M.A. of ancient extent with the woods and fishings occupied by the said Henry as ancient and native tenant (tanquam antiquum et nativum tenentem)."

The original grant is of singular interest, because it was made by Elizabeth, Countess of Moray, wife of the Bonny Earl of Moray (who consented), and elder daughter of the Regent Moray's (two daughter), co-heiresses. She is designed as "filiam et heredem quon. Jacobi Com. de Murray dom. Abirneathie regentis Scotie ac sororem quond. domine Margarethe Stewart alterius heredis dicti Jac."

It may not be superfluous to remind the Association that the lands of Airies were Whithorn priory lands. Long before the grant of 1587 and before the confiscation of church lands in Scotland began, we have a "band" of 6th November, 1562, between Alexander Waus, the powerful baron of Barnbarroch (see *Sir Patrick Waus*: Edinburgh, David Douglas, 1882), and his neighbour, Henry Hathorn, the kindly tenant of the Priory lands of Airies. Henry specially excepts from his obligation to serve and aid Barnbarroch, his allegiance to his Sovereign and his duty to the *Prior of Whithorn*.

It is outside the scope of this paper to investigate how the Regent Moray obtained what amounted to a right of superiority in the Priory lands under obligation to accept the tenants as feudal vassals.

There can be little doubt that the Hathorns possessed Meikle Airies as tenants long prior to 1587, and it is a reasonable surmise that they were the most important branch of a family found also in the Machars at Little Airies, Cairnfield, Boreland of Longcastle, and Stewarton, in Kirkinner; Powton, in Sorbie, formerly Cruggleton; Bailiewhurr, in Whithorn; as well as in Wigtown and Whithorn burghs, a family which included about 1550 Sir Michael Hathorn, notary public, and an official of the Catholic Diocese of Galloway or Priory of Candida Casa. I do not, however, propose to investigate the history of the family further, but to rest content with finding them soon after the Reformation as lairds of



good standing if of modest wealth, and tracing their descent as lairds of Airies for eight generations, until the property was sold by the late Mr Stair Hathorn Stewart, who no doubt preferred to part with an outlying farm and consolidate the estates in Glasserton and Whithorn parishes, to which he had succeeded through his grandmother, Agnes Stewart, or had obtained by his own or his father's conquest.

In conclusion, it is gratifying to see how carefully the old pedigree, which Mr M'Kerlie was privileged to see but failed to appreciate, was framed, and how well it has stood the acid test of private and public records. If all pedigrees were equally "bien documentés," the work of the genealogist would be much easier.

And now a last correction of Mr M'Kerlie. John Hathorn did not, as he asserts, take the name of Stewart. His wife was styled Lady Physgill, and she signed "Agnes Stewart." Her husband was content to live and die as plain John Hathorn.<sup>8</sup>

### The Craigdarroch Papers.

Abstracted by Sir PHILIP J. HAMILTON GRIERSON.

Mr R. C. Reid, Cleuchbrae, Ruthwell, obtained permission from Captain Cuninghame of Caprinton Castle, Ayrshire, to examine the Craigdarroch Papers in the custody of his law agents, Messrs J. K. & W. P. Lindsay, W.S., 16 Queen Street, Edinburgh. Mr Reid asked me to go over the papers so far as they concerned the Fergussons of Craigdarroch from the earliest times until the end of the sixteenth century, and with that end in view it was arranged with Mr Angus, Curator of the Historical Department of H.M. Register House, that he would receive the box containing the papers, and give me the opportunity of examining the papers at leisure. I have examined them, and they have now been returned to Messrs J. K. and W. P. Lindsay.

<sup>8</sup> *Scots Mag.* "20 April, 1780. At Physgill House, John Hawthorne, Esq. of Over-Airis."

The examination proved disappointing. The box did not contain any documents relating to the Fergusson family earlier than the sixteenth century, and the documents which it did contain relating to them appear to have been already utilised in the account of the family in the *Records of the Clan and Name of Fergusson, Ferguson, and Fergus*, edited by James Ferguson and Robert Menzies Fergusson, Edinburgh, 1895. I have made a few notes of some sixteenth century documents and of four marriage contracts of later date. It had been hoped to find the few fourteenth century charters mentioned by Nesbit in his *Heraldry* (ii., p. 91), but they were not in the charter chest. Indeed many of the earlier writs seem long ago to have got into hands of others than the family. Thus a number of them are now in the possession of Thomas Yule, Esq., W.S., who most kindly allowed them to be transcribed and published in these *Transactions*, N.S., 1916/8, vol. v., p. 187-211. Only one of the earliest writs has been traced, owing to its having been registered as a probative writ. It is of unusual interest, being in the vernacular. It is, of course, a copy, and the registration clerk who engrossed it in the register may have been puzzled by the original, for it is not a very good copy. For a vernacular deed, the date, 1398, is very early, and it is therefore given here verbatim.

[Dal. off Reg. of Deeds, Vol. 121, 12th January, 1727.]

Copy charter confirmatur, John of Crawford to Jonkyne  
Ffergus.

Be it knoyen till all men by yis present letters yat I Jon of Craforde of Balmakane in Glencarn has resayvit fra Jonkyn Fergusson Lord of Cragdarach twa scoyre oxen for gyffing of sesyne and heritabill possession of ye four merkys worth of Land of Jarburach & of the Miln with all yair Rychtwyse pertinente till yat ilk Jonkyne fferguson and his ayres efter ye style and ye fourme of ye Charter of John Hwchonson of Crawford my cosyne made till yat ilk

Jonkyne ferguson and his ayres of the selling of the forsayde land with the pertenats and the charter of John of Crauforde my son of the gyfyng of yat mylne of Jarburach with the pertenats made till Jonkyne fergusse and his ayres proportys in yaj self ye quhilk charter I conferme fre me for me & myne ayres for euer mair and of the forsayde oxen I hald me payd and qutys the resaying of yaim & the forsaid Jonkyne quyte claimes be yis in wytness of yir thyngis till yis present Letter I haf set my scyll at Cragdarrach the sext day of July incarnation of our Lorde a thousand thre hundir nynty & aucht. (The witnesses are not mentioned.)

Other of the early writs mentioned by Nesbit may yet turn up in some unexpected repository. Those who wish to consult a connected genealogy of the Fergusson family will find one in Mr Adams's *Douglas of Morton*.

## 1.

Charter by Alexander Cunynghame, Lord of Kilmauris, in favour of Roger Geresone, son of Vedast Geresone of Lag and Isabella Gordoun, wife of the said Roger and the survivor and the lawful heirs procreated or to be procreated of their bodies, all and whole the five merkland of Terrerane and the seven and one half merkland of Crochdow, Murmulzach, Cormylgyn, Crostane, and Marganady in the barony of Glencarne and sheriffdom of Drumfrs, which Vedast had voluntarily resigned into his hands—Reddendo, services used and wont with relief and marriage when they occur. At Kilmauris, 8th October, 1473. Witnesses, Robert de Cunynghame, son and heir apparent of the granter, Alexander de Cunynghame, marshall, Master Alan de Cunynghame, clerk, Richard de Cunynghame, Gilbert Lyndesay, Alexander Gordoun, and William Gordoun.

## 2.

Charter by which Robert Lord Creichtoun of Sanquhar and lord baron of Crawfordstoune *alias* Balmakane gave and confirmed to John Fergusson of Cragdarrach for the benefits oftentimes received from him All and Whole the two mills

and lands extending to eleven merks and ten shillings of lands of old extent, viz., the two and one half merkland called le conrath, a merkland called the chapelmark, a twenty shilling land called the twenty shilling land, an eight shilling land called le Cuketoun, a ros land called Cragdarroch, a merkland called Dalchonie, a merkland called le Dam, a merkland called Dungallis mark, and a thirty-two shilling land called the Neiss and granys, with their two mills; a corn mill and a wauk mill with the pertinents; the said John Fergusson to hold of the granter as lord and baron of the said barony hereditarily in chief notwithstanding that the said lands, &c., were recognised in the hands of our sovereign lord the king, because the larger part of the barony had been alienated without his consent was therefore forfeited to him. Thereafter the said lord compounded with the king and his treasurer for new infeftment with full power to alienate the said lands and mills to his tenants who had previously held the same. All these lands were to be held by the said John Fergusson, his heirs and assignees of the granter his heirs and successors in the barony of Crawfordstoun just as he and his predecessors had held of the granter and his predecessors before the recognition and forfeiture aforesaid—Reddendo, the services according to use and wont. At Edinburgh, 13 May, 1503. Witnesses, John Crechtoun of Hartwod, Robert Crechtoun of Kirkpatrik, Master William Crechtoun, rector of Kirk-michael, Robert Dalzell of Budhous, Edward Wallace, Thomas Fergusson, and Edward Kirkpatrik.

## 3.

Robert, Lord Maxwell, having by gift of our sovereign lord the king obtained the ward lands and barony of Crawfordstoun constitutes his well-beloved Thomas Fergusson of Craigdarroch, Robert Fergusson, Matthew Fergusson, Arthur Fergusson his sons and Margaret Gordoun their mother, whom failing, the granters lawful assignees in all and whole the ward lands of Cragdarroch and Yerburgh, extending to ten merks ten shillings worth of lands of old extent with the pertinents lying on the barony of Craw-

furdstoun and sheriffdom of Drumfres for the space of the ward granting to my assignees and the survivor my full power to bruck and manage the said lands with their own goods and to sell the same. At Drumfres, 18 August, 1522.

## 4.

Inquest held at Drumfres in the Tolbooth thereof on 4th October, 1530, in presence of Ninian Crechtoun of belliboicht sheriff wardator of Drumfres by the following persons, viz. : Sir Alexander de Kirkpatrik of Kirkmichael, John Kirkpatrik of Alisland, Roger Kirkpatrik of Knok, John Wilsoun of Croglin, Thomas Fergusoun of Craigdarauch, James Nielsoun, Nicholas Edzar of Inglistoun, Cuthbert Greir in Capinoch, Peter Darumpill, John Greir in Dalgonor, Andrew Roresoun, Amer Maxwell, Roger Greir son of the laird of Daltoun, Gilbert Greir son of Cuthbert Greir, and Alane Kirkpatrik who declared that the late Roger Greirsone of Lag father of John Greirsone, bearer of these present died last vested and siezed in fee, and at peace and faith of our supreme lord the king in the twelve and one half merks of the lands of Terrerane, Cormuligane, Murmulloch, Corochdow, and Manganady, of old extent with the pertinents, lying in the barony of Glencarne and sheriffdom of Drumfres, and that the said John is lawful and nearest heir of the said Roger his father, and that he is of lawful age, and that the said lands are worth  $37\frac{1}{2}$  merks, and that in time of peace they were worth only 25 merks, and that the said lands were held in capite of the Earl of Glencarne by ward and relief and common suit in his court of the " comitatus sive baronie " of Glencarne, and that the said lands are in the Earl's hands as superior in respect of the death of the said Roger because of the failure of the true heir to pursue his right, from 9th September, 1513, the date of the said Roger's death under the banner of King James IV. at Northumberland.

## 5.

Precept of clare constat dated 16th July, 1531, by Sir William Cunynghame lord of the fee of the barony of Glencarne and Cuthbert Cunynghame earl of Glencarne, lord of

the free tenement to their bailies in favour of John Greirsonne son of Roger Greirsonne who was last vest in the twelve and one half merkland of Terrerane, Cormiligane, Corochdow, Murmullacht, Crostane, and Marganady. No witnesses.

## 6.

Thomas Fergussonne of Craigdarroch resigned in favour of Sir William Cunynghame, master of Glencarne, the ten pound land of Cadzeltauch, Blairoch, Stroneba, Benboye, Corrachdowis, and Cannenell, in the barony of Glencarne and sheriffdom of Drumfres as his superior in favour of Robert Fergusone, his son and heir apparent, and Janot Cunynghame, his wife, daughter of umquhile William Cunynghame of Cragans in conjunct fee, and the survivor and the heirs procreated between them, whom failing the heirs of the said Robert, under reservation of his free tenement of the said lands, except the two and one half merkland of Stroneba. Dated 1st May, 1534. Witnesses, Robert Wod, Andrew Cunynghame, William Cunynghame, Thomas Campbell, Fergus Fergusone, William Boide, John Boide.

## 7.

Precept addressed to his bailies by Sir William Cunynghame, master of Glencarne, lord of the fee of lands specified in No. 6 with consent of Cuthbert Cunynghame, Earl of Glencarne, lord of the free tenement of the said lands to give sasine to the said Robert Fergusone and his wife, the former of whom had voluntarily resigned the land into the granters hands. (See No. 6 above). Dated at Finlaistoun, 8 May, 1534. Witnesses, Alexander Hammiltoun, Fergus Fergusson, Thomas Campbell, Sir John Cooper, chaplain, and Patrik Cunynghame.

## 8.

Instrument of sasine following thereupon dated May 19, 1534. Witnesses, Alexander Hammiltoun, Fergus Fergussonne, Thomas Campbell, Sir John Cooper, chaplain, Patrik Cunynghame, and Alexander Fergussonne.

## 9.

Instrument of sasine by John Glencors of that ilk of the two merkland of Knoklauchlye, in the parish of Glencarne and sheriffdom of Nithisdail, in favour of Fergus Fergusone, his heirs and assignees, dated 11th March, 1538. Witnesses, Thomas Mommerstoun of Markrowys, John Boyd, James Barbro, a youth, and Jonet Rowane, a widow, resident for the time on said lands.

## 10.

Instrument of sasine following upon precept of clare constat addressed to William Cunynghame, master of Glencarne, by Alexander Cunynghame, Earl of Glencarne, in favour of William Greirson, son of John Greirson of Lag east vested in the lands of five merkland of Terrerane, the five merkland of Cormilligane, Crochdow, Murmullacht, and the two and one half land of Marganady, lying in the barony of Glencarne and sheriffdom of Drumfres. At Irving, 21st March, 1562. Witnesses, Alexander Lyndesay, William Cunynghame, son and heir apparent of granter, Malcolm Makfarlane and Jawne Naismytht. Date of sasine, 9th July, 1562. Witnesses to sasine, Cuthbert Greirsoun, tutor of Lag, Maurice Dalrumpill.

## 11.

Precept of clare constat addressed by Edward, Lord Creichton of Sanquhar, to his bailies John Creechton in Hill and [blank] to infest Robert Fergusson, son of umquhile Thomas Fergusson of Cragdarroch, in all and whole the lands and two mills specified in No. 2 above. At Sanquhar, 23 February, 1563-64. Witnesses, James M'Naucht of that ilk, William Creichton, Edward Fergusson, son of the said Robert, and Ewstace Creichton, notary public.

## 12.

Precept of clare constat addressed by Edward, Lord Creichton of Sanquhar, and lord of the barony of Craufurd-toun, *alias* Balmakane, to his bailies John Creichton in Hill, *alias* Blakader and [blank] to infest Robert Fergusson, son

of umquhile Thomas Fergusson of Cragdarroch, in all and whole the four merkland of Jarburgh and Drummakallane, lying in the barony of Craufurdton and sheriffdome of Drumfres. Dated 28th February, 1563-64. Witnesses, James M'Naucht of that ilk, William Creichton, brother of the granter, Edward Fergusson, son of the said Robert, and Ewstace Creichton.

## 13.

Instrument of sasine following on No. 11. Dated 2nd March, 1563-64. Witnesses, Master Robert Creichton, rector of Sanquhar, Thomas Ireland, fiddler in Glencarne, John Patersoun in Cragdarroch, and James Fergusson, son of Robert Fergusson of Cragdarroch.

## 14.

Instrument of sasine following upon a precept from the Queen's Chancery to infest Thomas Rorison, son of Andrew Rorison of Bardennoch, in the two and one half land of Barboy and the five merkland of Dunraggane. Dated 4th October, 1564. Witnesses, Robert Creichtoun in Manes, Matthew Creichtoun in Eliok, Andrew Rorison, tutor of Bardennoch, and Duncan Hunter in Sanquhar.

## 15.

Instrument of sasine following upon precept of clare constat addressed to William Cunynghame, master of Glencarne, by Alexander Cunynghame, Earl of Glencarne, in favour of Roger Greirson, brother of umquhile William Greirson of Lag, in the five merkland of Terrerane and two and one half land of Marganady, lying in the barony of Glencarne and sheriffdom of Drumfres. Dated 5th June, 1566. Witnesses, Alexander Cunynghame of Hill, John Lokart of Threipvod, Master Robert Cunynghame, and John Cauldwell of Annandhill. Date of the saisine, 5th July, 1566. Witness of the sasine, Robert Fergusson of Cragdarroch, Thomas Roreson of Bardennoch, Thomas Wilsoun of Crogling, Cuthbert Greirson, tutor of Lag, John Greirson of Halidayhill, Archibald Makgaichaine of Dalquhat, and John Greirson in Drumlangrik.



## 16.

Charter granted by James, King of Scots, with consent of "our derrest guidschir," Matthew, Earl of Lennox, Lord Dernlie, tutor and regent of the realm gave and granted to his lovite Williame Douglas of Howik, his heirs and assignees the "waird, nonentries, mailis, fermes, proffittis, and dewiteis," of all and whole the two and one half merkland of Auchinstrowane, the sixteen shilling land of Craigtereane, the two and one half land of Mekill Dubene, the sixteen shilling land of Marcowir, lying in the barony of Crawfordstoun and sheriffdom of Drumfres, pertaining to Robert Charteris of Auchenstrowane, heritably and held by him immediately of umquhile Edward Lord Creichtoun of Sanquhar, and of all bygone terms that the same may have been in the king's hands as superior of ward or nonentries since or through the death of the said Edward Lord Creichtoun. Dated 27th January, 1624-25.

## 17.

Precept of clare constat addressed by James, Earl of Glencarne, lord Kilmouraris and Kilmaronok, to infeft John Fergusson, son of Robert Fergusson of Craigdarroch, in all and whole the lands of Cadzeltauche, Blarroche, Stronba, Benboy, Corrochdoweis, and Camanel, with the pertinents lying in the barony of Glencarne and sheriffdom of Drumfres. At Kilmaronok, 18th October, 1587. Witnesses, Adam Cunynghame of Auchinharvie, Hugh Glen of Linthillis,\* James Campbell, and John Mathie, servants of the granter.

\* See No. 18 below.

## 18.

Instrument of sasine following upon precept of clare constat addressed by James, Earl of Glencarne, to John Creichtoun of Crawfordstoun, to infeft John Fergusson, son of umquhile Robert Fergusson of Craigdarroch, in the ten pound land of Cadzelaucht, &c. (as specified in No. 17 above). Dated 18th October, 1587. Witnesses, Adam Cunynghame of Auchinharvie, Hugh Glen of Anthillis,† James Campbell, and John Mathie, servants of the granter. Witnesses to the

† See No. 17 above.

sasine, Malcolm Fergusson in Cadzelaucht, Andrew Rogersoun there, Cuthbert Phillope, Mynnedoe, Bartholomew Smert and Andrew Smert, brothers.

## 19.

It was agreed between John Fergusson of Craigdarroch, and James, his brother in Chapelmark, that James should renounce to John the heritable infeftment of the two and one half merkland of Corrochdow and the merkland of Chapelmark, which he obtained from umquhile Robert Fergusson of Craigdarroch, his father, and that John should grant a tack to James for a yearly payment. Dated at the Waulkmill of Mynnejive, 4th August, 1588. Witnesses, John Stewart of \_\_\_\_\_, Cuthbert Cunynghame in Castelfairne, Thomas Fergusone in Stronbay, and Robert Fergusone, younger, of Craigdarroch.

## 20.

Precept of clare constat addressed by Robert, Lord Creichton of Sanchar, lord of the barony of Craufurdstoun, *alias* Balmok, and superior of the lands underwritten to his baillies to infeft John Fergusson, son of umquhile Robert Fergusson of Craigdarroch, in the four merkland of Jarbrugh and Drummakellane, the two and one half merkland called Conraith, &c. (the remainder of the lands and mills as specified in No. 2), barony of Craufurdstoun and sheriffdom of Drumfres. Dated 22nd May, 1589. Witnesses, Gawine Dalzell of \_\_\_\_\_, John Creichtoun of Craufurdstoun, and Thomas Fergusone in Stronebay.

## 21.

Notarial instrument to the effect that Andrew Roresoun of Bardennoch, James Creychtoun of Carco, Hew Wallace of Carvell, Robert, master of Eglintoun, and Andrew Montgomerie, principal of the kin and four "branscheis" of umquhile Thomas Roresone of Bardennoch, father of the said Andrew Roresone, for themselves and taking burden on them for the remainder of their kin and friends have remitted,

forgiven, and discharged for themselves and their heirs all "rancour of our harts and action of displeisour" and all other actions against John Fergusoun of Craigdarroch, himself, and on taking burden for his whole kin, friends and "partakirris" for the slaughter of the said umquhile Thomas Roresoun because the said John Ferguson has made assythment for the said slaughter. Dated 15th and 16th June, 1589. Witnesses, John Ross of Hanyng, George Ross of Hanyng, younger, Andrew Nevin in Monkredding, William Montgomerie, Mr John Lekprevik, and Neil Montgomerie, servant to Robert, master of Eglinton, Mr Robert Creichtoun, son and heir apparent of James Creightoun of Carco, and John Fowlartoun, minister at Kirkconnell.

## 22.

Instrument of sasine following upon precept of clare constat addressed by James, Earl of Glencarne, to his baillie, John Greirson of Bargaltoun, to infest William Greirson of Lag, son of umquhile Roger Greirson of Lag, in the land specified in No. 1. Dated 10th February, 1595-96. Witnesses, William Cunynghame, brother of the Earl, John Greirson of Inglistoun, Gilbert Greirson in Broquhane, John Wallace, servant to the Earl, Herbert Cunynghame, notary, and John Cunynghame, his brother. Date of the sasine, 12th May, 1596. Witnesses to sasine, Greirson in Corochdow, Gilbert and Thomas, his sons, and James Portare, younger.

## 23.

Instrument of sasine by Andrew Roresoun of Bardannoch, and Jonet Carutheris, Lady of Bardannoch, his mother, by which the former gave sasine of the two and one half merkland of Dunreggane, and of certain cottages there called Cotteraltakis, in the parish of Glencarne and sheriffdom of Drumfres, to John Douglas of Craigmoy, his heirs and assignees in implement of a contract made between him and the said John Douglas. Dated 7th November, 1597. Witnesses, George Douglas in Marquestone, Andrew Greir, merchant, Andrew Reid, John Makcaig, "vestrarius," Peter Biggum, and William Creichtoun, officers.

24.

(1). M.C. 9th May, 1621, between Sara, daughter of Sir William Grierson of Lag, and William Fergusson of Craigdarroch. Witnesses, John, son of Sir William, Mr Adam Kae, minister of Holywood, John Grierson, and Robert Phillope, notaries.

(2). M.C. 22nd July, 1653, Robert Fergusson of Craigdarroch, and Elizabeth Greirson, relict of umquhile Robert Maxwell of Tinwald. Witnesses, Sir John Grierson of Lag, James Douglas of Mouswall, Thomas Fergusson of Caitloch, and Alexander and Robert Douglas.

(3). M.C. 7th December, 1672, Thomas Kirkpatrick of Closeburn, and Sara Fergusone, eldest daughter to Robert Fergusone of Craigdarroch. Witnesses, Robert Lawrie of Maxwelton, William Fergusone, younger, of Craigdarroch, Mr William Fergusone, the writer of the deed, James Telfarie (?) of Harreleugh, Thomas Kirkpatrick of Bar-murries (?), Patrick Gordon of Crugprack (?).

(4). M.C. November, 1646, Alexander Gordon, eldest son of Alexander Gordon of Knockgray, and Nicolas Fergusone, daughter of umquhile William Fergusone of Craigdarroch, with consent of Sara Greirson, her mother, and her brother, Robert, now of Craigdarroch. Witnesses, Sir Robert Greirson of Lag, Sir John Greirson, his son, Andrew Rutherford.

---

### 4th March, 1927.

Chairman—Dr. WILLIAM SEMPLE.

### Mouswald 100 Years Ago, More or Less.

By JAMES F. YOUNG, Mouswald.

The name Mouswald is of Saxon origin. Wold or Wald seems to be descriptive of long ranges of high land, usually, though not always, wooded. The ridge of land

running from near the Solway in Ruthwell northwards into Tinwald was in ancient days simply the Wald. Later when the country became more populated it was divided into parishes, and each received a distinctive name, of which Wald was a part. Since this district was near the great moss called Lochar Moss, it was originally called Mosswald, which became Mouswald, the wooded hill beside the Moss. It is a part of the district formerly called the Stewartry of Annandale. A tradition persists that a great forest originally extended from Mouswald to Tinwald, and over a hundred years ago, though great parts of it had been cut down and there were belts of cultivated land, it was still clearly defined. A writer in the closing years of the eighteenth century, speaking of the forest land, complains that "the face of the parish is greatly altered for the worse by the cutting down of 92 acres or somewhat more of what were lately woodlands, consisting chiefly of beautiful oak, ash, and other forest trees, finely interspersed with corn fields, checquered, both in low and rising grounds, with clumps and beautiful strips of natural wood. But these woods, which were so ornamental to the country, and useful both to the proprietor and to the public, have not only been sold and cut down, but left unenclosed and exposed to the cattle, so that not one in a hundred will ever again arrive at perfection. The farmhouses which the traveller had formerly only here and there a peep of are now left naked and exposed to view, and, what is worse, without anything to shelter them from the furious gales of wind which sometimes blow from the opening of the Solway Firth, and from the South-West and West." There are still, of course, many woodlands, but these are modern. The old forest is represented by a few solitary trees in unexpected places, such as the middle of a field; they are oak and elm, mainly descendants of the monarchs of old.

All the birds common to the South of Scotland were to be found in the woods. There were great numbers of the Golden Crested Wren. This bird is, I think, no longer seen in the parish. The Bittern was a frequenter of the

Moss, but he, too, has disappeared. Polecats or Fumarts and Foxes did great havoc among poultry. The Fumart has entirely disappeared, but Foxes, of course, are still very common.

Much of the land lying between the Dumfries-Annan Road and the Moss had not been cleared a century ago, and even that which was cultivated was inclined to produce whin and broom in the course of two years or so. The field on the other side of the road from the school was in 1850 a mass of whin, broom, and thorn bushes. My informant was employed at the clearing of it, and he told me that it regularly reverted to whin after the second year in grass. The growing of turnips in regular rotation proved a perfect cure, and the former waste land is to-day producing excellent crops of oats, turnips, and hay. The farms in those days were very much smaller than they are now. Townhead, for example, one of the largest farms in the parish, was made by the joining up of five smaller farms—Old Townhead, New Townhead, Byebush, Dickie's, and the Crow. Townfoot includes Old Townfoot, Bottom, Kirk-yett, and numerous pendicles. Of the old holdings mentioned, very small traces remain. There are, perhaps, a few large stones which formed the foundation of house and steading, and a deeper green in the grass shows "where once the garden smiled." The rents of the smaller farms ranged from £12 10s to £47. One farm paid £165, besides public burdens, another £70, and a third £56, but the generality of them were under £20. The best arable land averaged a guinea an acre. The Duke of Queensberry, the chief landowner, had several cottagers, who possessed a house, kept in repair at their own expense, and a small kail-yard, for which they paid from 3s to 5s yearly. The farmers' cottagers paid £1 for house and yard, or harvested to the tenant, who kept their house in repair and sowed them four pounds weight of lint seed and planted them a furrow or two of potatoes.

At this time the tenants of the Duke of Queensberry began to hold their farms in leases of 19 years, and they

were also freed from all public burdens whatever, road money excepted, which they paid in lieu of the statute labour formerly exacted. Before this time the farms, or most of them, lay run-ridge, but were now laid by themselves, and the tenants were busy enclosing them by ditch and hedge at their own expense. So sensible were they of the benefits of enclosing that they were willing to pay 5 per cent. to their landlords for money to lay out in this way. Other tenants in the parish were not yet so fortunate, for various services were still exacted from them, and their leases were only for nine years. The wages of farm labourers were very low, from 8s to 11s per week, with certain perquisites. The work, too, was infinitely more laborious than it is now. Thrashing with the flail was done every morning, and the old hands declared that it alone was equal to a day's work now. Though I have sought diligently, I have been able to find only a handle or hand-staff of a flail. The swiple was the part with which the corn was struck, and the caplins were the leathern thongs that bound the two together. The right manipulation of the flail called for a high degree of skill, and a competent man could not only strip the corn quickly from the straw, but could bring the straw neatly away from the corn with the upward sweep of his instrument. The corn and barley were cut by the hook and later by the scythe, and these methods called for a degree of labour of which we moderns have little conception. There was tremendous rivalry among the shearers and scythesmen, and in the middle of the eighteenth century country people swallowed the absurd nonsense of a boon of shearers being turned into large grey stones on account of their kempling, that is striving.

Many groups of cottages of a hundred years ago have long since disappeared. At Burronhill—the hill of the burgh—which is the site of an old British camp, now occupied by the school, there was quite a small village. At Old Brocklehirst, where there are now only two cottages, there was a thriving community. At Cleughbrae, long before the present four farm cottages were built, there were many

little thatched cottages on the burnside facing the mill brae. These have entirely disappeared. Flaxfield has now only two cottages. In the days of which I speak it was a small hamlet, and boasted a brickwork. There is no clay near Flaxfield to-day, and, of course, the brickwork is no more. Mouswald village, quite extensive in the old days, is gradually disappearing. Forty years ago it sent 70 children to school; now a dozen is its regular quota. It extended right into the opening into Mouswald Glen, and its white-washed houses with their neatly thatched roofs gave it a picturesque appearance. Sixty years ago it was regarded as the finest remaining example of an old border village.

For the refreshment of man there were in the parish four public-houses. The Black Bull is now Rockhall Mains farmhouse. The Crow was situated near the Townhead road-end on the high Annan Road, and was both an inn and a farmhouse. Those two were much frequented by drovers going and coming from the great markets at Carlisle. The shop in the village near Mouswald Kirk was formerly licensed; and the fourth, presided over by Jean Mair, stood at Waterloo at the seventh milestone on the low road to Annan.

#### **Decline in Population.**

It can readily be seen that the population was very much larger than it is to-day. At the end of the eighteenth century there were 638 inhabitants, and the population gradually increased till the 'fifties, when it was well over 800. It then began to decline, and at the last census was only 487. There was work for all. The land, of course, gave employment to the majority, but there were weavers, stocking-makers, tailors, shoemakers, masons, blacksmiths, and carpenters. Every cottager and most farmers grew a little flax, as did the minister and the schoolmaster. After being cut, the flax was steeped in moss-holes to make it pliable, then dried, bracketed, shingled, spun, and woven into very fine linen. In the possession of Mr Reid's family there is, or was, some fine bed and table linen which was wholly produced in the parish. Not many weeks ago I was



having supper with a friend, who told me that the tablecloth used was exactly 100 years old. It was made from flax grown on Panteth Hill and spun and woven by his grandfather at Ryehills just over the border in Ruthwell parish. The tablecloth was a beautiful piece of work, a tasteful pattern, snow white, and wonderfully preserved. The loom on which this work was done was broken up for firewood when the houses at Ryehills were demolished forty years or so ago.

The linen weavers disposed of only a small part of their production locally. They attended fairs at Dumfries, Annan, Lockerbie, and Castle-Douglas, carrying their linen in packs on their backs. Woollen weavers, stocking-makers, and shoemakers attended fairs in the same way to dispose of their handiwork. Long hours were worked by those men, but the men employed in the woods and fields dropped in after dark and "ca'ed the crack." The artificial light used was very poor. One of my informants has a distinct recollection of five shoemakers busy sewing round a tallow candle. A tailor of an ingenious turn of mind when the light grew dim fixed a wand with an inch split at the top end into a peat placed on the ground, inserted a lighted candle in the split, and went on with his job. A square paper hat, by the way, was the badge of all the country tailor tribe in the old days. The candles used were home-made. They were still made on at least two farms within the last ten years. I have assisted at candle-making, and found it a very messy and rather smelly job.

Oatmeal, potatoes, and salt herrings formed the staple diet. Meat was seldom seen. Braxy was esteemed a delicacy, and tea was a tremendous luxury, enjoyed even by the farming class only on Sunday mornings. Despite the monotony of the dieting, doctoring was seldom required, and the remedies used were those of the hill shepherd, "whusky for fowk and tar for sheep."

The Parish Church, externally and internally, was almost exactly what it is to-day. The date of the original building is not known, but it was almost entirely re-built in

1816, and will be entirely renovated, we hope, in the present year of grace. The minister's stipend in the days of which I speak was £86 12s, including communion element money, and the glebe consisted of about 15 acres in all—10 acres arable, three of bog meadow, and two of woodland and pasture.

The school a century ago was the ground floor of the present schoolhouse, one long room with a fireplace at one end. It dates from 1789. It was very meagrely equipped—two benches for writing, sufficient forms for the pupils, a blackboard, a map or two, and the master's desk, to which the various classes came in turn to receive instruction. Educational economists, and I am told their name is legion, will be glad to know that a blackboard which was not new 80 years ago is still in use in the present school, though not in quite the same form. An old friend of mine, visiting the school about 20 years ago, recognised it at once as an old acquaintance, and patted it affectionately. The salary paid to the schoolmaster of those days was 100 merks Scots. An old writer says:—“The school fees are only 1s per quarter for English and writing, 1s 6d for arithmetic, and 2s for Latin. Both salary and fees are by far too small to encourage a person of classical education to continue the toilsome office for any length of time. Hence we are often changing masters. It is a great pity but that suitable provision were made for so useful an order of men. In winter there is a private school kept in another part of the parish, to which there is between 30s and 40s per annum left by the late schoolmaster, a native of the parish. Several children find it more convenient to attend the above school and one in the parish of Ruthwell, so that the public schoolmaster's income will not exceed £13 per annum.”

The remark about the continual changing of masters does not hold good to-day. There has been but one change in Mouswald since 1866, a period of 61 years: this is due, of course, to the very high emoluments of the present day. There was no house for the schoolmaster till between 1830 and 1840, when a storey was added to the school. Tradition

says that the schoolmaster in the 'forties kept a pig in a room opening off his kitchen. I sincerely hope tradition lies. There were no heating difficulties in those days and no coal bills. Each pupil brought a peat, and the master took special care that he did bring it. A peat is a clumsy thing to carry, and peat-stacks near the school used to suffer from the depredations of the lazy and forgetful. The minister's stack was near the school, and was regularly raided till one morning the reverend gentleman lay in wait for the spoilers, and gave them the hiding of their lives. Holidays, except in the summer, or rather autumn, for the holidays were made to suit the harvest, were few, and the pupils even attended on Saturday forenoons for Shorter Catechism. There was but one day at New Year—New Year's Day. On this day presents of money were brought by the children, who were sent away happy with gifts of fruit and sweets. In one parish the master regaled his pupils on this day with weak—let us hope it was very weak—toddy. I can find no evidence of this custom ever having a place in Mouswald. In later years the pretty custom of making a presentation to the master at Christmas still continued, but it has now, except in a very few districts, died out. The procedure was always the same. Two or three pupils received permission to leave the room, and returned a few minutes later leading a fine turkey gaily decorated with coloured ribbons, which they presented to the master with much ceremony.

The fees paid to the schoolmaster formed the main part of his salary, and his keenness in extracting them from the pockets of some parents was easily equalled by the variety and ingenuity of the excuses for non-payment. My predecessor, who had the gifts of wit and humour in a high degree, used to illustrate this by many amusing tales of the fee-paying days of a later time.

Peat, as I have already mentioned, was almost the only fuel used, and the Moss was a scene of great activity for a few weeks during the spring. The Queensberry tenants got their peats from the Moss within the parish, and the other

tenants from the same Moss in the parishes of Torthorwald and Ruthwell, but a chronicler of the time says :—" Though there is an inexhaustible fund of Moss, and they have peats for the lasting, winning, and leading, yet they consume a great deal of time which might and would be employed to much better purpose in the management of their farms, were coals to be got at a reasonable distance. Several of the farmers are so convinced of this that they have of late years brought coals above 30 miles distance, and cast fewer peats than formerly." In spite of this it was not till the railway was opened some eighty years ago that coal was used to any considerable extent. Indeed till within the last few years two farmers on the edge of the Moss still cast from 90 to 100 cart loads each, and found that it paid them to do so. Some of the villagers still cast a few loads of peat, but its pungent reek no longer takes one by the nose on entering the village as it did twenty years ago.

" Oot o' the warld and intae Mouswald " was a common saying of the long ago, but the Mouswald folks did not agree. They had a fair conceit of themselves, as shown by this effort of a local rhymster of 80 years ago :—

" Rivel bucks and Dawton belles,  
They're a' sic senseless asses, O!  
But there's nane sae free when at a spree  
As the Mouswald lads and lasses, O!"

They had their social life, and it sufficed for their needs. The great holiday was on Handsel Monday, when sports were held. These were of the usual variety—racing and jumping—but the keenest competition was seen in shooting at a target. Then there was the illegal sport of cock-fighting, which had a tremendous vogue, its illegality, no doubt, adding spice. Great gatherings were held at the inn at Waterloo, presided over by the redoubtable Jean Mair, who was something of a tutelary deity with my old friends. Sportsmen came from Annandale, Upper Nithsdale, Cumberland, and occasionally from greater distances. The after proceedings were frequently prolonged almost to the breakfast hour, for this was long before the days of

Forbes M'Kenzie. Cock-fights were, now and again, brought off on the Glebe, in a natural hollow about two hundred yards from the main road. My informant as a small boy used to keep "cave," and he noted, so he told me, that the minister, who had most scathingly condemned the cruel sport in public, stamped the manse grounds in a perfect fever of excitement to learn how the fights were progressing.

The "Kirn," as the harvest home is called, was the great event of the late autumn. Every farm had its kirn, and practically the whole parish was made welcome. As a prelude to the feast, a huge basin of cream was placed on the table, from which everyone partook, beginning with the host. I have not been able to discover the exact significance of this, but doubtless it epitomised thankfulness to God for the successful ingathering of the crop. Feasting over, the company repaired to a barn, which had been cleared and decorated for the occasion, and dancing began. Dancing was dancing then. There was no leisurely walking round, as is the fashion to-day, but riotous rollocking country dances and schottisches. Music presented no difficulty. A fiddler was usually available. If not, recourse was had to "deedling" by different members of the company in turn. To give the flushed and perspiring dancers a breathing space, songs were given at intervals. Lugubrious things these, with an interminable number of verses, and with little variation in tune, recounting in detail the birth, life, and more or less tragic death of some mythical hero or heroine, the last lines usually ending somewhat in this manner—

"He drank up the pois-on-ed cup,  
And he said, 'I bid you a long farewell.'"

Nobody thought of going home till it was almost time to begin the day's work. There might be a dozen or more of these in a season, and the young bloods, male and female, made a point of attending all. "Kirns" have gone the way of many other old customs. Though they were still common twenty years ago, agricultural depression in the early 'eighties really gave them their death blow. Those I

attended in my early days in Mouswald I thought rather jolly affairs, but I was assured they were mere shadows of the old-time celebrations.

A rural marriage was another important event in the life of the community, and possessed one feature of exceptional interest—a reminiscence of marriage by capture. The knot was tied invariably at the home of the bride, and an hour or so before the time fixed for the ceremony the bride's party set out on foot in the direction from which the bridegroom's party would arrive. When they met there was mutual treating, and then the younger members ranged up in line and were started on a race to the bride's house. The prize was a silk handkerchief and the privilege of kissing the bride. This privilege was not often taken advantage of, I regret to say. It depended upon three things—the comeliness of the bride, the gallantry of the winner, and the meekness of the bridegroom; and one or other of these factors was frequently absent. The runners, as a rule, took the race very seriously, and trained assiduously for it, and there was sometimes considerable heartburning when a favourite was beaten. On one occasion the best man, who hailed from Dumfries, boasted freely before the start what he was going to do. When the runners lined up he appeared in racing tights, and went off like a hare. He led till within 20 yards of the finish, and then collapsed in a heap on the roadside to allow the tortoise in the form of a Mouswald youth in his stockings to win in a canter. The bride, who had expressed supreme confidence in the ability of the best man, was deeply chagrined, and for a time refused to hand over the prize. In the end better counsels prevailed, and harmony was restored.

This prelude to the marriage ceremony has analogies in different parts of the world. Alfred C. Hadden in his fascinating book, *The Study of Man*, goes into great detail concerning marriage customs. Marriage by capture, according to him, "is still practised in Australia and a few other places. In many savage and barbaric countries the bride makes a show of resistance, resorting in some cases to physical force, though all the time willing to be married,

and there is frequently a sham fight between the relatives of the bride and bridegroom; and there are actual survivals in English, Scottish, Welsh, and Irish customs of marriage."

Lord Kames (*Sketches of the History of Marriage*): "In Wales not so very long ago a parallel custom prevailed. On the day fixed the bridegroom and his friends, all on horseback, came to take the bride; but they found themselves in the presence of the girls' friends, also on horseback, and a mock fight ensued, during which the future wife fled on the crupper of the horse of her nearest relative. But instantly, the squadron of the bridegroom, sometimes two or three hundred horse, galloped in pursuit. Finally they rejoined the fugitive, and all was terminated by a feast and rejoicings."

The last wedding race in Mouswald took place twenty-seven years ago, and we may take it, I think, that this ancient and interesting custom has also died out.

In conclusion I would say that the country labourer's life was certainly much more restricted than than now, and possibly he had not such a good time, but he certainly made the most of his resources. He was a fixture, not a migrant like his present day successor, and thus he became a storehouse of local information and tradition, not of great practical value perhaps, but of the most entrancing interest. As a distinguished writer on border life wrote recently these records from the lips of old residents constitute the romance of a country side. Scott knew their charm and value, and has rescued not a few from oblivion. Sad to say, this romance of our country side, so far as oral sources go, is now cut off at the fountain-head.

**Alexander Stewart, Younger, of Garlies and of Dalswinton,  
the Reformer.**

By A. CAMERON SMITH.

Although the history of Dalswinton begins at least three centuries before the period to which the subject of this paper belongs, Alexander Stewart is the first person of whose

character we have one or two glimpses, some of whose utterances are preserved, and from whose pen one letter is extant. Up to this point parish history is a performance of silent mimes whose actions we see at intervals and at the whim of chance. Their motives and sentiments can only be at best the subject of dubious conjecture.

It has been asserted by some writers that Alexander's father, of the same name, 6th of Garlies and Dalswinton, was captured at Solway Moss. Of this all the evidence which I have been able to examine proves negative. The only known contemporary list of prisoners in England does not include the name of Garlies, although many local gentlemen appear. Some such lists are reproduced in an Appendix.

From about 1543 Garlies had a very good friend in England, Matthew, Earl of Lennox, whom the force of circumstances had driven over the Border. The Lennox line was the eldest of Stewart families, and the Galloway Stewarts were the next. To the laird of Carnsalloch Lennox was much more closely related, their fathers being half-brothers. We may safely group these together as supporters of the English or Protestant cause in Scotland who were in favour of the marriage of the infant Queen Mary with Edward of England. So close was the friendship with Lennox that it may be surmised that Garlies did not need to become prisoner in England or give pledge to that country for his good behaviour except when it suited his purpose.

#### **The Battle of Dalswinton.**

Such an occasion arose in the transactions which led to the Battle of Dalswinton, 23rd February, 1548. In this expedition of the English against Drumlanrig, the discomfiture of the English was due to the Master of Maxwell, one of the "assured Scots," who suddenly turned upon the field against the English, who were relying upon his assistance. For this act of perfidy the English took terrible vengeance. Fourteen of Maxwell's hostages were instantly hanged at Carlisle, only one being spared, George Herries of Terraughty, being too young.



**English Raids on Annan and on Amisfield.**

Garlies escaped or evaded the necessity of such dubious conduct through the circumstances now to be described, for which we must go back a few months. In September, 1547, while an English expedition invaded from Berwick and defeated the Scots at Pinkie Cleuch, Lennox with Wharton, the English warden, made a diversion from Carlisle towards Annan, 9-14th September, 1547, and succeeded in blowing up Annan church and steeple. The captain of the garrison of the steeple, "one Lion, of the house of Glams," moved by persuasion of Lennox, to whom he claimed kin, rendered the steeple to him, and consented to go prisoner to England. [Holinshed 5.552; *Cal. Scot. Pa.* 1.20.] To this foray must be assigned one of the outrages charged by the Scots against Latimer and Wharton:—

Item, for art and part of treasonable Fire-raising and Burning the Town and Lands of Amisfield; and for violent Stouthrief and Herreschip of the poor Tenants of the said lands, reiving from them 4000 oxen, cows, and sheep, and burning their whole grain: Autumn, 1547. [Pitcairn, *Crim. Tri.*, 1.348.\*]

**Lennox and the English at Dumfries.**

Shortly after the Annan raid, Lennox made his first visit to Dumfries, in company with young Henry Wharton, second son of the English warden, on 12th December, 1547. [Hol. 5.553.] From Carlisle on Friday, 2nd December, they dispatched orders for "gentlemen of the west parts of Scotland entered to the King's service" [the assured Scots] to muster their horsemen at Dumfries, "next Sunday night," the 11th, no doubt. "About the winter solstice," says Buchanan, which, allowing for 10 lost days, exactly agrees.

He also gives the inner history of this expedition. The Earl of Angus, father-in-law of Lennox, and his old friend, Glencairn, were making every effort to detach Lennox from the English cause; and for this purpose promised him 2000 horse, besides foot, if he would come to Dumfries. On the day appointed only a miserable 300 assembled, and they chiefly freebooters. [Aikman 2.312.]

**The English Harry Drumlanrig Barony.**

Persuaded by this and other conspicuous circumstances that he was betrayed, Lennox preserved his sang-froid and decided to meet stratagem by a similar stratagem. In order to entice James Douglas out of Drumlanrig and draw him into an ambush, he advanced towards his stronghold and harried the country round Drumlanrig. He almost succeeded in capturing the laird, and he brought six score prisoners to Dumfries. But for the following notice one might have thought that the writer had simply linked on the events of 20th February to those of December. It is a Scottish complaint similar to the other, but under date December, 1547 :—

Burning Auchincassel and Tibberis, reiving from the poor Tenants of these lands 5000 oxen, cows, and sheep, with goods, utensils, and household stuff, value £3000. (Pitcairn, *Crim. Tri.*, 1.348.\*]

**The Local Gentry Capitulate.**

This act of frightfulness had the desired effect. Immediately the local barons were tumbling over one another in their haste to make peace with the enemy, who, it must be said in their extenuation, was to many of them not more distasteful than the Arran-Guise Catholic party then in power in Scotland. "Two days later the prior of Whitehorne, and the knights of Loghinvar and Garlies, the lard and tutor of Bombie, the lard of Cardines, and all the gentlemen of Annandale, Nidesdale and Galloway, even to Whiterne, through the inducement of the prior, and of the two knights (for the favour they bare to Lennox) came unto Dumfries, and there received an oth to be true to England; and afterwards went with the Earl [Lennox] to Carleill." [Hol. 5.555.] These gentlemen became "assured Scots"—the King of England's "men." They declared the number of men with which they undertook to take the field for England. Several such lists, usually undated, but belonging to these few years, are extant. [See App. H.]

"After that the forenamed persons" (Garlies, Lochin-

var, Bombie, and the others) "had remained for a space at Carleill they delivered pledges but especially for John Maxwell and returned home to their countrie as assured men and subjects to the King of England." [Hol. 5.555.] This short visit of Garlies to England is the only one which is certainly authenticated, since the occurrence of his name at an earlier date is founded on a very doubtful reading of an English return of prisoners. [See App. E.] He probably missed the battle near his house of Dalswinton in February, 1548, seeing that it was only on 26th April that he had letters of remission for "unlawfully passing into England, and treasonably remaining there." [*Galloway Charter Chest*, S.P. 4.154.]

**Dating an Important Letter.**

He left behind him his eldest son, as pledge for his good behaviour towards England, as is clearly stated in the letter now to be quoted in full. It has been printed more than once, but it has generally been assumed to belong to the time of Solway Moss, 1542. Its exact date is now established for the first time by the observation that no year between 1539 and 1550 has Monday on the 13th of January, and the next such year is 1556. It will be seen that internal evidence supports the date, especially the recurrence of the names of Garlies, Lochinvar, and Bombie. These names will be found together for the third time in a long list attributed to the date January, 1550. [See App. E.]

[1549/50 Jany. 13.] LENNOX TO SHREWSBURY:—

After my most hearty commendations unto your good Lordship, this shall signify that I have received the King's Majesty's letters from your Lordship this Monday, being the 13th day of this month, commanding me to certify your Lordship in writing of the names of all such prisoners and pledges as I have in my custody; declaring in the same what manner of men they are; and of what worthiness; wherefore they lie [as pledges]; whose prisoners they are. [He is clearly quoting the letter from the Council to Shrewsbury requiring an account of Scotch prisoners and pledges. Such a letter was issued under date 14th December, 1549. Other replies like the following appear early in 1550, dated. See App. E].

[Letter resumed] My Lord, true it is at my first journey to

Dumfries, there came into the King's Majesty's [English] service, by my procuring, the most part of the Lairds of Galloway; such as the Laird of Garlies, the Laird of Lochinvar, and the Tutor of Bonbye; who I brought with me to Carlisle, where they did enter their pledges unto the Lord Wharton, being then Lord Warden of the West Marches [he demitted Oct., 1549]. And forasmuch as the Laird of Garlies is my near kinsman, and also of my surname, I did take in my custody, by my Lord of Somerset's licence [Somerset fell Oct., 1549], only the said Lord's son, being of the age of 16 years; whose substance I do not know perfectly, but, by my judgment his father may spend 1500 marks Scots, which is all I can certify your Lordship in this matter; . . . .

From the Castle of Wressel [East Yorks], the 13th day of January—

Your Lordship's assured loving friend, Matthew Lennox.  
[Lodge, 1.133.]

**In England he Imbibes Reforming Principles.**

Young Garlies remained in England till 20th April, 1550, when we hear of him and young Roger Kirkpatrick, heir of Closeburn, each value for £100, being by the order of the English Council presented to Henry Stafford. [See App. F.] This was probably a preliminary to his release—against a ransom of £100 presumably. He cannot have been prisoner long after this date, as within ten months he was married in Scotland.

One might expect that the Council desired the ages of pledges at the time of writing, but the letter of Lennox is not free from ambiguity. Young Garlies may have been 16 in the beginning of 1548 or in the beginning of 1550. Sixteen is a very impressionable age, and there is every reason to think that Henry VIII. treated his Scottish prisoners or pledges with humanity, even with hospitality. Old Pitscottie tells us that at Solway Moss only ten Scottish men were slain, "but many were taken and had into England as prisoners, and especially the great lords and barons and courtiers were taken there and had to King Harry; who were well entertained there, as after I shall shew you. When he heard of the death of James V., King Harry sighed saying 'Wo is me, for there will never reign in Scotland a king so sib to me' and set himself to bring

the two realms to an alliance. To this effect he used the lords of Scotland, his captives, very friendly."

The reforming spirit was much more advanced in England than in Scotland, and the two most ardent supporters of the Reformation who appeared in the south were the young laird of Dalswinton and Alexander Gordon of Airds. The latter may have been Lochinvar's pledge in England. He was in England at least and came back penetrated with the Wyclifite doctrine. [M'Dow., *Dumfries*, 218.] So it must have been with young Dalswinton, but of that later.

#### **His Marriage.**

On 15th February, 1550/1, his marriage took place in Scotland with Katherine Herries. The reward of John Master of Maxwell for turning against the English at the Battle of Dalswinton, 23rd February, 1548, the bribe which was promised him by the Regent Arran, was Agnes the eldest of three daughters and co-heiresses of the Lord Herries, whom he married next month—March, 1548. It was this marriage which eventually joined the houses of Caerlaverock and Terregles.

#### **A Sixteenth Century Bridal Trousseau.**

Catherine who became lady of Dalswinton was her younger sister, and the three orphans were wards of the Crown. The Lord High Treasurer who in virtue of the royal prerogative drew the revenues of their great estates also provided their wedding trousseaux, and owing to this circumstance we have an exact account of her plenishing. It begins thus:—

Item, xv. Feb. [1550/1] coft to be ane lang talit goune witht wide slevis to Katherine Hereis at hir marriage, xii elnes tawny velvet, price of the elne £3 14s; Summa £44 8s.

It is rather difficult to understand why this should be entered under 15th February, the day being a Sunday, unless that was the marriage day. On the 19th February the Treasurer gave "to Katherine Hereis, young Lady Garoles, at hir departing £20; item to her madin, Cristiane Moncreif, £5." It was his last payment. They apparently left Edinburgh in good time to be kirkit in Kirkmahoe on

the 22nd. Henceforward Dalswinton was to be their home.

The rest of the bridal account is here abridged, the total cost of the materials being shown in round pounds Scots. To the trained imagination it builds up the gorgeous costume in which we see Queen Elizabeth and Queen Mary depicted :—

Ane kirtill with slevis of black velvet, £30; her side talit gowne of armosy taffetels, £16 [Fr. *armoise*, silk stuff made at Lyons]; ane kirtill with menches [sleeves] of purpour sating, £13; with ane skirt of ane kirtill with cramesy [crimson] sating, £10; ane uthir skirt for ane kirtill with slevis, of gray velvet, £9, lyned with braid reid, £4; her ane pe [a using coat, of coarse cloth] of Franche blak, walted with blak velvet, £2; blak velvet to be hir hudis, paitclaithis [head dresses] and utheris small necessaries, £21; black sating for gorgettis [throat-pieces], cornettis, etc., £8; ane wylicoat of Inglis reid, £2; collaris of holand claith, £6; ane sating hatt to hir, £2; tippetis of taffetels of foure threadis, £1; hir hois of stemming [Fr. *estaminet*, light woollen tissue used in the middle ages] of myllane [? Milan], £6.

The materials were made up at a cost of £14 16s 3d as shown by the "còmpt bill of Johnne Anderson, tailyour." The grand total was £327 Scots, equal at that time to a quarter of the sum in English money. [Acts. L.H. Treas. 9.472.]

#### The Price of His Marriage.

The marriage of young Dalswinton must have been a love-match if we may judge by the price paid for the Royal consent. The Queen represented by the Protector Arran had the right to dispose of the hand of a royal ward for a sum, which, however, was limited to one or two years' rental. [See App. J.] Arran conveyed the right he possessed as regent to his second son John Hamilton on 3rd February, 1551. Catherine resigned *her third part of the barony of Herries* to John Hamilton [RMS.4.562], and on 12th February the Hamiltons granted her marriage, "now contracted with Alexander Stewart," on the same date. [Max. Inv. 159; M'Dow. Dfs. 250n]. In a charter of 13th February she is still daughter, and not spouse [RMS.4.581], but by another of the 14th Garlies, senior, resigned to Alexander, younger, and to Katherine, his wife, all rights in Dalswinton. [RMS.4.582.]

Although the Hamiltons granted with her a tocher of 2300 merks, with money, jewels, and clothes suitable to her rank, and to the spouses the £20 land of Dalswinton and £30 land of Bishoptown and Ballaghuyre [Bailliewhir, Whit. p.], it was an inequitable bargain, and though the spouses ratified the agreement in 1557 at Dumfries, in the lodging of Sir John Maxwell of Terreglis [the Castle of Dumfries?], Katherine, in March, 1562, rightly denounced the surrender of her estates as having been extorted from her in her minority.

She next resigned her share to Sir John Maxwell and his wife Agnes (her elder sister), 18th November, 1566, signing "with her hand, led by the notary at her command." In other words, *the lady of Dalswinton had not been taught to write.* [SP.4.408.]

A few years after his marriage he gave proof of the combative spirit which characterised his future life. For art and part of the cruel slaughter of Symon Gordone and the mutilation of Eliseus Gordone his servant, young Garlies, Michael M'Crakane; burgess of Wigtown, and five others were indicted. On 11th July, 1554, at Jedburgh, the laird, his father, had to become surety for their underlying the law at next aire [circuit court] of Wigtoune, where no doubt the offence had been committed. Sir Alexander Gordon of Lochinvar retaliated, and the incident must have caused some coolness between Dalswinton and the Gordons. [*Pit. Crim. Tri.*, 1.366.\*]

**Defender of the New Faith.**

The accession of Mary of England is said to have given an impetus to Reformation in Scotland by driving north again a number of active preachers who had taken refuge south of the Border. One of these was William Harlaw, once a tailor in Edinburgh, as stated in the following document:—

Sun. 23 Oct., 1558.—The quhilk day Maister Archibald Menzies, Official of Nycht, beand adverteist that ane William Harlo, tailyour, sometyme burgess of Edinburgh, wes conduced be Alexander Steward of Garles, youngar, to preach in his Maner, and preacht alreadie this said instant day plainlie in the fore-hall of Herbert Cuninghame in

Dunfrese, at nine houris afore none; the said Officiall—considering that the said Harlo had na commissioun to mak sic preaching bot [wes] ane lauit-man [layman] and against the Actis of Parliament—past incontinent thairefter to the presence of the said Alexander Steward of Garlies, and the said Harlo, within the said burgh, and required him, of quhais autoritie and quha gaif him commissioun to preach, he beand ane lauit man and the Quenis rebald, and excommunicate, and wes repelled furth of uther partis for the said causis. To the quhilk the said Alexander Steward answered, and said, “ I will avow him, and will maintain and defend him *against you and all uther Kirkmen that will putt at him.*” Of the quhilkis the said Officiall asked frae me, Notar underwrytting, instrument and instrumentis. The quhilk instrument wes tain in the lodging-place of the said Laird of Garles, at nine houris or thairby before thir witnesses:—Schir Patrik Wallace, curat of Dunfres [and nine others named. Keith, *Hist.* 1.495, Original in Mem. Glas. in Coll. Scot. Paris F.157.]

#### A Puritan.

Having hoisted his colours in this unmistakable fashion, the young laird did not scruple to attack slackness and indifference in the highest places. In the first General Assembly, at Edinburgh, 20th December, 1560, he represented the kirks of Nithsdale. Alexander Gordon, “ styled Bishop of Galloway,” though a professed Protestant, and a very intimate friend of his father, came under his vigilant criticism. At the Perth Assembly in 1562 he attacked him “ for not ministring justice to Margaret Murray, who complained upon her husband, Golfride Makculloch, for desertion. But the Commissioner [bishop] could not satisfie the Assemblie with anie sufficient excuse.” Again, in December, 1563, he renewed what may be the same charge. [*Bk. Univ. Kirk*, I. 4, 31, 39.] This was only a few months after Garlies, his father, had been entertaining Queen Mary at the Bishop’s residence of Clarie. [These *Trans.* (3)x.87.] “ In her progress through the west country, in all townes and gentlemen’s places she had her mass.” [Knox *Hist.* 298.]

#### Is Belted Knight.

Lennox had now returned from England, and on 29th July, 1565, his son, Henry Lord Darnley, was married to Queen Mary. Garlies and his son Dalswinton were both pre-



sent. [Agnew, *Her. Sher.*, 1.385.] At Stirling, in preparation for the event, Darnley, after being himself "knighted and beltit Earl of Ross, in presence of the Queen's Majesty created 14 knights, including Sir Alexander Steward of Dalswinton." [*Cal. Sc. Pa.* 2.161; *Lennox Bk.* 2.435.] A copy of the oath taken by the new knights on this occasion has survived, and a silver snuff-box, still carefully preserved at Galloway House, commemorates the occasion. It bears the inscription: "The gift of Henry Lord Darnley to his cousin, Sir Alexander Stewart of Garlies."

**Knightly Devoir.**

By his oath the knight bound himself "to fortifie and maintain Justice without Feed [feid, feud] or Favour," and another article declared that he would "defend all Widows, Orphans, and Maidens of Good Fame." [*Len. Bk.* 2.434; *Keith Hist.* 2.288.]

Sir Patrick Vaus sheltered in his house at this time a young niece, Helen Vaus, orphan of and heiress to his elder brother, Alexander of Barnbarroch. While her uncle and aunt were scheming to place their young pupil in marriage, young Alexander M'Kie broke into the house, abducted the fair Helen, carried her to Lochwood Tower, in Johnstone parish, and married her. [Agnew, *Her. Sher.*, 1.390; *Corr. Vaus*, 46; *M'K. Lands*, 2.196.] He is assumed to be "Sandy" of the following letter, younger brother of Patrick or "Pate" M'Kie. Drumbank, close to Dalswinton, is now divided between [Drum]bankfoot and [Drum]bankhead. The act of stouthrief and hamesucken took place on 31st July, 1568, and the letter is dated six days later.

**A Saint Militant.**

Unfortunately we seem to see the knight both against this "Young Lochinvar" and beauty in distress, and also once again at cross purposes with his father. Old Garlies and the laird of Mochrum seem to have been privy to her abduction, and they were her relations, as will be explained later.

1568, Aug. 6.—*Garlies, younger, to Partrick Vaus.*

Eftir my harte commendations unto you, right speciall eyme, this present is to advertise you that Pete McKee was dissyrus to spek with me; and because the young man is sum part opin in his commoning, I thocht it meit to spek with him. Eftir lang resoning I requerid him whow he durst interpryss oney sek matter, considering that ye ware ane speciall frind of our houss. His answer was that the Larde my father and the Lard of Mochrum ware beth prevey to his broderis interpryss, or [ere] it was takein upon hand, and thai did no thing without thar masteris advyss. This was plainle spokin be the saide Pate McKee in presence of myself. . . . Habbe Maxwell, Robert Wallace in Drumbank, and dyveris uderis. My counsell is that ye causs the lard my father to conveyne before frindis and declare what will be his part concerning this acione of youris.

I am advertised that Sandy McKee is to ryde shortle in Galloway. Have your sarvandis at Barnbarroch in redenes, for geive I can haif worde at you or [ere] his cumming ovir Krei I sall nocht fail, god willing, to send you word, *and sall oudir haif him or ellis he sall have me.*

I will nocht truble you with furder vreting, *bute committis you to the eternal god, who haif you in his blessed keiping.* Vritin from Dals(wentoun) the vi day of August, 1568, be youris eyme at power,

To my Speciall Eyme,  
Mr Patrick Vauss  
of Barnbarroch.

Alexander Steuart  
of Garlies,  
younger.

[*Corr. Vaus, 50.*]

**Dalswinton Takes Up Grange's Gauntlet.**

The personal courage of Dalswinton shines out strongly in the epic "flying" between him and Kirkcaldy of Grange. The latter was still holding Edinburgh Castle on behalf of Queen Mary, then, and for four years past, a prisoner in England. The Regent Lennox, so frequently mentioned already, with his camp at Leith, was besieging him, on behalf of the young King's party. Scarcely any incident of the century has been so fully reported. [*Bann. Mem., 141-158.*]

On Monday, the 11th of June, 1571, Kirkealdy issued a cartell, in which he complained of brutes and reports calling him ane traitore and specialle allower of the slauchter of the erle of Murray [in the previous year. In good set termes he delivers a challenge.] Gif ony dare cume forth I sall answer him. . . This I say, he hes unhonestlie, falshlie, and mischantlie *lyed in his throat.* From Edinburgh Castell the xi day of June, 1571, William Kirkealdie

Kirkcaldie was a redoubtable swordsman, and the Regent Lennox, now a man of 55, deputed the honour of championship to the laird of Dalswinton, who took up the challenge with alacrity.

. . . . thou being of sa base condition that thy father had bot aught oxingang of land and his progenitouris for the most part salt makeris. Nochttheless I, Alexander Stewart of Garleis, will offer my self to prove thy vyle and filthie treasone, as the law and custom of armes requyris; with protestatioune, that it sall not be prejudiciall to my honour nor to my bloud, to compare my self with sic ane leat prentit gentleman . . . *takin out of the galeis to be keipit to the gallous.* At Leith, the 14 of June, 1571, Alexander Stewart of Garleis, younger.

By "late printed" he means new-coined, *roturier, parvenu.*

25 June. *Answer of Kirkcaldie.* [Accepts] I sall meit the in newtrall and unsuspect place, where none sall medle in the querall bot our selvis. Thy bloud and notable imperfections I remit to the judgment of the people, to whom thy frantick nature is notoure. . . . [*Frantic* at this time denoted *lunatic.*]

30 June. *Cartell of Gairleis* (3 pages). . . . I offer to meit the hand to hand, on horse or fute, armed with jake [leather jacket], steel-bonnet, sword, and whinger, being the order of Scottish armoure, in the Gallowley, 3 July nixt, be nyne houris befoir noune; where nane sall mell in the querall but our selves.

1 July. *Grange's 3rd Cartell.* [Temporises] In respect of the charge I beir of this house (being of grit consequence), the principall fortres of the realme, [demands three hostages as sureties of good faith].

2 July. *Reply of Gairleis.* [Agrees generally.]

"On Tu., 3rd July, the young Laird of Garlies tarried from 9 to 12, half-way between Leith and Edinburgh, *but the Laird of Grange did not come.*" [*Cal. Scot. Pa.* 3.625.]

5 July. *Grange's 4th Cartell* (3 pages). I mycht have refused, in respect that thow are degenerat from the ancient stait of thy hous, and thy bloud steaynged by *the matching of thy motheris father, called Dunbar, with a preistis dochter*, of whom thou art discendit, and so ane of thy principall branches ane priestis dochter; my branches are gentlemen without matching with preist or merchant. Gallowley upoun the wast syde of the heiway betwixt Leith and Edinburgh [is not a suitable spot. He proposes] the barrese bewast the West Port

of Edinburgh [and the date 25th July]. [*Cal. Scot. Pa.* 3.625; *Cal. State Pa. Scot.* 320.]

[Armour to be] ane horse, a jak, steilbonnet, plait sleives, speiris, a sword, a dagger, a corslat, a murrione, a picke [pike], a two handit sword, a pair gentilotis, two swords, strypes or plettis for the theise or legis. And when thou art come to the feild, *I sall prescryve* whether we sall fight armed or unarmed, or on horse or on fute, or what arms thou may use; whair of I sall use the lyke.

It is now perfectly clear that Kirkcaldie is demanding not armour but an armoury—he is now hedging.

10 July. *Reply of Garleis.*

. . . ane preistis dochter! That woman that thou meanis of, hes brocht in moir auld inheritance to me and the posterities of my house, nor thow hes of propertie hauldin of the king.

12 July. *Grange's 5th Cartell.*

[In respect of his charge of the castle he must be circumspect. He renews his unreasonable offer of 5 July.]

14 July. *Reply of Garleis.*

[He takes Grange's letter as a refusal.]

25 July. *Grange's 6th Cartell*, the end of the correspondence.

The combat between Grange and Garlies was deferred to 25th August [*Cal. State Pa. Scot.* 320], but the meeting never took place.

There is a curious coincidence perhaps worthy of a digression at this stage, in view of the divergence between father and son which other circumstances have suggested. A man is sometimes known by the company he keeps, and one of the intimate friends of the father was Alexander Gordon, bishop of Galloway. During the flyting just described, on 17th June [*Cal. State Pa. Scot.* 318], the Sunday following the first blast of defiance, he preached "from the powpet of Edinburgh"—as he sometimes did when the town was too dangerous for Knox—that very remarkable sermon, of which the purport is indicated by some extracts.

"Sanct David was a synner, and so was sche [Queen Mary, then prisoner in England]; Sanct David was an adulterer, and so is sche; . . . murder . . . so did sche: bot what mater? The more wicked she be, the more hir subjects suld pray for their lauchfull magistrat, gif it be the quene. It is the quene, I doubt not. Albeit hie or sche commit [the most heinous crimes], no subject hes power to depose thair lauchfull magistrat, being anes he God just and lauch-

full princes." [Abgd. from *Bann. Mem.* 181; see also *Cal. State Pa. Scot.* 897]

Here we have the doctrine of Divine Right in its most uncompromising form, and one can understand why King James VI and I gave Gordon's son the Deanery of Salisbury.

**He Meets His Death With Lennox.**

The meeting between him and Kirkcaldy did not take place. Not at least in single combat. Young Dalswinton entered this biography in company with Lennox, and in their death they were not divided. On the 4th September the Lennox party were at Stirling, whither they had taken the precocious child James VI. to keep the "holed Parliament." [Herries *Mem.* 139.] In the grey of that morning, "or daylight," Kirkcaldie's party, all the way from Edinburgh, "came to Striveling before ever the Regent or the toun wist or trew. Not even a dog barked at them." The Regent Lennox, Alexander younger of Garlies, and others were taken prisoners. While the Borderers were busy rifling houses and reiving horses the garrison began to fire on captors and captives huddled in the market place, and fell on the backs of the raiders "like a clap of thunder." Garlies as he was led away prisoner was mortally struck, but whether by his own men in misadventure or by the enemy is uncertain. As is well known, the Regent suffered the same fate as his kinsman. [Herr. *Mem.* 141; Aik. 2.567.]

**True and Plain.**

Young Dalswinton thus predeceased his father, but not by the great extent indicated in the *Scots Peerage* and other authorities [see App. L], and though he held Dalswinton under a charter of 1550-1 he never succeeded to Garlies. His death was lamented in one of the poems broadcast at this time.

Methven may murne. . . .  
The Erle of Murray murdreit with ane lowne;  
And Lennox last, ye saw, in Striviling Toun,  
Gude George Ruthven with thay rebalds slane  
Garleis, Dundas, whilk wer baith trew and plane.

[*Scot. Text Soc. Satir. Poems*, 1.205.]

**His Letter Will.**

The Laird's wound permitted speech enough for the two or three words which constitute his letter-will and testament.

It was given up on the same day, 4 Sept., 1571, in presence of Alex. Urquhart, minister of Alter and Doles; Robert Lekprewick, printer, Thos. Spreule, and Alan Purves. In it he appointed his wife, Katherine Hereis, and his eldest son Alexander his executors, and nominated for their protection the Regent and Lords Uchiltrie and Herries.

His widow had much trouble in settling her husband's affairs, especially with Thomas Vaus, one of his creditors, Barnbarroch's cousin [*Corr. Vaus*, 132], and she did not obtain confirmation of his testament till 15th December, 1576.

His estate was valued at £393 13s 4d, being farm stock and plenishing. There was due to him £200 by his tenants. The defunct was owing £296 13s 4d, including sums to Thos. Vaus, burgess of Edinburgh; Geo. Forrester in Kiddisdail, Peter Culles, Patrick McKie of Polgone, the laird of Elshieshiells; and also fees to servants, Aymer Maxwell, and others named. [*Edinr. Tests.*]

**Ane Priestis Dochter.**

Genealogists have not taken account of the tacit admission of young Garlies that this mother was [Margaret] Dunbar, though from a comparison of dates they have correctly presumed that Margaret Dunbar was his mother. Nor have they explained how Margaret's mother could be called "ane preistis dochter."

Patrick Vaus is, I think, the alleged priest. He had obtained the Priory of Whithorn in 1478. [RMS. 3.1344.] It is not unlikely that the taunt, "a priestis dochter," suggests something short of marriage. Indeed at this time the marriage of a churchman could not be solemnised by Holy Church. He had a son, Mr John, rector of Wigtown, who had two of his own bastards legitimated under the Great Seal. But according to M'Kerlie, Patrick also had a daughter, Margaret, "the priestis dochter," who married Patrick Dunbar, and it was their only daughter and heiress, Margaret Dunbar, who became wife of Garlies about 1528 and mother of the reformer. [See App. K.]

Patrick Dunbar was son of Sir John Dunbar of Mochrum,

who was killed in 1503 by Gordon of Lochinvar [SP. 5.103]. Immediately upon his father's death he seems to have inherited Clugston [Kirkcowan p.], and in 1511 claimed to have been laird for seven years past. [ADC. 22, f. 171; these *Trans.* (3)10.32.] He received a new charter 29th January, 1508. [RMS. 2.3294.] His daughter, Margaret Dunbar, brought "much auld inheritance" to the house of Garlies, the best authenticated being the barony of Clugston. [RMS. 3.2821.]

**His Mother's Wooing.**

Although her eldest son was born about 1531 or 1533, we hear as early as 1528 that Garlies was the successful suitor for her hand.

From the terms of the following order of Council it may be inferred that the girl was very young, and that there were competing suitors, and possibly some danger of a breach of the peace.

1528, Ap. 21. The Lords of the Council ordain that Margaret Dunbar shall go to the Treasurer's wife for eight days and advise sadly to whom she will go, because she is young and within age. No person to have access to her in the mean tyme but her mother.

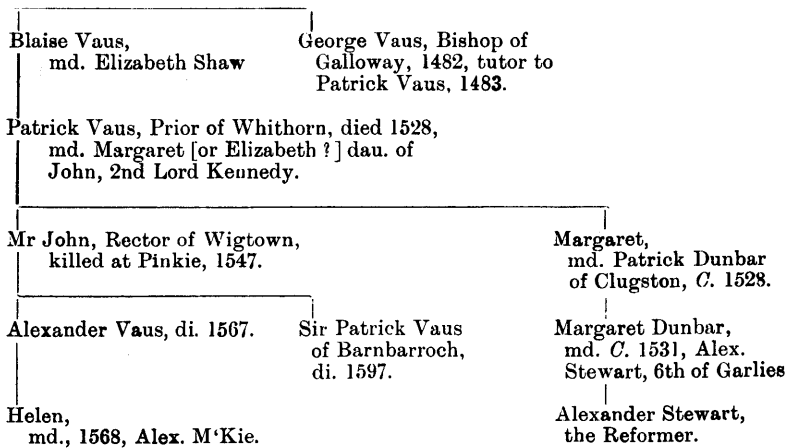
But Margaret did not swither long about her choice.

The same day she compeared and granted that she passed of her free will with Garlies and is content to remain with him. James Douglas of Drumlanrig took instructions thereupon in the name of Garlies. [ADC. 38.f.95.]

That doubtless settled the matter, and although there is no evidence to determine the exact date of the subsequent marriage, I have already given reason for believing that a few years later was born their eldest son, Alexander, younger of Garlies and Dalswinton, the Reformer.

---

## Table Showing the Vaus-Dunbar-Stewart Connection.





### Appendix A.

The following list of prisoners was evidently prepared a few days after the rout:—

Noblemen and Gentlemen of Skotland Taken Prisoners upon Esk on Frydaye, the xxiiijth daye of November [1542. Some names not of local interest are here omitted from such lists. The name of the laird of Monkreth is omitted also. He is not Monteith, and may not be Monreith.].

Therle of Casseles.

Therle of Glenkern, otherwise called the Lord Kilmars.

The Lord Maxwelle, admiralle of Skotland, and warden of the west marches of the same.

Oliver Seinklere of the King's prevy counselle, and iij of his breth[ren].

John Charter, uncle and keper to the lorde Hempsfeld duringe his non-age.

Davy Gordon, basterd eme to the lorde Lokynfer.

The lorde of Largo.

John Maxwell, the Lorde Maxwellis brother.

Henry Maxwell, bastard brother to the same Lorde.

Roberte Sharters, the lorde Hempsfeldes brother.

[The remainder of the names lack designation. They include the following, here collected under surnames]:—

Thomas Seinklere; James, Arthure.

Sir Robert Maxwelle, preste; James; Harbert; George, James; Richard.

Roberte Stewarde.

Peter Kirkpatrick; Thomas; Henry.

John Browne, John Maycowle, Clement Egre. [*Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot.* 2.240. *Original in Library of Duke of Northumberland, at Sion House.*]

### Appendix B.

Another list belongs to a date shortly before 29th December, 1542, at which certain Scottish prisoners were transferred to Carlisle to await delivery of their pledges. [*State Pa.*, vol. 5, *Hen. VIII.*, Pt. iv. contd. (pub. 1836), p. 232-5.] Lords Cassilis, Glencairn, Maxwell, and Fleming were discharged in this way on 19th January, 1542/3 [*Cal. Scot. Pa.* 1.42].

“The Yerely Value of the Landes, and also the Value and Substaunce in Goods, of the Scottish Prisoners lately taken at Salowe Mosse.” [The following are the only names of local interest. The items are interesting as showing incidentally the rate of exchange]:

The Lorde Maxwell in landes per annum 4000 merkes Scottissche, which is sterling 1000 merkes, and in goods 2000£ Scottishe, which is sterling 500£.

John Matlande, Larde of Awyn Castle, in landes per annum 400 m. sc. (100 m. stg.), and in goodes 1000 m. sc. (250 m. stg.).

Henry Maxwell, brodyr to the Lorde Maxwell, in landes per annum nothings, and in goodes nothing.

In the second half the pledges are named for the same gentlemen, being for those selected (respectively):—

Robert Maxwell, his sonne and heyre:—to my Lorde of Duresme.

His brother:—to Sir Thomas Wentworth.

Henry Maxwell [blank]:—Sir John Lampitu.

### Appendix C.

In spite of the manner in which the first line is printed in the *Calendar* and here simply reproduced, I think that Drumlanrig and the Customer led the van. The other Scots were each accompanied by an Englishman (whose names after the first are here omitted). Cassilis and Maxwell, together with the English warden, brought up the rear.

“ The Ordour of Bringing in of the Scottishmen Prisoners into the town of Newcastle ” [3 Dec., 1542].

First: the Larde Dunglanrig master customer of Karlisle.

James Synkler.

Alexander Musgrave.

John Maxwell of Cohill.

[English names here omitted.]

John Charters.

Robt Charters.

John Maxwell, the Lordes broder.

The Larde of Awncastell.

Oliver Synkler.

The Erle of Castellis and the

Sir Thomas Wharton.

Lorde Maxwell.

[*Hamilton Pa.*, 1, xviii.]

Some of these also appear in a short list dated 9th December, 1542 [*ibid.*, 1, 325-6].

### Appendix D.

The following belongs to the date when the ransoms were agreed upon:—

1543, July 1. Commissioners of the two Kingdoms have agreed on the Ransomes of the following:—

Th'Erle of Cassillis, £1000 stg.

Th'Erle of Glencarne, £1000 stg.

The Lorde Maxwell, 1000 m.

Olyver Seynet Clere, £500 stg.

James Seyntclere, £100 stg.

Alexandre Seyntclere, £100 stg.

John Maitland, Lorde of Awyn Castell, 200 m. stg.

Henry Maxwell, Brother to the Lorde Maxwell, £100 stg.

The Lord Monkereth, 300 m.

William Mounteith, Lorde of Carssy, 300 m.

[All sterling. *Foed. O.*, 14, 796-7.]

Above list shows that Monkereth is not to be interpreted as Monteith [Monreith or Moncrieff].

### Appendix E.

Letter of Lords of the [English] Council to the Earl of Shrewsbury, requiring an account of the Scottish prisoners, and pledges within his rules. *Westminster, Dec. 14, 1549*. [Unpublished document in Talbot Collection, Lodge *Illustrations*, 3 App. 11.]

Earl of Rutland to the same, sending a list of prisoners within his wardenry. *Alnwick, Jany. 24, 1549/50* [*ibid.*].

Two others *Jany. 16*, and *Jany. 14, 1549/50* [*ibid.*].

The following return is undated, but, as the observations here inserted in [ ] indicate, is probably of same date as the returns cited above [*Jany., 1549/50*]:—

[I]. “The Names of such Scottish Pledges and Prisoners as were taken since this war first began in these West Marches; with an Estimate of their Values and Estimations, and where they were bestowed at the first. Nevertheless divers of them are dead, part exchanged and let home upon ransoms and otherwise.”

[A few names obviously not connected with the southern counties are here omitted.]

The Earl of Glencairn, *mortuus* [di. after Meh., 1548].

Oliver Sinclair, James Sinclair, Alexander Sinclair, being of small lands and good substance; their pledges the Laird Closeborne's son and heir; whose father is of £100 sterling lands, and more.

The Laird of Ancastle, a freehold to the Laird of Drumlanrig, of £20 land sterling, or more; his pledge his brother, with Thomas Wentworth. [See D.]

Robert Maxwell, now Lord Maxwell [succeeded 9th July, 1546], an ancient baron of great lands; himself remaining as yet in Carlisle.

The Lord Garlies, a man of 300 merks, and more, and little thereof in his hands, but holden from it by rebels in his country; himself remaining at Pontefract Castle, in the custody of Sir Henry Saville. [Printed Carlisle in Agnew, *Her. Sher.* 1.353; see note on Carlisle later.]

The Laird Johnston, a gentleman of 100 marks sterling, or above; for whom the King's Majesty has paid 100 marks in part of payment

for his ransom to his taker, and remains himself in Pontefract Castle. [Captured 7 Ap., 1547.]

John Creighton, brother to the Laird Creighton, of very small living; himself remains with Sir Robert Stapleton.

The Laird of Cockpole, a gentleman of £100 land sterling, or thereabouts; himself remains with Sir William Ingleby.

Alexander Gordon, brother to the Laird of Applegarth, having very small living; himself remains with Sir Henry Saville.

[II]. "Pledges received from the King's Majesty's Service, and the numbers for whom they were delivered, as follow."

The Laird of Applegarth, of 200 marks sterling, and more; his pledge, his cousins, with Mr Magnus, for 242 men.

The Laird Hewsfeld, of £40 and more; his pledge with Dr Marshall, for 144 men.

The Laird Holmend, of £20 land; his pledge his son, with Sir Christopher Danby, for 142 men.

The Laird of Dabatie, of 20 marks land; his pledge his brother, with Sir John Tempest, for 41 men.

The Laird Carlisle, for his service, besides that he is prisoner as aforesaid, his pledge his son and heir, with my Lord Latimer, for 101 men. [In all the three cases where the reference "prisoner as aforesaid" occurs, the name is found in part I. It would therefore appear that *Garlies* (*Carlishe*) should be read *Carlisle*.]

The Laird of Mowsfall, of £40 lands or more; his pledge his brother, with Sir William Fairfax, for 71 men, *mortuus*.

The Laird of Orchardton, of £10 lands; his pledge with Sir William Calverley, for 112 men.

The Laird of Carlies, of £100 land, and more and of good estimation; his pledge his son and heir, with the Earl of Lennox, for 206 men. [This is Garlies, and next two names give the key to date, Dec., 1547.]

The Laird of Loughinware, a man of 200 marks lands, and in goods better than £1000; his pledges his cousins; two of them with my Lord Serope, and one with my Lord Conyers, for 95 men.

James Maclean, Tutor of Bonby, a man of good estimation and small living; his pledge his son and heir, with Dr Bransby, for 151 men.

The Laird of Warmfrey, of 20 marks lands, whereof he taketh small profit; his pledge with Mr Markinfield, for 102 men.

Lairds of Greatney and Newby, between them of 40 marks or more; their pledges their brother, with Sir Henry Saville, for 122 men.

Laird Kirkmichael, of £20 land; his pledge his cousin, with Sir William Fairfax, for 122 men.

Laird Rosse, of £20 land; his pledge his brother, with Sir William Middleton, for 100 men.

[III]. "Pledges lately bestowed in Yorkshire, by the Counsel there."

John Maxwell, the Lord's brother, who answers for all upon his brother's lands, having at that time no lands, and now, by marriage, fair lands [he married Meh., 1548, the eldest co-heiress of Herries]; his pledge Hugh Maxwell, his nephew, for 1000 men and more.

The Abbot of New Abbey, of 200 marks sterling in right of his house; his pledge Richard Browne and Robert Browne, his cousins, for 141 men.

Laird of Closburne, of £100 sterling, and more; his pledge Thomas Kirkpatrick, his cousin, for 403 men.

Laird of Laggie, of 100 marks lands; his pledge Roger Greer, his cousin, for 200 men.

The town of Kirkeudbright, a pretty haven; pledge for it Barnaby Douglas' son, worth nothing, for 36 men.

Laird Cansalo, of £10 land; his pledge George Maxwell, his son and heir, for 28 men.

Town of Dumfries, a fair market town; pledge for it Cuthbert Murray, worth little or nothing, for 221 men.

Rich Urwen, called Dick Rich [Duke's Rychye, see *Cal. Scot. Pa.*, 1.191], of no lands and small goods; his pledge Abraham Urwen, his cousin, for 142 men.

Town of Lochmaben, a poor town; pledge for it Andrew Blacklock, a poor man, for 47 men.

Bells of Tryndall; pledge for them John Bell, of small substance, for 112.

Sir John Lawson, a poor priest, servant to the Laird Johnston; his pledge William Thornbrand, worth nothing, for 32 men.

Laird of Gillsby, of £7 land; his pledge Archibald Grayme, his cousin, worth nothing, for 44 men.

Robert Maxwell, of Cohill, of small or no lands; his pledge Archibald Maxwell, his brother a child, for 91 men.

Laird of Tynnell, of 20 marks land; his pledge Edward Maxwell, his son and heir, for 102 men.

Johnstones of Kyrton; their pledge Haby Johnstone, a boy, and no heir, for 37 men.

Johnstons of Bromell and Malinshaw; their pledge John Johnston, an old man, worth nothing, for 65 men.

Mr Edward Creighton, a clerk beneficed, no priest, nor having lands; his pledge John Creighton, his son, for 10 men.

Patrick Murray, prisoner, and himself pledge for 103 men.

Geoffrey Urwen, of a great surname and of small living; his pledge Haby Urwen, a boy, for 93 men.

Abbot of Salside, his house of £100 yearly; his pledge James Johnston, his son and heir, for 20. [Captured 7 Ap., 1547.]

Thomas Johnson of Cragbourne, of no lands, and worth £20 in goods; his pledge Syme Johnston, a boy, for 64 men.

James Johnston of the Cots, of no lands, but a very honest man, and worth 40 marks in goods; his pledge Wille Johnston, his son, a boy, for 162 men.

Gawen Johnston, of no lands and small goods; his pledge Haby Johnston, a boy, for 31.

William Johnston the Laird's brother, of no lands and small goods; pledge himself, for 110.

Bells of Toftzaitts, pledge for them Thomas Bell, having no lands and small goods, for 142 men.

[Lodge *Illustrations*, 1.44-50.]

### Appendix F.

The following document agrees with the view that the pledges named in part II. of the above return were consigned in Dec., 1547:—

CUTHBERT TUNSTALL, ARCHBISHOP OF YORK, TO THE EARL OF SHREWSBURY, " 1549 " [Prob. Jany., 1549/50].

I have received the King's letters charging me to make certificate of sectaries I have in custody. The Lord Archbishop of York committed to my charge, a Scot called James Charters, almost two years past, who as yet doth remain with me, but his ability or worthiness I do not know, for he seemeth to me to be very poor, and as far as I know is no heir, nor hath any lands; yet truth is he was delivered to Lord Wharton pledge for one John Charters, Lord of Emerfield, four miles from Dumfries, which John I am informed is a man about 20 marks land English, and first in these ways became assured man to the King, and since he hath returned to the Scots again, and so remains at this present. [*Hist. MSS.*, vi. 450.]

James Charteris, called James the Pledge, to whom certain persons in Duncow were bound to pay 40 merks on the Sunday after Beltane, 1578 [these *Trans.* (3), 12.143], is no doubt the humble hostage returned from English captivity.

### Appendix G.

1550, Ap. 20. SIR ROBERT BOWES TO SHREWSBURY, from Berwick. Directed by the Council to deliver prisoners to Henry Stafford, of the value of £200. Names, Roger Kirkpatrick, son and heir to the Laird of Closeburn, and pledge for Oliver Sinclair, and a son of the Laird of Garlies, pledge for his father, as fit persons. [Lodge 3, App. 13.]

[It will be observed that the values agree with those given in the return of January, 1550, £100 each.]

### Appendix H.

It is to be observed that list E in parts II. and III. indicates the forces with which each gentleman or clan undertook to serve the King of England. Many lists showing the numbers so promised are in existence, but differ in numbers greatly, as they differ in date.

Such lists seldom agree with one another in respect of numbers. Lairds promised according to the circumstances in which they found themselves at different dates.

One such list, probably of date early in 1548, appears in Nicolson and Burn, *West. and Cumb.*, lv., as "from a MS. written by Richard Bell in the reign of Elizabeth and preserved at Hawksdale." Practically the same list, with greater credibility where it differs, is to be found in Armstrong, *Liddesdale*, App. p. lxxiii. [cit. *Laws of the Marches*, vol. ii., ff 136-7, MS. Record Office]. Armstrong's list is also found in Max., *Dumfries and Galloway*, p. 178.

A later list of date January, 1552/3, is printed in *Arm. Lidd.*, App. p. lxxv., cit. *State Pa. Edw. VI.*, vol. v., No. 74, with only one suspicious figure, viz., "Gardyns and Moffets 5." The number 55 appears in *Cal. Scot. Pa.*, l.191, where other differences are not considerable.

### Appendix J.

Tenants holding by "Ward." If the heir at the death of a Tenant-by-Ward is not married, he or she is bound to marry at the pleasure of the King (always with persons of good name and similar estate), on penalty, if a male and required by the King to marry, of paying the double of the profit they would have had, or might have had for such a marriage, and, if not so required, to pay the said profit.

And if females, required as above, if they marry with persons other than those named by the King, they pay similarly the double of the profit of their marriage (which marriage is considered much too dear in this country, and almost equal to the value of the lands); and if they are not so required, the value only of their marriages. [*Discours Particulier d'Escosse*, 1559 (Bann. Cl.), p. 7; *French.*] The double availe of the marriage of ane aire perteinis to the superiour quha makes ane lauchfull offer of ane party, to the aire, in marriage. Provided that the party offred, be of equal parage. For gif the superior dois marie the aire with ony person in Disparage, as with ane burgess man, or with ane vilaine, gif the aire be of the age of 14 zeires or mair, and gives his consent, the same is gud and valiable. Bot gif [under 14 and a kinsman complains the superior tines his *Significatione* right till the heir be 21 for the shame done to him]. [Skene: *De Verborum Significatione*, p. 95.] See also these *Trans.*, (3)2.179.

### Appendix K.

The identity of the wife of Patrick Dunbar of Clugston rests almost entirely on the authority of M'Kerlie. In one place [*Lands*, 2nd edn., 2.51] he says "Patrick Dunbar of Clugston married Margaret, daughter of Patrick Vaus of Barnbarroch." In another place [*ibid.*, 1.635] he says:—"We do not learn whom Patrick married." Some slight confirmation is obtained from a letter in the Vaus Correspondence [p. 234], in which Sir John Dunbar of Mochrum, writing in 1574 to Sir Patrick Vaus of Barnbarroch (grandson of the above Patrick), refers to "Johne Dunbar, brother german to the gudeman of Ballindune (Baldoon) my cousing and yours."

Passing now to the priest's wife, we find even greater difficulty. Patrick Vaus is stated to have married Margaret, daughter of John, second Lord Kennedy (Corr. Vaus, xxvii.; but see M'Kerlie, *Lands*, 2.195). In the *Scots Peerage* [2.459] two daughters are assigned to this John Lord Kennedy, whose third wife and relict is named as Elizabeth Kennedy [*SP*, 2.459]. The daughters are Margaret and Elizabeth, but the short notes there supplied do not permit the easy identification of either with the presumed wife of Patrick Vaus. Nor do they take any account of the following incident which may have some bearing on the question under consideration:—

Patrick Vaus was in his youth under the tutorship of his uncle, George Vaus, Bishop of Whithorn. In some manner unexplained there were in the possession of this "reverend fader in God" certain valuables, "the proper guidis of Elizabeth Kennedy dochter to Johne Lord Kennedy and gevin be hir til him." On 20th January, 1498/9, the said Elizabeth, supported by young John Dunbar, son and heir-apparent to John Dunbar of Mochrum (and so elder brother of Patrick Dunbar above mentioned), and three of his servants violently reft the goods from the house of Bishop Vaus [*RSS*, 321]. The incident naturally suggests the suspicion that Elizabeth (rather than Margaret), daughter of John Lord Kennedy, may have been the presumed wife of Patrick Vaus and mother of Margaret Vaus who afterwards married Patrick Dunbar. But our knowledge of the Dunbar family is too uncertain to enable any definite conclusions to be drawn, and the incident is merely mentioned in order to put students on the alert.

### Appendix L.

The *Scots Peerage* traces Alexander 6th of Garlies to the year 1593 [*ibid.*, 4.154] and M'Kerlie to 1590 [*Lands*, 2nd edn., 2.287]. A succession of lairds of the same name has been the cause of much trouble to genealogists, but there seems little doubt that the date of this laird's death should be accepted as January, 1580/1. Some of the evidence for this belief is here set down,



1. On 12th August, 1581, in a list of Lairds, Garlies is described as sister's son of Lady Herries [*Border Pa.*, 1.72]. This indicates Alexander 7th of Garlies.

2. Alexander (6) senior and his grandson and heir received a commission 14th April, 1579 [*Exch. B.*, 20.545].

3. Under 6th April, 1580, a complaint referring to a seizure of Crugleton in December, 1579, and another attack in January, 1579/80, the offenders complained upon are Garlies, elder, Anthony and Robert, his sons [*RPC*, 3.275]; but in a continuation of the case 2nd April, 1586, the two latter appear as sons of the *late* Alexander (6), while Alexander (7) of Garlies is surety for them [*RPC*, 4.60].

4. On 1st April, 1582, Lady Garlies, tacksoman of the priory of Whithorn (Katherine Stewart), acknowledges receipt of the rent from the " Rt. Hon. Alexander Stewart of Garlies [*Corr. Vaus*, 239]. Obviously this is not her husband, and the title was peculiar to her stepson Alexander 7. In one place, 11th February, 1584, she describes herself as Dame Katherine Stewart Lady Garlies *elder* [*ibid.*, 280].

5. Perhaps the most convincing piece of evidence consists in the fact that the lady just mentioned was by 5th October, 1584, wife of John Wallace of Dundonald, who is described as spouse of Dame Katherine Stewart Lady Garlies in an agreement over the Priory of Whithorn concluded at that date. *The agreement deals with the crops of 1581 onwards* [*Corr. Vaus*, 314-316].

6. John Stewart, parson of Kirkmahoe, is described by Garlies in 1574 as " my weil belovit sonne;" but in a similar document of 1582 the word *son* is omitted. [Two original tacks in Physgill Charter Chest.] In July, 1581, he is son of umquhile Sir Alexander, and the following passage occurs " [quh]ilk umquhile Alexander de[ ] bot in the moneth of Januare last bypast." There cannot be much doubt from the context of the document that the imperfect word is " deceisit." [*These Trans.*, (3) 12.178.]

---

### 18th March, 1927.

Chairman—Mr JAMES DAVIDSON, Vice-President.

#### Viviparous Plants.

By S. ARNOTT, F.R.H.S.

By the term Viviparous Plants is meant those which, in addition to, or in place of, producing seeds or offsets bear little plants or bulbs above ground, either on the leaves or stems. I should like to premise that I have

purposely kept free from technical terms in this paper, as my principal object in writing it is to endeavour to enlist some others in the study of plants which they may have at hand. This study would be full of interest to themselves, and would possibly induce others to follow it up and develop it still further.

**The Cuckoo Flower.**

So far as I know the subject of Viviparous Plants has not been investigated, as there appears to be no literature dealing with the question. At least, if there is I have not heard of it; and Mr G. F. Scott Elliot, than whom there is no one better informed regarding botanical literature in this country, told me the other day that he knew of nothing on the subject. I have, therefore, had to depend upon my own study of various Viviparous Plants and upon some notes on plant propagation which appear to me to be cognate to the subject. It is now some years since my interest was aroused by the double form of the Ladies' Smock or Cuckoo Flower, *Cardamine pratensis*, by a statement made that it (the double form) never produced seeds, but, as a substitute for that form of increase, developed little plantlets on the leaves. The single form propagates itself by means of seeds and also by underground shoots which send up leaves at a little distance from the parent. The double form, *Cardamine pratensis* fl. pl., also sends out runners, but does not bear seeds, and, as a substitute, forms these small plantlets on some of the leaves. The plant is herbaceous, and in autumn the leaves droop to the ground and decay and the plantlets root and flourish in the decayed foliage of the parent plant. The various stages of growth of these plantlets are most interesting. They first appear as mere specks on the leaf, but ultimately develop into perfect miniature replicas of the parent plant, and by autumn have emitted roots ready to support the plant when it assumes an independent existence. Of the double forms in existence, a lilac and a white, both adopt this additional method of increase. At the first blush one would incline to the opinion that this was a special interposition of nature to ensure that

the loss of reproductive power through the lack of seeds was counterbalanced. While this may be so with the Cardamine, it does not operate with some other plants, which, besides plantlets, produce seeds also. One example which has come under my notice is the north-west American plant called *Tolmiea Menziesii*. This is a subject from 12 to 18 inches in height, with greenish flowers and leaves with a slight resemblance in shape to those of the Strawberry, but rough on the surface. The *Tolmiea* produces plantlets just in the same way as the Cardamine, but they are more easily observed in their various stages of growth. They come on the midrib at the very base of the leaf, just at its junction with the leaf-stalk. At first they look like tiny green points, developing into larger, sharp, bud-like growths. At a later stage these open and show miniature leaves, which gradually increase in size. Then roots are produced as the parent leaf begins to droop to the ground and then they penetrate to the soil and are manured by the decay of the leaf which gave them birth. This is a most interesting plant to watch from week to week.

**A Fern Variety.**

Another Viviparous plant which is, so far as I am aware—although I say it subject to correction, as I have no special knowledge of the great family of Ferns to which it belongs—unique in the family, is the *Polystichum angulare proliferum*. This is a not uncommon Fern, often grown in pots, but quite hardy. It produces small progeny along a portion of the midrib of the fronds, and, as the old leaves decay, they root into the earth and assume their independence of the parent. If I am correct in thinking that this is the only Fern with this peculiarity, it is a most interesting subject. Thus far I have dealt with one class of Viviparous plants, namely, those which produce progeny on the leaves or fronds. Another class is composed of plants which form reproductive growths on the flowering stems, close to the flowering portions. As a case in point, a native plant, *Polygonum viviparum*, one of the Knotweeds, may be mentioned. It produces buds on the flowering stems, and as

the stems begin to decay and fall to the ground this gives the buds an opportunity of rooting into the soil and becoming plants. I have not cultivated this Knotweed myself, but I have seen it in a local garden.

Allied to this class is one composed of a group of members of the Lily family. Several of these, such as *Lilium tigrinum*, the old Tiger Lily, *Lilium bulbiferum*, and a few others, produce little bulbils or small bulbs in the axils of the leaves on the flowering stems. At first sight these look like small black beads, but later they begin to show the form of the parent bulb, and then produce little rootlets in readiness for the time when the decaying stem falls prostrate and these rootlets can establish themselves in mother earth.

**An Explanation Wanted.**

The question which arises on consideration of these facts is to find the special reason for the existence of this method of reproduction in these Viviparous Plants. When my attention was first drawn to the subject in connection with the plantlets produced on the leaves of the double form of the Cardamine, it appeared as if this plan of increase was bestowed as a compensation for the loss of the power of reproducing itself by seeds. In view, however, of the ability of the *Polystichum* to produce spores, the normal seeding of the *Tolmiea*, and of the different Lilies, as well as the Knotweed, this supposition appears to be untenable, but it is difficult to suggest any other. I must leave it to another to discover the why and wherefore of this abnormal feature of these plants. It may be some help to that other if one pointed out that this natural method is somewhat akin to the methods adopted by plant propagators in raising a stock of certain plants. It has been long known that *Begonias*, *Streptocarpus*, *Gloxinias*, and some other plants can be, and have been, propagated by pegging down leaves of the subjects it was desired to increase and placing the pots or other receptacles in heat, the result being that small plants were produced on the midrib near the base of the leaf. I saw the other day, also, a statement made by Mr L. B. Stewart, of the staff of the Royal Botanic Gardens,

Edinburgh, a well-known highly skilled plant propagator, that the stems of some of the Lilies which do not ordinarily produce bulbils, if fastened down to the soil and placed in heat, frequently develop these bulbils, which eventually bear plants of the normal size of the parents. But why Nature has dowered certain plants with the power of reproduction by these means is, I fear, past the wit of man to discover. Insoluble though this mystery may be, it adds greatly to our interest in these individual plants and to the attractions plant life holds out for those who delight in the observation of its manifold wonders.

### **The Formation of the Red Rock Series of the Dumfries Basin.**

By Captain J. D. BALLANTYNE.

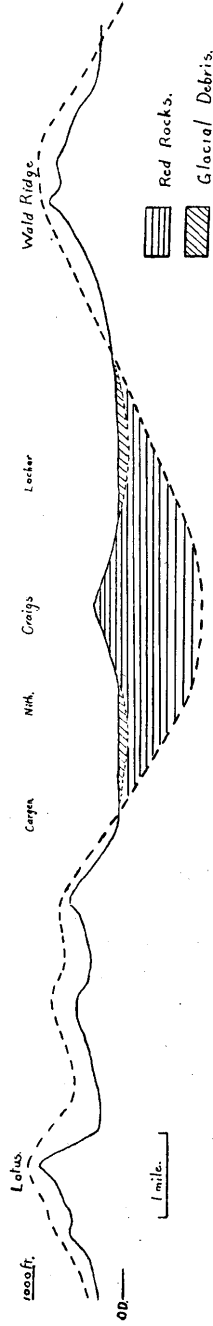
Within the area of the Southern Uplands of Scotland lie several well marked basins. These areas are formed of the usual whinstone rocks of very ancient date (Silurian).

In several areas the basin floors have been buried under later accumulations of rock debris which have been consolidated into rock. In the Thornhill and Sanquhar basins limestones and coals of Carboniferous Seas are still found. In the Dumfries area so far no rocks of that age have been discovered, although certain evidence, i.e., the hardness of the Crichton artesian water—would suggest that limestones were not entirely removed before the deposition of the Red Rocks. These later rocks occupy all the area within the great horse-shoe of hills which spring from Criffel, run through the Mabie and Terregles hills to Auldgirth, and then swing south as the Dalswinton Spur and the Wald Ridge—an oval about 20 miles in length and reaching almost eight in width. The filling of red rocks consists of two kinds—a fine red sandstone and a very variable coarse breccia composed of fragments of older rocks—whinstones and limestones.

These rocks are not placed in horizontal layers, but often in lenticular or lens-shaped beds—and almost all surfaces of the beds incline downwards towards the centre of

the basin, with an inclination towards the south. This peculiarity is well seen at the Craigs and in Goldielea cutting; and the borings at Crichton,<sup>1</sup> Gas Works, and Carruthers's Aerated Water Factory all confirm it. Now, rock materials are transported and laid down by three great agents—water, ice, and wind. Rocks placed in water are arranged in great horizontal beds. Thus ordinary sub-marine formation is ruled out. There are left then the other two agents, ice and wind. When ice leaves its burden of rock debris it is often in the form of huge ridges like great stranded whales, and the surface slopes are downward from the highest and central point. If buried under later accumulations—generally brought by the flood water from the retreating ice—these “drum” slopes would probably have been preserved, especially near the hills. So far as I know there is only one indication of a backward slope such as I have outlined within our area, and this may be explained in other ways. Further, since the ice carries its debris and piles it together promiscuously there occur within such masses many fragmenta whose longest axis may remain upright—supported by the surrounding fragments. None of the larger fragments visible in the breccia exposures examined have been in such a posture.<sup>2</sup> Thus I am tempted to think that ice has had little to do in the transportation of these fragments. Before I finally abandon the Glacial Theory let us apply two other tests. The rock fragments in a glacier held in the relentless icy grip are often rubbed against the sides and bottom of the glacier, and receive great scratches. No such battle scars have yet been seen within the breccia rocks, and one old supporter of the Glacial Theory complains bitterly against the inconsiderate glaciers for not supplying copious evidence in this direction. Also when ice is disappearing one may suppose some growth of plants upon the sodden ground and the acids in the soil percolating downward would have bleached the rocks in some areas. However, as these would be the first removed when erosion again began, such evidence would have been lost.

In order that my arguments may be understood the



SECTION ACROSS LOWER NITHSDALE.

J.D. Ballantyne.

more easily I intend to pass rapidly in review the sequence of events leading up to the formation of these rocks, and to state upon what evidence it is founded: my greatest difficulty is that the evidence is so small. In the first place, our basin of whinstones had already been formed, and was only one of many. The valley of the original Pre-Carboniferous Nith had been modified by the forces which caused the great Scottish Rifts and later intruded the granite bosses of Galloway. Criffel stands at the edge of our basin, and the intrusion of this huge mass of molten rock must have had a marked influence on the bed of the Nith that lay so close to it. The sinking of the area and the deposition of Carboniferous deposits was followed by a period of uplift, and most of the newer deposits were removed. The forces of uplift still continued, great faults running N.-S. were formed, and the coal in the Sanquhar Basin owes its preservation to one such fault.

The great Arctis Continent still held its own in the N. Atlantic, and great forces thrusting from the south raised the great Armorican Chain which ran from the Ukraine across Bavaria and Brittany and into the Atlantic. The pressure of these vast earth-waves would extend far to the north, and a warping of the valley floors would take place and great basins be formed. The present world exhibits to us a second edition of this vast E.-W. type of earth movement in the great Alpine-Himalayan folds—and the great plateau edges of Iran and Tibet exhibit warped valleys which are typical of such areas. The first picture of these Permian times in our area was that of a greatly eroded Whinstone plateau which had been raised and warped in the process. That some such alteration of levels took place is evidenced by the tilting of the beds of Carboniferous rocks which still remained in the valleys. These basins lay in the heart of a great continental mass of land, a great distance from the sea, and with a great range of mountains intercepting the rain-bearing winds; in short they were within an arid area. The inferences drawn so far have been from observations of the European blocks, and may only be taken as sugges-



tive. Within our area there is cumulative evidence in the same direction. If we take the local sandstone or the finer matrix of the breccias and examine the sand grains under the microscope we find that many, in fact over half the grains, are below one-hundredth part of an inch in diameter.<sup>4</sup> Now grains of sand below this size in ordinary river and sea sand are all angular. The reason for this is the fact that the moving water is able to pick up such minute particles and carry them, whilst those larger are rolled along the bottom. Hence grains over this size may be rounded slightly in their journey, but those below are deposited after their swift carriage with faces and corners as sharp as when the water first picked them up. In desert countries, however, the sand grains of all sizes—even the most minute—are constantly being transported and rubbed against others. All the grains tend to be rounded in such a case, and those subject to this method of corrosion for long may become spherical. Now amongst the grains examined many as small as one two-hundredth part of an inch in diameter were seen to be perfect spheres, whilst most had been rounded to some extent. These sands have been derived chiefly from the whinstones, whose grains are very angular—in fact are typical river and shore sands. Thus before the sands were reconsolidated the grains had somewhere been subjected to desert conditions. Further, the rich red of the stones is due to peroxide of iron, which acts as a cement and surrounds each grain with a thin coat.<sup>4</sup> (R. Boyle, Geol. Soc., Glasgow, Vol. XIII.) Small specks in the quartz grains themselves can also be seen under the microscope. This iron cement with its rich colouring is only possible where conditions prohibit the formation of organic matter—that is under arid conditions. Wet climatic conditions favourable to life would have produced acids which would have removed or altered the iron salts and left the rocks white or pale yellow, whilst sea conditions would have probably caused the formation of green or blue salts. The bedding of the rocks, which can be seen in many exposures, is not in parallel layers, but in bands, which alter in thickness, and if traced for far

eventually end in a wedge. This is known as false bedding, and in itself indicates that at any rate no large sea was here at that time. In many quarries footprints of the labyrinthodont have been seen, but, R. Boyle mentions, no authentic records are noted in our area. At Greenmill and Maidenbower Quarries these footprints have been reported, and also at Locharbriggs, but I can find no details or specimens kept. Ice-worn soils are often very fine, and had ice played any part in the placing of these beds we are justified in expecting some shales in the area. Also the ice often flattens one side only of fragments it holds, and the larger fragments should show the fine striations which result. Amongst the larger fragments the conditions of deposit in arid areas is somewhat peculiar, and needs special treatment. So far we have deep red colour, rounded grains, labyrinthodont footprints, and false bedding, all in accord for desert formation.

#### **Pre-Permian Slopes.**

The climate, though arid, would not be absolutely devoid of rainfall. The Silurian rocks which surround the present basin would have risen to greater heights in those far-past days, whilst the floor was partly covered with remnants of Carboniferous deposits. The contours would be widely different from those of to-day, and the sides of the valley would have been much steeper. A section across the valley would probably have shown us the sides sloping steeply from the bottom to over 1500 feet above the stream bed. The surmised limits of the Permian filling are nowhere over 8 miles apart. Borings of over 600 feet below O.D. level have been made, and nowhere have the older Silurian surfaces been reached. We are now justified in adding to our picture a valley some 12 miles across, with a great V section 1500 feet or more in depth.

#### **Geographic Arid Cycles.**

The first forces to play their part would be (1) the disintegrating forces of alternating high and low temperatures, and (2) the wind. The dryness of the air, coupled with the probable high altitudes, would give great diurnal

and annual ranges of temperature. The surface of rocks subjected to these rapid and extreme alterations would soon tear themselves to fragments, and the wind seizing the smaller particles would use them in mighty sand blasts against the exposed corners and edges. The details of such a process would be the development of great talus slopes of the broken materials, the consequent flooring of the valley with them, and the carrying forward, in the direction of the prevailing wind, of the smaller grains until they were deposited in some hollow or on some other surface as dunes. This process would begin to fill up the hollows and degrade the hills, and terminate only when the whole surface was reduced to a monotonous sandy plain.

The simple process just outlined would be aided by the scanty rainfall of the area. Small streams may be initiated here and there on the higher slopes, but few would join into any trunk stream. Each would flow rapidly down some narrow talus-strewn gorge towards the central basin. Here it would flow towards the centre, but rarely with sufficient power to reach it. Even when sufficient moisture had been brought down it would collect at the centre as a basin lake with seasonal expansion and shrinkage, such as Lake Chad or Lake Eyre. But such streams tend to come down heavily laden with rock debris, and thus the talus slopes are pushed forward as great alluvial fans of gravels, amongst which the small trickle is lost. The finer materials carried further forward in time of flood, and moved also by the wind, would collect in the central area further from the base of the hill slopes. The Tarim Basin is of such a type.

**Sheet-Floods.**

In many desert areas the rainfall may average less than five inches a year and yet have great effect since it may fall as a single shower. Such a shower collected rapidly from the steep bare slopes into the deep gullies would have tremendous power. Tearing its way through the talus-clogged valley floor, and heavily laden with the debris it has picked up, it debouches upon the gravelly-floored flats, and the water rapidly fans out and percolates away. Such a

torrent is known as a "sheet-flood," and may cover a space over a mile wide but with only shallow water. As the sheet-flood percolates away it leaves its load added to those of previous floods. In this manner great ridges of rock waste may be thrust forward from the mouths of gullies. These huge alluvial fans of coarse angular waste, and with a forward sloping surface, may be built out from 10 to 15 miles over the basin floor and with the head 500 feet above the rim. These fans have little tendency to lateral spreading since they are projected forward from the steep ravines with tremendous force. The continued effect of these floods is thus to build out distinctly shaped ridges of coarse textured rock waste opposite the mouths of the gullies and out on the basin floor. These ridges will have their thickest parts near the basin rim, and gradually become thinner and thinner as they stretch further from the mountains. The coarser fragments will be found nearest the hills and the finer fragments towards the centre of the basin. Also if the basin have sufficient water at times to induce movement in the basin itself these ridges may be bent, in the same manner as tributary stream courses are, in the direction of the main line of flow, and so the ridges may acquire a distinctly curved outline. In our area we find three fairly distinct ridges of such rock waste, which spring from the hill edge and then swing down the main valley. Although now mere remnants, their outlines have been maintained since later drainage would originate in the intervening hollows and so intensify the old formation. Since, however, the period of their formation may have had fluctuating rainfall, there may have been periods when the wind-blown sands filled the hollows and even buried the breccia ridges.

Further suggestions of this development are found in the lenticular sections which the local borings lead us to infer, since borings made fairly close together give no indication of parallel bedding, but show beds of rapidly altering thicknesses. In the Goldielea cutting, where the bedding is exposed, there is a gradual dip towards the east and south-east, which one would expect if the beds had been

successive layers of alluvial debris on a forward sloping delta. Evidence as to size of fragments is difficult. The largest observed ones on the Craigs Ridge are about a foot in diameter, and these are not of sufficient size to have precluded their carriage by a flooded river.<sup>3</sup> Had these ridges been of glacial origin their arrangement would have been different (that is, one would expect to discover the backward slope of drumlins, &c.), and the diversity of size amongst the fragments would have been greater.

But even now our picture of ancient days is not fully mapped. The great gravel slopes grade forward, and in places where water is sufficiently plentiful to support a main stream—even only a seasonal one—the gravel slopes end in the trough worn out by the greater torrent. The curving of the breccia ridges suggests such a stream, and there is better evidence as to its existence. The eastern hills of the basin are only a narrow ridge, and afford little or no opportunity for the collection of great masses of fragments. Hence the water entering from the Thornhill Basin found itself entering a valley whose western side was buried under thick deltaic slopes which sloped down to east and south-east. There was no development of such on the eastern side. The lowest channel ran along the eastern edge, and here the wet season streams scooped out their canyon. This canyon in drier times would be filled with wind-blown sands. The sandstone deposits of our area lie along the eastern edge, whilst the breccia ends in a well-marked line along the Craigs, and, we may presume, further north as well. It is from this canyon filling that we quarry the building stones for which the area is famous.

---

NOTES.

1. Record of Bore, Crichton Artesian Well.

	Feet.
Mould ... ..	2½
Sand and Gravel ... ..	17
Breccia ... ..	407½
Sandstone ... ..	25
	<hr/> 452

**2. Breccia at Maidenbower, Dumfries.**

Inclined to S.-W. 5.7 degrees, .8 degrees, .9 degrees.

The breccia is very hard, with thin bands of brick red sandstone. The breccia is well stratified. The stones consist of blue green and grey and pinkish felstone. They are mostly small and sub-angular. The largest blocks in the breccia are a foot in diameter. Some consist of grey quartzose sandstone. The long axis is in the direction of the bedding. (J. Horne, Sheet LV., Dumfries.)

**3. Breccia at Gardener's Cottage, Castledykes, Dumfries.**

A bed of coarse breccia and bright red sandstone occurs. The breccia contains blocks of purple porphyrite and pink felstone, purple and grey greywacké, and pieces of brick red sandstone.

Some of the stones are about one foot in diameter. A very few are rounded. Most of the large ones are sub-angular, and the smaller ones are nearly all angular. These are embedded in a hard gritty matrix. (J. Horne, Sheet LV., Dumfries.)

**4. Sandstone of Desert Formation.**

The grains rounded, with deep red colour, indicating lack of organic matter, false bedding, labyrinthodont footprints — all indicate desert formations.

Average particle, .005 to .01 inch, 91098 per cent. silica.

Cement usually iron.

Red sandstones coloured by peroxide of iron as a thin coating round each grain. Small specks in mass have no colouring effect.

Greenmill and Maidenbower flaggy stones have shown footprints; also reported at Locharbriggs — no details given. (R. Boyle, Geological Society, Glasgow, Vol. XIII.)

Also see MacGee and N. F. Hume. (Geological Magazine, 596.)

---

**1st April, 1927.**

Chairman—Mr JAMES FLETT.

**Notes on Two Cup-and-Ring Stones in the Stewartry.**

By Rev. R. S. G. ANDERSON, B.D., F.S.A.Scot.

When holidaying near Carsluith in the autumn of 1923 I took the opportunity of searching out a sculptured stone which, a friend had told me, was to be found on the farm of Blackmyres in Kirkmabreck parish. Fortune favoured me, as on my way I met Mr Wilson, the present occupant.

He knew the stone, and very kindly gave me the necessary directions, so that without any difficulty or delay I found it on the top of a field dyke not far from the farmhouse.

The stone proved to be of unusual interest. A block of greywacke—one foot ten inches long, by one foot five inches broad, by nine inches thick—it was crowded with figures (Fig. p. 144). There was evidence that it had experienced changes in the course of its history. It was squared and dressed as if for building purposes, which, with grooves cut parallel to the top and bottom edges through the cup-and-ring figures to suggest mouldings, spoke of the vandalism of comparatively recent times. Not very far—a matter of yards—from where the stone was found the old village of Kirk-mabreck once stood. This has now entirely disappeared, and its remains have been incorporated into the dykes or thrown into the glen of the burn. The sculptured stone was in all probability used to adorn a house in this village, and in the end saved from destruction because of its unique ornamentation. To judge from appearances to-day, it has not originally been part of a boulder or a rolled stone. In the Bronze Age, when the figures were cut, it was doubtless part of the living rock in the near neighbourhood.

Attention is at once attracted to the manner in which the stone is decorated. The figures are so compactly and regularly placed as to exhibit quite unusual evidence of design in the arrangement. The number and crowding of the symbols, and the overlapping of several, may simply mean that a suitable surface for carving was restricted. But the overlapping and the great differences in weathering suggest that the execution of the various figures was not all carried out at the same time. One is tempted to wonder what there was about this rock that made it seem so desirable to the sculptor or his employers, when there must have been choice of more at no great distance. There may have been some special sanctity or potency attributed to it; or it may simply have been so situated as to be suitable for a local memorial. But while the meaning of these symbols is still undetermined, conjectures are likely to be unprofitable.

The stone is sorely weathered, and it is impossible to be absolutely certain of the number of figures originally cut upon it. Ten cup-and-ring symbols are still easily visible. Nos. 1 and 2 are cups with single rings, and are three inches in diameter. No. 3 is a cup with three rings, measuring four inches over all. A gutter running from the cup in the centre projects somewhat beyond the rings. No. 4 is a cup with four rings, the diameter being at least seven inches over all. This also has a gutter, running at a different angle from that in No. 3, and ending in a small cup or pitting outside the rings. No. 5 is a cup with two rings, the diameter over all being  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches. No. 6, which is overlapped by Nos. 5 and 7, is a cup with three rings, the diameter being about six inches. This, and the succeeding symbol, are very much weathered and very indistinct. No. 7 is also a cup with three rings, the diameter being about six inches. It has a gutter extending beyond the rings and almost touching what may have been a cup-and-single-ring figure. A cup is clear, but the ring, though suggested in certain lights, unverifiable. Several isolated markings on the stone may be either cups or natural pittings. It is difficult to distinguish between them owing to the manner in which the stone weathers. Nos. 8 and 9 are cups with one ring each, the diameter being  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches in both. No. 10 is the largest figure—a cup with four rings—the diameter being at least eight inches. The cups within the various rings are all small, varying from a bare half inch to about three-quarters of an inch.

Other two symbols, of a different type from the cup-and-ring, figure on the stone. Fig. No. 11 is a short groove, rounded at the ends,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches long by one inch broad, by three-eighths of an inch deep. Some markings can be traced, as if this figure had been surrounded by a sub-oval ring. Beneath, near the edge, is No. 12, another of the same type but smaller— $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches, by half inch, by quarter inch.

This stone has been placed in the Whithorn Museum.

While on the same visit, and making inquiries as to rock markings, I was informed that behind the farmhouse



of Kirkmabreck a cow track had uncovered a rock surface showing something like rings. Making my way thither, I found that the passing of the animals had exposed a ridge of rock that lay just under the turf. On examination I found rings appearing on the eastern side of the track. Securing a spade, I cleared a stretch of rock, and discovered that there were altogether six figures.

The sculptured rock (Fig. p. 144) lies 51 feet east of the back garden wall of the Kirkmabreck farmhouse, and practically in a line with the northern end of the house. The surface of the rock has been smoothed for a length of six feet by one and a half. On this prepared strip, which lies east and west, and occupying a length of three feet six inches, are cut in excellent manner four cup-and-ring figures and two isolated cups. At the western end is the largest figure—a cup with five rings, measuring 11 inches in diameter. To the east,  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches away, is a cup with two rings, measuring six inches in diameter. Midway between these figures is an isolated cup. Three inches to the east of the second cup-and-ring symbol lies another—a cup with four rings, measuring nine inches in diameter. The most eastern figure— $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches from the third cup-and-ring—is a cup with two rings,  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter. Almost four inches below this last figure is the other single cup. The general effect of the arrangement of the figures is to make it look as if the first stood by itself, whilst the remaining three cups-and-rings form a group by themselves. The unused smoothed surface at the eastern end may indicate that the sculptor did not finish his work or was providing against future contingencies.

### A Wigtownshire Cresset.

By Rev. R. S. G. ANDERSON, B.D., F.S.A.Scot.

In May, 1925, information reached me of a sculptured stone that was to be seen at Inch farmhouse, near Sorbie. On investigation it turned out to be of a type very rare in Scotland—a cresset. So far I have only heard of one other

being discovered, and of that I could not secure any definite account. The cresset at Inch was found many years ago in the neighbourhood of Newtonhill, near Kirkinner. It is made out of a small block of greywacke, about  $10\frac{3}{4}$  inches long, by 10 inches broad, by  $4\frac{3}{8}$  inches thick. Three sides are squared, whilst the fourth is curved. Both top and bottom have been smoothed. Five cups for the wicks and the grease have been cut in the upper surface—the cups now measuring from two to  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter by one inch deep. Between the cups on three sides small grooves have been cut, each  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches long by half an inch broad by quarter of an inch deep. These are evidently ornamental, the spaces between the cups on these three sides, owing to the shape of the stone, being greater than that on the fourth. It is interesting to note how well preserved the cups are. Owing to the grease that has soaked into the stone, they are not weathered as one would have expected, but are almost as smooth and rounded as when cut.

Cressets are familiar in England, but are usually much larger. When I wrote to a friend about the Newtonhill example he was at first inclined to think, from its small size, that it could not be a cresset. However, not long after he heard of a smaller one which had been discovered at Furness Abbey. It measured only a little over six inches in diameter, and had only three cups. It possessed a handle.

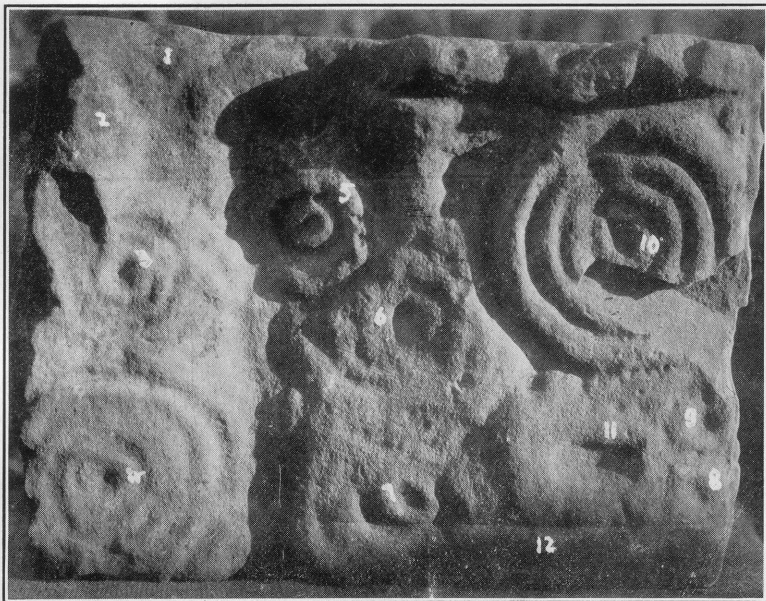
The Newtonhill cresset is now in the Museum of Antiquities in Edinburgh.

### Johnstone Family Records.

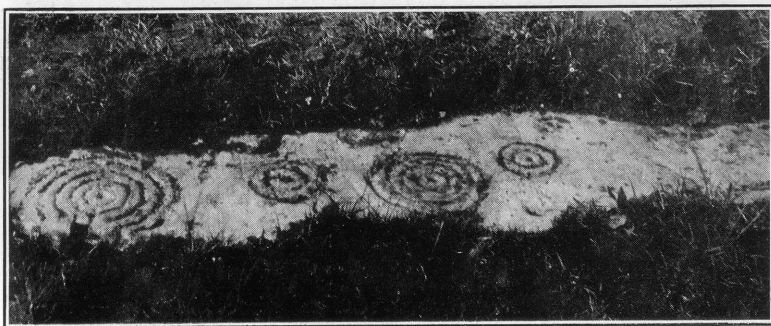
By Mr F. A. JOHNSTON.

- (3) EXTRACTS FROM THE REGISTERS OF APPLGARTH, CAERLAVEROCK, DALTON, DRYFESDALE, GLENCAIRN, GRETNA, HODDAM, AND HOLYWOOD.

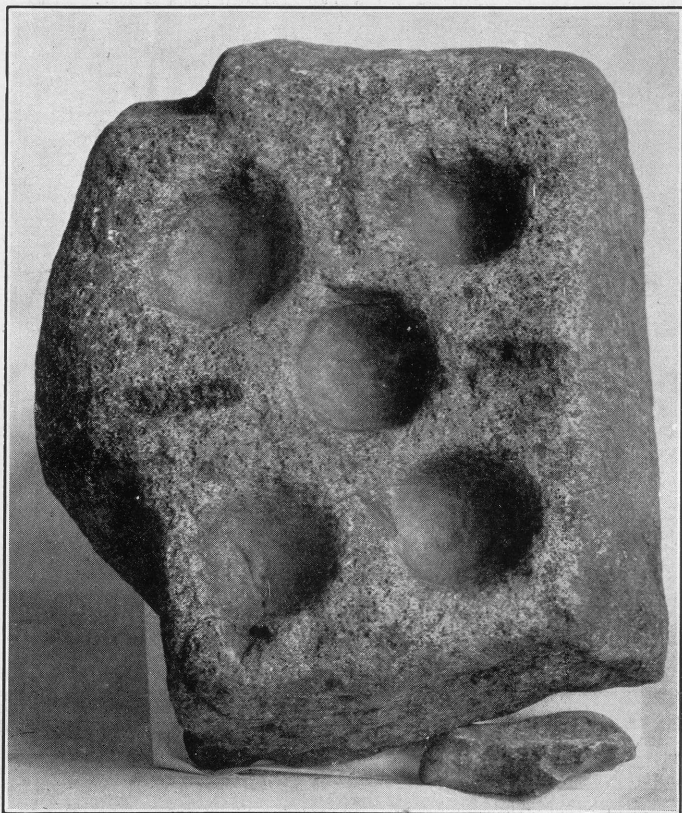
[For Extracts from the Registers of Langholm *vide Transactions*, 1918-19, p. 146; and Kirkpatrick-Juxta, *Transactions*, 1919-20, p. 93.]



Cup-and-Ring Sculptured Stone, Blackmyres,  
Kirkmabreck.



Cup-and-Ring Sculptured Rock, Kirkmabreck.



Cresset from Newtonhill, Kirkinner.

**GLENCAIRN PARISH.**

## BIRTHS, 1693-1750.

(Blank 1719-22).

1749, April 2nd.—David, son of John Johnston, and Agnes Hoatson, Dunscore.

Searched to end of 1750.

## MARRIAGES, 1694-1750.

(Blank 1696-99).

1710, June 8th.—Robert Smith in Dunscore and Margaret Johnstone in this parish.

1710, May 29th.—David Johnston in Holywood and Margaret Douglas in this parish.

(Blank 1719-22).

1730, April 2nd.—Archibald Johnston in Sanquhar parish and Agnes Smith in this.

(Blank 1740-1823).

Searched to 1740 inclusive. No deaths.

**GRETNA PARISH.**

## BAPTISMS, 1730-50.

1731, February 12th.—William Johnston, in Half Morton, had a daughter baptised called Mary.

1731, March 3rd.—James Johnston, in Outer Longriggs, had a son baptised called Thomas.

1731, May 26th.—William Johnston, in Englishtown, in the parish of Kirkandrews, had a son baptised called Robert.

1733, January 1st.—David Johnston, in Head of the Rig, had a son baptised called James.

1733, June 19th.—William Johnston, in Sark Miln, had a son baptised called Thomas.

1734, March 31st.—William Johnston, in Englishtown, in the parish of Kirkandrew, had a daughter baptised called Margaret.

1734, September 8th.—William Johnston, in Braehead on Esk, in Kirkandrews parish, had a son baptised called Robert,

- 1734, November 25th.—George Johnston, in Sarkbridge, had a daughter baptised called Elizabeth.
- 1737, January 16th.—William Johnston, in Braehead of Esk, had a son baptised called William.
- 1737, October 24th.—William Johnston, in Englishtown, had a son baptised called William.
- 1737, December 13th.—Baptised, John, son to George Johnston in Mullikins Bush, and Jean Little.
- 1738, January 16th.—Baptised, Andrew, son to John Johnston in Cowgarth end, and his wife, Margaret M'Millan.
- 1739, March 20th.—Baptised, Mary, daughter to George Johnston in Gowdiesleigh.
- 1739, April 25th.—Baptised, Thomas, son to John Johnston and Blanch Armstrong. Thomas Richardson in Westhill was sponsor.
- 1740, April 1st.—Baptised, Robert, son to David Johnston in Aitchison Bank.
- 1740, August 10th.—Baptised, Rebekah, daughter to John Johnston and Rebekah Carruthers in Sarkbridge.
- 1741, July 12th.—Baptised, Margaret, daughter to David Johnston in Aitchisons Bank, and his wife, Betty Graham.
- 1741, October 11th.—Baptised, Jean, daughter to John Johnston (landlord), and Janet Hownam, in Graitney Green, servant woman to Mrs B. — George Wright, sponsor.
- 1741, December 7th.—Baptised, Andrew, son to William Johnston in Mullikins Bush. William Johnston, senior, was sponsor.
- 1741, December 20th.—Baptised, William, son to George Johnston in Gowdiesleigh, and his wife, Jean Little.
- 1743, January 17th.—Baptised, Agnes, daughter to John Johnston, taylor, in Blatwood.
- 1743, February 11th.—Baptised, John, son to David Johnston in Cowgarth end.
- 1743, February 17th.—Baptised, James, son to John Johnston in Sarkbridge.

- 1744, January 2nd.—Baptised, Rosina, daughter to William Johnston and Rosina Irving, in Mullikins Bush. John Irving in Cadzel was sponsor.
- 1744, February 7th.—Baptised, Jean, daughter to Agnes Johnston in Scales, who gave up George Forsyth as the father of her child, but he refused. Her father, Richard Johnston, was sponsor. The affair is depending.
- 1744, March 17th.—Baptised, William, son to John Johnston in Holt, and Janet Edgar, his wife. Another was sponsor.
- 1744, April 16th.—Baptised, Jean, daughter to George Johnston in Gowdie's Leigh, and Jean Little, his wife.
- 1745, February 5th.—Baptised, John, son to John Johnston in Stobyknow of Logan.
- 1745, February 13th.—Baptised, Jean, daughter to David Johnston in Cowgirth End.
- 1745, February 13th.—Baptised, Helen, daughter to Benjamin Johnston in Cowgarth.
- 1745, March 31st.—Baptised, Thomas, son to John Johnston and Rebekah Carruthers in Sarkbridge.
- 1745, April 11th.—Baptised, Andrew, son to Janet Bell, who declared Christopher Johnston in Tundergarth to be the father of the same.
- 1745, May 5th.—Baptised, Sarah, daughter to John Johnston in Blatwood.
- 1745, May 17th.—Baptised, James, son to John Johnston and his wife, Janet Edgar, in Hold of Langrig.
- 1745, December 25th.—Baptised, John, son to William Johnston in Mullikin's Bush.
- 1746, January 22nd.—Baptised, Jean, daughter to Mary Batie in Kirkpatrick parish, who declared that William Johnston in Reaburnhead is the father of the child. John Hanna, sponsor.
- 1746, February 19th.—Baptised, Archibald, son to Andrew Johnston in Barrowslack.
- 1746, March 1st.—Baptised, John, son to Thomas Johnston in Longrigs, and Janet Glendening.

- 1746, May 19th.—Baptised, Margaret, daughter to Benjamin Johnston and Mary Graham in Cowgarth. John Armstrong, sponsor, in Watshill.
- 1746, June 3rd.—Baptised, Henry Rollo, son to David Johnston from Lockerby and Philadelphia Johnston called after Captain Henry Rollo of Preist Close, son of Lord Rollo.
- 1747, February 12th.—Baptised, Clement, son to John Johnston and Janet Edgar in Hold of Longrigs.
- 1747, February 19th.—Baptised, John, son to James Johnston at Blatwood.
- 1747, February 20th.—Baptised, James, son to John Johnston in Stobyknow Logan, Half-Morton.
- 1747, March 7th.—Baptised, Thomas, son to George Johnston in Gowdie's Leigh, and Jean Little, his wife.
- 1747, March 7th.—Richard, son to John Johnston in Sark-bridge, and Rebekah Carruthers.
- 1747, October 13th.—Baptised, Jean, daughter to William Johnston in Reabushhead. John Clerk, sponsor.
- 1747, November 23rd.—David, son to John Johnston, taylour, in Blatwood, and Sarah Little, his wife.
- 1748, February 6th.—Baptised, Frederick, son to Thomas Johnston and Janet Glendinning in Outer Langrigs.
- 1748, March 10th.—Jean, daughter to Andrew Johnston in Winton's hill.
- 1748, July 14th.—William, son to Benjamin Johnston in Cowgarth.
- 1748, August 15th.—David, son to Thomas Johnston in Blatwood.
- 1748, November 29th.—Jean, daughter to David Johnston and Philadelphia Johnston in Green.
- 1749, January 18th.—Mary, daughter to Thomas Johnston and Jean Richardson in Westhill.
- 1749, February 15th.—Jean, daughter to William Johnston and Rosina Irwin in Mullikin's Bush.
- 1749, May 9th.—Janet, daughter to John Johnston in Hole.
- 1749, October 4th.—Janet, daughter to George Johnston in Gowdiesleigh.



- 1749, October 20th.—Robert, son to John Johnston in Sark-bridge.
- 1750, March 28th.—Janet, daughter to John Johnston in Stobyknow of Logan.
- 1750, March 31st.—William, son to Thomas Johnston in Gnurds and Helen Johnston, his wife.
- 1750, April 23rd.—William, son to Thomas Johnston in Clerk's town, and Jean Richardson, his wife.
- 1750, May 16th.—James, son to John Johnston and Sarah Little in Blatwood.
- 1750, September 3rd.—Agnes, daughter to Thomas Johnston in Blatwood.
- Searched to end of 1750.

## MARRIAGES, 1730-50.

- 1731, February 4th.—Jean Neilson in Scales was married to David Johnston in Righeads of Kirkpatrick.
- 1731, March 27th.—William Beatie and Mary Johnston contracted.
- 1732, March 28th.—John Armstrong in Watshill and Jean Johnston in Cowgarth had their banns of matrimony proclaimed, and were married April 18th.
- 1732, March 26th.—John Neilson and Elspet Johnston in Sarkbridge contracted 31st, and married April 18th.
- 1732, March 26th.—David Johnston in Rig and Jean Beatie in the parish of Kirkandrews married in England, April 16th.
- 1736, August 29th.—George Rome in Calvert's holm of Kirkpatrick and Helen Johnston in Longriggs were married regularie.
- 1738, May 28th.—David Johnston, merchant in Lockerby, in the parish of Dryfesdale, and Philadelphia Johnston in Milnflat had their banns of marriage proclaimed, and were married June 21st.
- 1739, March 4th.—George Johnston and Jean Little were married regularly.
- 1739, April 29th.—John Johnston in Blatwood and Sarah Little in Green were married.

- 1739, June 2nd.—David Johnston and Betty Graham in Atkinson's bank were contracted, and married June 22nd.
- 1739, August 10th.—John Johnston in Lonwath and Rebekah Carruthers had their banns proclaimed, and were married August 28th.
- 1739, June 22nd.—David Johnston in Blatwood and Jean Turner in the parish of Kirkandrews had their banns of marriage proclaimed, and were married in July.
- 1741, May 3rd.—John Johnston in Barrengleish and Blanche Armstrong in Westhill were married regularly.
- 1742, January 11th.—James Johnstone in Lonwath and Elspet Irvin were contracted, and married January 26th.
- 1743, August 5th.—John Irving in Blatwood and Elspeth Johnston in Longriggs contracted, and married 16th.
- 1743, August 6th.—John Johnston in the Hold of Inner Longriggs and Janet Edgar in Stonehouse of Longrigg contracted, and married 22nd.
- 1743, October 14th.—Thomas Johnston in Longriggs and Janet Glendinning in Flush contracted and married November 1st.
- 1744, January 6th.—Andrew Johnston in Mullikin's Bush and Anne Rea in Philipstoun of Kirk Andrews contracted, and married January 11th (February).
- 1745, March 8th.—George Johnston in Reaburnhead and Mary Harkness in Buttertoun contracted, and married 26th.
- 1745, May 11th.—Andrew Johnston in Mullikin's Bush and Isabell Crichton in Barrow slacks contracted, and married June 11th.
- 1746, January 31st.—Thomas Johnston in Blatwood and Sarah Johnston contracted, and married February 20th.
- 1747, May 30th.—Adam Johnston in New Orchard of Hoddam and Janet Bell in Brow contracted and married.
- 1747, June 12th.—Christopher Johnston at Milntoun of Sark and Mary Blackston in Mullikin's Bush contracted, and married June 25th.
- 1748, August 6th.—Contracted, Thomas Johnston in Blatwood and Jean Richardson in Westhill, married August.

- 1748, August 6th.—Contracted, George Johnston in Campingholm in Halfmorton and Mary Johnston in Mullikin's Bush, and married 23rd.
- 1748, December 25th.—Benjamin Johnston and Mary Graham in Cowgarth were married regularly.
- 1748, December 31st.—Andrew Birel in Borch and Janet Johnston in Sarkbridge, and married January 16th, 1749.
- Robert Robson and July Johnston married regularly 8th January, 1749.
- 1749, August 27th.—William Neilson and Rosina Johnston were married regularly.
- 1750, January 24th.—Married, John Mitchell and Janet Johnston in Halfmorton.
- 1750, July 25th.—Contracted, David Hope and Susanna Johnston in Hope's, and married August 13th.
- Searched to 1750 inclusive.

**HODDAM PARISH.**

## BIRTHS, 1746-50.

- 1747, July 5th.—Baptised, William Johnston, son to William Johnston in Littlewhat.
- 1747, July 12th.—Baptised, Ann and Gauffie Johnstons, daughters to James Johnston of Knockhill.
- 1748, March 13th.—Baptised, two twins belonging to John Johnston in Culbersons, by the names of Mary and Jean.
- Searched to end of 1750.

## MARRIAGES.

None.

## DEATHS.

None.

**HOLYWOOD PARISH.**

## BAPTISMS AND MARRIAGES, 1687-1750.

- 1688, March 4th.—David, son to William Johnston in Clouden, was baptised.
- 1688, December 18th.—James, sone lawfull to William Johnston, was baptised.

- 1689, March 3rd.—Joane, daughter of David Johnstone, was baptised.
- 1690, April 6th.—Barbara, daughter of Robert Johnston, was baptised.
- 1690, May 8th.—Robert, son to Thomas Johnston, was baptised.
- 1690, September 25th.—Thomas Johnston in Burnfoot was received into the number of the Elders.
- 1690, November 30th.—Thomas, son to David Johnston in Burnfoot, was baptised.
- 1691, April 5th.—Elizabeth, daughter to David Johnston in Murheadstone, was baptised.
- 1686, July 18th.—Minute of Session relative to a bequest to the poor by Thomas Johnston, merchant in England, and parochiner in the said paroch of Holywood at his death, which happened at Shrewsbury, in the said Kingdom of England, December, 1684, also depositions of Witnesses and account of his Estate.
- 1692, October 23rd.—Agnes Johnston, daughter of David Johnston, was baptised.
- 1692, November 6th.—William, son to Thomas Johnston, was baptised.
- 1693, October 8th.—Jannet, daughter of David Johnston, was baptised.
- 1695, March 3rd.—John, son of Robert Johnstoun, was baptised.
- 1695, March 17th.—Barbara, daughter of Thomas Johnstoun, was baptised.
- 1696, February 16th.—Hellen, daughter of Robert Johnston, was baptised.
- (Blank 1697-1725).
- 1725, July 8th.—Married, John Herbertson and Agness Johnston.
- 1726, August 4th.—Married, Joseph Johnstoun and Agness Johnstoun.
- 1729, October 23rd.—Married, Robert Stot and Jean Johnstone.

- 1730, February 17th.—Baptised, Joseph Johnstoun, a daughter named Barbra.
- 1733, March 10th.—To Joseph Johnstoun, a son, called Joseph.
- 1735, May 30th.—Proclaimed, John Crosby from Irongray and Helen Johnston in this parish.
- 1737, March 20th.—Proclaimed, Edward Smith in this parish and Janet Johnston in the parish of Partoun.
- 1738, May 4th.—To Joseph Johnston, a daughter, called Mary.
- 1740, June 22nd.—Proclaimed, Robert Milligan in this parish and Agnes Johnstoun in Terregles—the pledge in Edward Elton's hand.
- 1740, October 6th.—At his own house, the child being weak, Joseph Johnston, a son, called Robert.
- 1745, November 2nd.—Thomas Johnston and Elizabeth Rhodden, both in this parish, gave up their names to be proclaimed, their pledge given to the treasurer. Returned October 1st, 1746.
- 1747, May 16th.—William Johnstoun and Marion Stot, both in this parish, gave up their names to be proclaimed tomorrow. He gave bill for his pledge. Bill returned.
- (Births and Marriages searched to 1750. Deaths begin 1751)

**APPLEGARTH PARISH.**

BIRTHS, MARRIAGES, AND DEATHS, 1749-50.

- 1749, July 25th.—Samuel Johnstone, son to John Johnstone in Cleughheads, and Nicholas Taggart, daughter to William Taggart in Bagra, baptised.
- 1750, February 18th.—James Johnston in Newbigging gave in for Mortcloth.

**CARLAVEROCK PARISH.**

BAPTISMS, 1749.

Nil.

MARRIAGES AND DEATHS.

Begin 1753.

## DALTON PARISH.

## BAPTISMS.

- 1724, February 18th.—Francis Johnston in Rammerskails had a son baptised, called Francis.
- 1724, May 9th.—James Johnston in Daltoun had a child baptised, called Walter.
- 1725, June 10th.—Frances Johnston in Ramarskailes had a child baptised, called Robert.
- 1727, February 12th.—George Johnston in Dam had a child baptised, called Jean.
- 1727, April 27th.—Francis Johnston in Ramarskails had a child baptised, called Jannet.
- 1728, April 14th.—James Johnstone in Damm had a child baptised, called Jean.
- 1728, June 20th.—William Johnstone in Knox had a child baptised, called John.
- 1729, March 9th.—Walter Johnston in Dormont had a child baptised called Jannet.
- 1730, February 8th.—George Johnston in Damm had a child baptised, called John.
- 1731, February 21st.—Francis Johnston in Twacher had a child baptised, called John.
- 1732, February 27th.—George Johnston in Damm had a child baptised, called Margrat.
- 1732, December 17th.—Francis Johnston in Noalhals had a child baptised, called Mary.
- 1733, April 8th.—William Johnston in Knox had a daughter baptised, called Elizabeth.
- 1735, May 4th.—Francis Johnston in Kirkwood had a child baptised, called William.
- 1735, May 11th.—John Johnston in Hole had a child baptised, called Mary.
- 1736, June 6th.—George Johnston in Damm had a child baptised, called James.
- 1736, July 18th.—John Johnston in Holmains had a child baptised, called Agnes.
- 1737, February 8th.—John Johnston in Hole of Meikle Dalton had a child baptised, called John,

- 1738, March 12th.—John Johnston in Holmains had a child baptised, called Margret.
- 1738, October 1st.—William Johnston in Knox had a child baptised, called Samuell.
- 1739, April 8th.—John Johnston in Holmains had a child baptised, called Mary.
- 1739, April 22nd.—John Johnston in Hole of Meikle Dalton had a child baptised, called Jonnet.
- 1741, May 10th.—John Johnston in Holl had a child baptised, called Walter.
- (Register of Baptisms is wanting from 2nd October, 1743, to 10th June, 1763.)

## MARRIAGES.

Begin 1766.

## DEATHS.

Begin 1766.

## DRYFESDALE PARISH.

## BIRTHS, 1732.

- 1732, —4.—John Johnstone . . . odoors, had a child baptised, Agnes.
- 1734, —4th.—John Johnstone in Poul . . . had a child baptised named James.
- 1737, April 15th.—John Johnstone in Pouldoors had a child baptised named William.
- 1739, March 6th.—John Johnstone in Hodohill had a child baptised named Charles.
- 1739, January 21st.—Andrew Johnston in Michealswalls had a child baptised named Jean.
- 1739, July 20th.—David Johnston in Lockerbie had a child baptised named William.
- 1739, October 21st.—Mungo Johnston in Lockerbie had a child baptised named John.
- 1741, March 12th.—Andrew Johnston in Michals Walls had a child baptised named John.
- 1743, March 21st.—This day Andrew Johnston had a child baptised named Rebecca.

- 1743, April 27th.—This day William Johnston in Michael-Walls had a child baptised named James.
- 1744, April 23rd.—This day John Johnston in Fouldors had a child baptised named Jean.
- 1741, September 17th.—William Johnston, younger of Lockerbie had a child born and baptised by the name John.
- 1746, December 1st.—Do. Do. by the name Grissel.
- 1749, March 16th.—Do. Do. by the name Susanna.
- 1747, February 6th.—Gavine Johnstone in Bongahill had a child baptised named James.
- 1747, February 8th.—John Johnstone, herd in Hass, had a child baptised named Ann.
- 1747, August 30th.—William Johnston in Michaels Wall had a child baptised named Jean.
- 1747, September 23rd.—Margaret Johnston in Crofthead, widow of James Bryden, had a posthumous child baptised named Mary.
- 1748, January 10th.—Georg Johnston in Hilside had a child baptised named Jean.
- 1748, July 30th.—James Johnston in Lockerbie had a child baptised named James.
- 1748, April 21st.—Mungo Johnston in Lockerbie had a child baptised named Gabriel.
- 1749, March 4th.—Samuel Johnston in Myrehead had a child baptised named John.
- 1749, April 25th.—John Johnston had a child baptised named James.
- 1749, May 7th.—William Johnston in Michaels Wals had a child baptised named Esther.
- 1749, December 3rd.—John Johnstone in ——— had a child baptised named Charles.

## MARRIAGES.

Begin 1782.



**Note on the Occurrence of *Atriplex (Obione) Portulacoides*.**

By Dr. W. SEMPLE.

I beg to have recorded in the *Transactions* of the Society the occurrence of *Atriplex (Obione) Portulacoides* on the merse at Kippford. The species is confirmed by Mr G. F. Scott Elliot and by Professor William Smith of the Royal Botanic Garden, Edinburgh, in a letter dated 19th May, 1927.

Mr W. L. Morss, M.Sc., subsequently found the plant growing on the Orchardton Bay merse.

The record of this plant in our region is by Dr Balfour, 1843, in Wigtownshire. At the Mull of Galloway it was found by him and by Dr. Graham. At Garlieston it was found by the Misses Hannay. It has not been recorded hitherto for the Stewartry. Mr Morss and I have sought for it on the Nith merse, but, as yet, in vain. South of the Tweed the plant is found abundantly on some salt marshes but not on others of seemingly similar character. Some ecologists have suggested that its absence is due to intensive cropping by sheep or cattle. The merse of the Nith is more continuously de-pastured than those at Kippford and Orchardton. Moreover, after my discovery of the plant at Kippford in early spring, I returned at the beginning of May in order to secure a better specimen to send to Mr Scott Elliot, and found that sheep had completely removed the clumps I had marked. In autumn I was fortunate to discover other clumps which had escaped. This autumn the merse grass at Kippford had grown very long and stringy, so that either sheep had not had access to the merse or had found the autumn growth not sufficiently appetising. The ground was also much boggy than usual. The continuous rains of summer had probably kept the salt content of the soil low.

The common name of *Obione* is Sea Purslane, but this name is also given to another plant belonging to a quite different natural order. The plant is *Arenaria peploides* [a Sandwort]. It resembles *Obione* in the mealy appearance of its leaves.

## FIELD MEETINGS.

---

28th MAY, 1927.

### **Applegarth, Dryfesdale, and Lochmaben.**

The first excursion of the season of the members of the Dumfries and Galloway Natural History and Antiquarian Society, which took place on Saturday, though shorter in range than usual, was a most enjoyable and informative experience. There was an attendance of thirty-five members. Leaving Dumfries at half-past one, the main body journeyed by charabanc to Applegarth Church, and were joined there by those who travelled by private car.

Rev. A. S. G. Gilchrist, the minister of the parish, received the company, and in the church Mr R. C. Reid of Cleughbrae, one of the vice-presidents of the Society, read the following paper :

### **Applegarth before the 13th Century.**

By R. C. REID.

Within a few hundred yards of Applegarth Kirk is a site that is known as the "monastery." Tradition tells us nothing about it save the name. Not a vestige is now to be seen. And yet it may well be that this site carries back the ecclesiastical history of the parish of Applegarth to the days when Christianity was first preached in Annandale. That is a big claim, and, I believe, a novel one; let us see what justification there can be for it and then attempt to reconstruct as best we can what may have happened in Applegarth before the close of the 12th century. The term monastery inevitably is associated in our minds with the magnificent mediæval structures the ruins of which we are familiar with at such places as Sweetheart and Dundernan. But these mediæval monasteries belong to the documented period of our history. If there had been anything like a mediæval monastery at Applegarth we should have heard of it. History would have preserved some

record of it; the church here would not have been described onwards from the 13th century as a parish church.

But the term monastery was not the perquisite of the mediæval church. From the moment that Constantine adopted Christianity as the religion of the Roman Empire, the need for sheltering and secluded places where Christians could practise their ideals of chastity, poverty and prayer became apparent, and monasteries of the cenobitical or conventual type rapidly came into existence. St. Pachominus early in the 4th century founded the first monastery at Tabennisi in Southern Egypt, and when he died in 345 there were already a number of monasteries in existence. So if there ever was a monastery at Applegarth we must search back behind the mediæval church for its origin. Prior to the advent of the mediæval, Roman, or Norman Church (so called because the Normans introduced it in the 12th century), we have only knowledge of two forms of Christian worship in Annandale—the Anglian Church from Northumbria and the native Celtic Church of which Kentigern was the founder. Save for one or two notices in Bede and elsewhere, all that we know of the Anglian Church in Annandale is derived from its surviving monuments. Only two Anglian monasteries are known to have existed in Scotland. One has been identified with Haddington—the other Mr W. G. Collingwood suggests was at Hoddam, where was once a wealth of Anglian monuments. But there is no monument at Applegarth, though “a small portion of carved stone” was found resembling “one of those ornamental stone crosses which in former times were the usual appendages of Romish churches.” So wrote the parish minister in the *New Statistical Account*, but the stone cannot now be traced, and with it disappears all evidence bearing on this monastery. In the absence of Anglian evidence we must turn to the Celtic Church. Let us consider for a moment what that Church was. The founder of the Celtic Church of Strathclyde, which embraced Annandale, was St. Kentigern. He has been described as a missionary—and in a modern sense he was one but not in

the sense of the early Apostles or even St. Patrick. They went forth to preach in lands where Christianity was unknown, but in Dumfriesshire before Kentigern Christianity must have been known and practised by individuals — at least the proximity of the Roman Wall would imply that. But Kentigern may well have been the first Christian to preach and spread the faith on a large scale. Of his life written in the 12th century by Joceline, a monk of Furness Abbey, very little can survive examination. It tells us, for instance, that he had to flee from Strathclyde and take refuge in Wales where he founded Llanelwy Abbey in the 6th century. But it has now been shown<sup>1</sup> that the Kentigern who founded that Abbey was a Welsh saint of the 10th century and that Joceline writing in the 12th century annexed the story of the 10th century Welsh saint and incorporated it in his life of our 6th century Kentigern. It is, too, amazing that neither Bede nor Adamnan ever mentioned Kentigern,<sup>2</sup> though Mr Collingwood suggests that their silence merely denotes doctrinal disapproval. Yet such an historical personage as Kentigern must have existed. So however fabulous may have been his life, Kentigern must be accepted as an historical reality. There is no reason for instance to doubt that he founded a monastery at Hoddam. Not only does Joceline say "The holy Bishop building churches in Hodelm, ordaining priests and clerics placed his see there . . . for a time," but we know that tradition; even before Joceline wrote, definitely associated Hoddam with Kentigern. That local tradition has been most fortunately preserved to us in one of the earliest and certainly the most important historical documents relating to Annandale that has survived.

In or about the year 1120, David, Earl of Huntingdon, who within a few years was to become King of Scotland, being thoroughly imbued with Norman ideals and methods

<sup>1</sup> *Y Cymmrodor*, xxxv., pp. 129, 147.

<sup>2</sup> *D. and G. Transactions*, N.S., XII., p. 48, where Mr W. G. Collingwood discusses the historicity of the legendary Kentigern.

secured the creation of the Bishopric of Glasgow and was a munificent benefactor to that Cathedral. The Bishopric was organised on purely Anglo-Norman lines. The first Bishop found the decadent, almost defunct, remains of the British Church of Kentigern, by then little more than a tradition. It was but natural that the Anglo-Norman Church in superseding the Celtic should lay claim to such endowments as remained to its predecessor. The difficulty was to ascertain the extent of that church and its possessions. David accordingly appointed an Inquest to enquire what had become of the churches of St. Kentigern. That enquiry, which is known to us as *David's Inquest*, was held about 1124, and tells us practically all that we know about Annandale at that period. Apart from its picture of Cumbria-- "that region situated between England and Scotland"--the jury, consisting of "the older and wiser men of the whole of Cumbria," found that the churches of St. Kentigern numbered 30 in all. They obviously did little more than record the tradition of the existence of these churches, as current in the year 1124. These churches fall into three definite groups, the largest grouped round Glasgow, the second round Stobo in Peeblesshire, and the third grouped round Hoddam. The Annandale churches were Hoddam, Abermilk (now St. Mungo's), Dryfesdale, Trevertold which has been identified with Trailtrow, Ashbie which may be Esbie near Lochmaben, Trevergylt which has been doubtfully equated with Torgill, Edyngham a site on the outskirts of Annan where is still an Ednam Street, and the unidentified Colehtoun and Brumescheyed. Such was the finding of the inquest, and it is practically all we know about the churches of St. Kentigern.

It is not easy for us who are accustomed to a church organisation that dates back to the 12th century to visualise those churches of Kentigern. Kentigern himself was a Bishop ordained by an Irish Bishop, and described by Joceline as ordaining priests and clerics. In the middle ages, when a Bishop was a powerful prelate with a definite jurisdiction over all churchmen in his district and with a clearly

demarcated territory for a diocese, it was perhaps not unnatural that the see of Glasgow should seek to associate itself with the earlier Celtic Church of Strathclyde and claim Kentigern as the first Bishop of Glasgow. But there can be no real similitude between the Celtic and the Anglo-Norman Bishop. A Celtic bishop was merely a priest, subject, like all his fellow-monks, to the Abbot of the parent monastery, but possessed of the exclusive power to confer Holy Orders and convey the Apostolic Commission. That alone differentiated them as a different grade from the rest of the priests. Possessing no territorial jurisdiction any more than any other priest, there seems to have been no end to the multiplication of these bishops. Several are known to have been inmates of a monastery at the same time. Dr. Todd has pointed out that "there was no restraint upon their being consecrated. Every man of eminence for piety or learning was advanced to the order of a Bishop as a sort of degree or mark of distinction." Just such a bishop must Kentigern have been. It points to a most primitive form of Christianity—and, further, it was monastic. For the churches of St. Kentigern were not isolated edifices each in charge of a single churchman to which the surrounding population only came at stated intervals. Just as the parent church at Hoddam was a monastery, so each of Kentigern's churches was maintained on the monastic system. They were like miniature monasteries—a small community of Christian men and women in what was certainly at first a pagan population. Round the actual church would be a cluster of wattled huts surrounded by a ditch—and perhaps a stockade. The churches were certainly of wood, if not of wicker plastered with mud. Joceline tells us how they were built—"some cleared and levelled the situation, others began to lay the foundations of the ground thus levelled; some cutting down trees, others carrying them, and others fitting them together commenced to build a church of polished wood, after the fashion of the Britons, seeing that they could not yet build of stone." The occupants of such a monastery and of its associated com-

munity churches were numerous. Just as at Iona, of which we know a good deal, the great body of the monks were laymen occupied with tillage, the care of flocks and herds, and all the general labour of the community. With them, of course, were their wives and families. All the other churches of St. Kentigern, such as Dryfesdale, must have been organised on the same basis, miniatures of the monastery at Hoddam. It seems, therefore, that the monastery of Applegarth may tentatively, yet reasonably, be ascribed to the Celtic Church of St. Kentigern. Geographically it nestles within the circumference of the other known churches comprising the Hoddam group. Either the jurors of David's Inquest overlooked it or were ignorant of its tradition, or else, as is more likely, its name has been changed—a not infrequent occurrence. The great abbey of Whitby, which the Germans shelled in the war, has changed its name twice. It was known to Bede in 656 as *Straenaeshalch*, later in the Danish occupation it was known as *Prestbi*; finally, when the Anglo-Saxon foundation was reorganised and refounded by the Normans in 1075, it was known as Whitby. If so celebrated a foundation as Whitby, the home of the blessed St. Hilda and the house whence came the poet Caedmon, can have changed its name so often with each incoming conqueror, it is at least conceivable that a humble monastic church of St. Kentigern may also have had its place name changed, and that his unidentified church of *Brumescheyed*<sup>3</sup> may in a later age and under Anglo-Norman auspices have been given the name of Applegarth. Applegarth first appears in record in 1190.<sup>4</sup> It seems to be a purely Anglian etymology—"the orchard enclosure"—but in view of its position in the fork of the confluence of the Dryfe and Annan rivers one cannot suppress a suspicion that the "apple" may not really signify an orchard but rather

<sup>3</sup> *Brumescheyed* (according to Professor Watson, per litt., 12/5/27) is an Anglian name, and probably means "broom shed," i.e., a division of some sort (perhaps a ridge of land) covered with broom; *c.f.*, water shed.

<sup>4</sup> *Johnstone's Place Names*, p. 13.

the Celtic *aper* or *aber*—a confluence—just as Applecross in Ross-shire in the confluence of the Crossan burn.<sup>5</sup>

Let us note just one more development in the ecclesiastical history of Applegarth. The Norman Brus entered Annandale in 1124, the same year that David held his Inquest. What conditions did he find in his new domain? He must have found destruction, decay, destitution, and depopulation. For the preceding century had been an era of constant strife and intense brutality. It was a period of extension and consolidation of the Scottish Crown. Extension, of course, meant warfare, with all its fluctuating results. Even the crown sat insecurely on the Royal head—for it was the age of Macbeth. It was a warfare that was waged ruthlessly, with destruction of property and extermination of the population as its main features. One incident alone will illustrate this warfare. In 1006 Malcolm II., the Scottish King, was defeated at the gates of Durham. The victor, Uchtred of Bamborough, went through the slain and selected all the best looking of the dead Scots and had their heads severed from their bodies. Simeon of Durham tells us that Uchtred handed the heads over to four old women, each of whom received a cow in payment, for washing these grisly trophies and braiding the hair and displaying to the best advantage these grim relics of the foe, which were then placed on stakes at equal intervals round the walls of Durham. When war was waged in such a fashion, it is not surprising to find that by the time peace was established in the 12th century the Borders were found to be utterly destroyed and almost depopulated. We know from contemporary documents that the rich valley of the Tweed

<sup>5</sup> The science of place names is one best left to the experts. Mr Collingwood suggests that Applegarth may really be Norse—the Anglo-Saxon “geard” becoming the modern “yard,” whereas Old Norse “gardr” becomes “garth.” Professor Watson (per litt., 12/5/27), whilst adhering to the Anglian derivation, has “sometimes thought that it might be a sort of translation of Gaelic *abhalghort*, an apple garden, which appears in Ireland as *oulart*, but that is a mere speculation.”



around Kelso was waste land. The forest of Selkirk, the district around that place extending up the vales of Ettrick and of Yarrow was depopulated. Carlisle had been for over a century a city of the dead. Florence of Worcester tells us that Carlisle, like most cities in that quarter, had been laid in ruins by the Danes, and had been uninhabited till 1092. Of Annandale we have a picture derived from David's Inquest, which states that "after the death of Kentigern's successors (whose names are unknown to us) there arose civil commotions and insurrections which not only destroyed the church and its possessions but laid the whole region waste and drove its inhabitants into exile. In this way, when all the good men had been done away with, and the great men had died out, by lapse of time, various tribes of various nations coming in from various parts began to inhabit this deserted region, the incomers being of different race, customs, and language."

These newcomers were the 12th century Anglo-Normans. We know that Annandale under the Brus consisted of 10 Knights fees. Moffat certainly was one, Applegarth may have been another. These fees were granted by Brus to the more important of his followers, developing some three or four centuries later into baronies. To an Anglo-Norman named de Gardino, whose forebears may be located in Cambridgeshire, Brus must have granted Applegarth, though no direct evidence has survived. In England the family's name became Gardiner, in Scotland Jardine. Following the usual Norman practice, the first Jardine erected a mote, which is now the minister's cabbage garden. Almost certainly he must have built close to the shelter of his mote a wooden chapel for his private and personal worship, which must shortly have developed into a place of public worship as soon as the parochial system was introduced and organised by the Norman prelacy.<sup>6</sup> It would be a mistake to assume that this parish church was built of stone. In 1186 there was a complaint of scarcity of churches

<sup>6</sup> *c.f. D. and G. Transactions, N.S., Vol. XIII., 221 et seq.*

in the new diocese of Glasgow, inasmuch as children frequently died without baptism (and therefore unable to attain heaven according to the prevalent theology), and adults passed away without confession.<sup>7</sup> So if there was an insufficiency of churches we may be sure they were not laboriously constructed of stone. Split oak trees, roughly smoothed with an axe on the inner side, was probably the structure—indeed a Saxon church thus rudely constructed still survives to this day at Greenstead in Essex.<sup>8</sup> It was not till late in the 13th century that a Church Council ordained that all parish churches should be built of stone, adding — “in accordance with the means of the parishioners.”<sup>9</sup> Whatever may have been the case of the wealthy Lothians, where can be seen the remains of a few 13th century parish churches, one must feel assured that owing to the poverty and exposure of the Borders it was long after the 13th century before Applegarth and its neighbouring parishes saw a parish church built of stone. If further demonstration be required, it is possible to call a contemporary witness who actually built a church. St. Malachy of Armagh was an Irish saint who was the principal force in the remodelling of the native church of Ireland after the Roman type. At the same time that David was introducing the Anglo-Norman Church in Scotland, St. Malachy was busy reorganising the Church in Ireland. In 1148, on his second journey to Rome, he died in the arms of his friend, the celebrated St. Bernard. Bernard knew him intimately, and wrote his life with the help of two Irish monks from St. Malachy's Abbey of Armagh. Apart from a few miraculous incidents, the *Life of St. Malachy* is one of the few that can be trusted. It can be treated as an historical document. On returning from Rome on his first journey in the year 1140, St. Malachy passed through Carlisle and Galloway. Whilst waiting for a ship to take him to Ireland, the saint (presumably because there was no

<sup>7</sup> *Register of Glasgow*, I., 61.

<sup>8</sup> Dowden's *Medieval Church*, 139.

<sup>9</sup> *Statutes of the Scottish Church*, p. 10 (Scots Hist. Soc.).

church in the vicinity) erected a chapel, not only supervising but working at it himself. It was constructed of twigs woven into a hedge—in other words, plaited like a basket—and plastered with clay. When it was finished he surrounded it with a wall and blessed the enclosed space for a cemetery.<sup>10</sup> That happened in the year 1140, just about the very time that the private chapel of the first Jardine was being converted to a place of public worship, and though I think it was probably a wooden building, yet it may well be that the first parish church of Applegarth was constructed of materials but little better than those used by St. Malachy. So hard by his mote the original Jardine had his chapel wherein to worship, and when he died he would naturally be buried there. It would therefore be consecrated ground, and it has remained consecrated to the present day. It is indeed still the burial place of the direct descendants of the first known occupant of the mote—Humphrey de Gardino, who flourished till 1194. The Jardine family have had to part with all their once great temporal acres, yet it must be with a certain pride that they still look forward to going to their rest in that God's acre which their forebear in an act of piety had given to the church.

Such in outline is the early ecclesiastical history of this site. Although the evidence is not direct—nor the argument, perhaps, very convincing—the presumption that Applegarth has far greater ecclesiastical antiquity than has hitherto been put forward and a continuity of Christian tradition from St. Kentigern's time to the present day has, we hope, been shown to be reasonable.

#### **Later History.**

The Rev. Mr Gilchrist recounted the later history of the parish, which, he said, was one that would have earned the encomiums of the epigrammatist who said—"Happy is the country which has no history." The parish was joined with Sibbaldbie and Dinwoodie, the latter having been in the possession of the Knights Templar. Since 1689, when the

<sup>10</sup> *Scottish Historical Review*, XVIII., 77.

Episcopalian curate was outed by the population, it was curious to notice that only one minister had left the parish. He was the Rev. Thomas Tudor Duncan, who was transferred to the New Church, Dumfries, in 1806.

Afterwards Mr Gilchrist showed the members of the Society the early Kirk Session minutes of the parish, dating from 1690.

The present church of Applegarth, built in 1760 and reconstructed in 1822, stands on the site of the old church where, on 7th July, 1300, Edward I., on his way to besiege Caerlaverock, offered oblation at the altars of Saints Nicholas and Thomas à Becket, Sibbaldbie. His oblation at each altar was seven shillings.

Dr King Hewison moved a vote of thanks to Mr Reid and Mr Gilchrist. He mentioned that St. Kentigern was offered the kingdom of Strathclyde after the battle of Arderydd (Arthuret) and that he was undoubtedly a grand-nephew of King Arthur, his mother, St. Eno, being buried in Dalgarno Churchyard. The most interesting discovery during the recent excavations at Hoddam was the finding of a legionary stone from the Great Wall in the foundations. The association of Hoddam with St. Kentigern was undoubted, and Applegarth would certainly be within the diocese that St. Kentigern set up.

A visit was then paid to the burial enclosure of the Jardines in the churchyard and the moat within the Manse grounds, a structure of considerable size still retaining distinctive features of such erections.

#### **At the Dryfe.**

The next halt was at Dryfe Bridge, where Mr Thomas Henderson, solicitor, Lockerbie, pointed out the site of the battle of Dryfe Sands, and suggested that the Society should mark the traditionary spot where Lord Maxwell was killed, the thorn tree which originally did so having died and those remembering the position now becoming few in number.

At Dryfe Churchyard Mr Henderson pointed out the positions of the former parish churches and how they had each in turn been swept away by the eccentric rangings of the River Dryfe. The place where the visitors stood, he said,

was the site of the third church which, with part of the churchyard, was also swept away by the river, the church then being removed to Lockerbie, though the Manse was still in the parish.

After an inspection of Lockerbie Tower the company proceeded to Lockerbie, where they were entertained by Mr and Mrs Henderson to an *al fresco* tea in their garden at The Hermitage.

Following tea Mr Henderson read the following papers. Dr T. R. Burnett expressed the thanks of the members to Mr and Mrs Henderson for their hospitality and the trouble they had taken to make the meeting a success.

### **The Battle of Dryfe Sands.**

By THOMAS HENDERSON.

The Battle of Dryfe Sands was the last Battle of any importance between Scottish Border clans. It was the culmination of a long-drawn-out feud between the Johnstones of Annandale and the Maxwells of Nithsdale. These two powerful families were strong enough had they been united to have kept the whole district in order and to have rendered each other invaluable assistance throughout a long period of years.

To us all, therefore, it must have seemed strange that two chiefs living so near to each other, and both under the continual dread of pillage, plunder and murder at the hands of their powerful enemy from across the Border, should have been such bitter enemies. One would almost have thought that common interest and common danger would have forced them to sink their differences and join forces for the protection of themselves, their dependents and their possessions. The reason seems to have been that the wardenship of the Borders was being continually taken from the one chief and given to the other. This caused endless jealousy and bitterness, and as neither clan was strong enough to over-rule the other, the ill-feeling which existed for over one hundred years broke out in continual raiding, plundering, fighting and slaughter. It was that bitter jealousy and ill-feeling that

resulted in the Battle of Dryfe Sands, which was fought on 6th December, 1593.

In 1528 Dacre wrote to Cardinal Wolsey that the debatable land was clear waste on account of the Maxwell and Johnstone feuds, and in 1542 Gordon of Lochinvar wrote to Henry VIII. that the Johnstones were the greatest enemies the Maxwells had owing to their wish to supplant them as Wardens of the East and West Borders—one in Galloway and the other in Annandale.

To aggravate matters the leading families in each district were practically all related to each other through marriage, and when offence was given to one the others all joined issue in retaliating. As an illustration we find that the eldest daughter of Sir James Douglas of Drumlanrig married Charteris of Amisfield; the second married Edward Lord Crichton of Sanquhar; the third Grierson of Lag; the fourth James Tweedie of Drumelzier; the fifth Alexander Stewart of Garlies; the sixth John Jardine of Applegirth, and his son William was married to his cousin, the daughter of Gordon of Lochinvar. Families seem to have been larger in those days than they are now, and as they all inter-married locally one can understand how easy it was to raise a clan feud. This will be the more easily understood when it is remembered that the chief, if not the only, occupation of the men in this devastated and wasted countryside was fighting and plundering.

In 1578, then, we find that Johnstone of Lochwood was chosen Warden of the Borders in succession to Sir James Douglas of Drumlanrig. He also came forward as a candidate, though unsuccessfully, for the office of Provost of Dumfries, which had hitherto been held by the members or friends of the Maxwell family. His audacity in contesting it gave additional offence to Lord Maxwell, who prevented him with an armed force from entering the town. Maxwell shortly afterwards quarrelled with the King's favourite (Lord Arran), and was declared an outlaw by James VI. on the ground that he had protected the robber Armstrong. Johnstone, in his capacity of Warden, was ordered to pursue and arrest him, and two bands of soldiers were sent to assist him.

As, however, the Maxwell clan, whose cadets were established in practically all parts of the county, were now much the more powerful than the Johnstones, the latter were defeated and Lochwood Tower besieged and burned. Lord Maxwell, when watching the flames, is said to have observed that he "would give Dame Johnstone light enough to set her silken hood." Amongst the losses the ancient family deeds were destroyed. Johnstone again attacked his rival, but was taken prisoner, and although released in little more than a year afterwards, he died soon after (1586), it is said, through shame and grief at his defeat.

After the death of Johnstone, Maxwell was appointed Warden of the Marches, and formed a bond of alliance with the young Sir James Johnstone, Laird of Johnstone, when he married Sarah Maxwell, the grand-daughter of the celebrated Lord Herries, who had died in 1582, and peace was restored for some time.

In his *History of Dumfries and Galloway*, Sir Herbert Maxwell writes: "It was now the turn of the Johnstones to fall into disfavour. Lord Maxwell was appointed Warden of the Western Marches and Justiciar of Dumfries and Galloway on July 28, 1592. An agreement of amity and co-operation was ratified between him and Sir James Johnstone as head of the Annandale clan. This seems to have been interpreted by the Johnstones as security against interference on the part of the warden, provided the lands and tenants of Maxwell were not molested. Accordingly next year a party of Johnstones raided the lands of Lord Crichton of Sanquhar. William Johnstone of Wamphray, surnamed the Galliard, led the foray, and paid for it with his life; for although his party drove off the cattle and wrecked the farm, he had the bad luck to be taken prisoner, and was hanged by the Crichtons.

"The Crichtons appealed to the warden for redress, and also to the King and Council in Edinburgh; but at first they met with little attention from either. Maxwell was probably indisposed to impair the newly-formed friendship with Johnstone, and the Court was unwilling to stir afresh the ashes of the slumbering feud. But on July 23, 1593, a grisly

procession paraded the streets of the capital. Fifteen widows of men slaughtered by the lads of Wamphray carried the bloody shirts of their husbands through the town, and excited such keen popular indignation that the Government was forced to take action. It issued a Royal Commission directing Lord Maxwell to execute justice on the clan of Johnstone. In compliance with this, the warden, nothing loth, marched with 1500 men into Annandale. Johnstone, however, had received timely warning, and was prepared to meet him with 800 men, including Scotts from Eskdale and Teviotdale, and Elliots, Grahams, and others from the Debatable Lands, and some Englishmen. He awaited the attack in a strong position on rising ground near the parish church of Dryfesdale. Maxwell, confident in superior numbers, crossed the Annan on December 6, 1593, in face of the enemy. His advance party was attacked and outnumbered before the main body had forded the river. Thrown into confusion, they fell back on their comrades, and the disorder became general. There is probably truth in the story that the warden's men, having little stomach for the fray, deserted their leader. Anyhow, the whole force fled with scarce a show of resistance. Foremost in flight were the Lairds of Lag, Closeburn, and Drumlanrig, who are denounced thus in the old ballad, "Lord Maxwell's Good-night":

" Adieu, Drumlanrig, false were aye,  
 And Closeburn in a band;  
 The Laird o' Lag frae my father that fled  
 When the Johnstone struck off his hand.  
 They were three brethren in a band,  
 Joy may they never see!  
 Their treacherous art and cowardly heart  
 Has twined my love and me."

" Maxwell had offered a ten-pound land to any one who should bring him the head or hand of Johnstone. To this Johnstone retaliated by offering land of half that value (for more he had not to bestow) for the head or hand of Maxwell. William Johnstone of Kirkhill earned the smaller reward, for he overtook the warden on the banks of Dryfe, about half a mile below the old churchyard, and struck him from his horse. Maxwell held out his hand for quarter, but Kirkhill struck it



off, and rode away to claim his reward from his chief. According to a local tradition, the wife of James Johnstone of Kirkton, who had left her tower to attend to the wounded Johnstones, found the warden lying under a thorn tree, and in response to his prayer for succour, smote out his brains with the castle key. There is no evidence to support this story, which, however, is just such a one as might take its rise in partisan bitterness, and there is nothing in the character of this ferocious warfare to make it improbable. Maxwell's head and right hand were taken, it is said, to Johnstone's castle of Lochwood, and nailed to the wall thereof.

“ Sir Walter Scott and others are responsible for the statement that upwards of 700 were slain on the Maxwell side at the Battle of Dryfe Sands; but this is an exaggeration. The loss, however, was probably considerable, though Johnstone, in his history of Scotland, alleges that only five of Maxwell's company met their death. An authority, however, bearing the name of Johnstone, would naturally put the most favourable construction on the affair. The frightful nature of the wounds inflicted on head and face with Jeddart axes is said to have given rise to the expression ‘ a Lockerbie lick.’ Two aged thorn trees stood at the place where Lord Maxwell is said to have perished; but these were carried away by a flood about fifty years ago. They have been replaced by two others, now enclosed in a railing and known as ‘ Maxwell's thorns.’ ”

Such was the battle of Dryfe Sands, memorable as the last great encounter which took place between powerful feudal houses on the Border.

As a boy I remember the old thorn tree and the board which narrated that it marked the spot where Lord Maxwell was killed. The old thorn has long since disappeared, and as those who remember exactly where it grew are now getting fewer, perhaps this Society might be instrumental in arranging for the erection of a modest, but more lasting, memorial to mark the spot. In fact even another thorn tree, if suitably protected, might mark the place for a good few generations yet to come.

**Dryfesdale Old Church and Churchyard.**

By THOMAS HENDERSON.

The Kirk of Dryfesdale, although it has never attained to any ecclesiastical fame is yet one of the oldest in the country, and dates its origin to a remote period in history. During the reign of King David I. we find it recorded that there were nine Kirks in Annandale—one of them being at Dryfesdale.

The Royal documents of that period have it that there was a Kirk in Dryfesdale in the year 1116, and in the same year it was determined through an inquisition of King David that the lands in the Parish of Dryfesdale were the property of the episcopate of Glasgow. To the Roman Catholic episcopate the Church was confirmed by various Popes in 1170, 1178, 1181, and 1186. The Church itself was dedicated to St. Cuthbert, one of our early Scottish Saints. The Kirk would be a very small homely building in those far-off days, and more than likely erected by the simple peasant folk of the country side. The roof would be thatched with heather, fern, or turf, for straw was too scarce and valuable as food for cattle to be used for thatch. Inside there would be a rude altar, a little cross, an earthen floor, and no pews. Those who wished to sit would bring their own stools or leave them in the building. These stools play an interesting and vigorous part in Kirk Session records in connection with brawls and disorders, which in ruder days disgraced the beginning of the service. When disputes arose over their ownership or their occupancy they became ready and useful weapons and missiles.

Our pious forefathers would want to be laid to rest in or near the sacred building where Sunday by Sunday during life they had worshipped their Maker, and where as a family they would all hope to meet again on the Resurrection Morn. Hence the Kirk Yard would have its origin, and become one of the fixed institutions connected with the Kirk.

So far as we know the Kirk occupied a position near the centre of the holm which lies along the south bank of the Dryfe. There probably it stood undisturbed and un-

molested, not only for generations but for centuries, until the river seemed to take a bitter hatred and antipathy to both church and churchyard, and form a determination to destroy both if it possibly could, or at all events to have both removed from the neighbourhood.

The Dryfe in these old days occupied a course along the foot of the wood which runs along the embankment at Millbank and some 300 or 400 yards to the north of its present course. The Church was built at such a distance away that no one would ever have thought that the river would shift its course to such an extent as to endanger either church or churchyard. It did in time, however, alter its course nearer and nearer to the church and churchyard until it began to ravish both, and the inhabitants had to remove both to a place of greater safety. Not only were the living sorely distracted at the result of its ongoings, but the dead were ruthlessly resurrected from their quiet slumbers, and they and their flat-bottomed boats were sent tossing and bumping down the Dryfe until they reached the quieter and less turbulent waters of the Annan.

To such an extremity were the inhabitants put in the protection of the church and churchyard that an urgent request was sent to the Bishop of Glasgow—under whose See the Church was—to come and make an official inspection and advise as to what best could be done. Accordingly “My Lord of St. Androis,” who was “Archbishop of Glasgow” and had “ane cair to haif the haill Kirkis within his dycoie sufficientlie plantit,” paid a visit in the spring of 1617. One can imagine the interest that such a visit would create in those far-off days, when there was little communication between one part of the country and another and the inhabitants of Scotland lived and died in the district in which they were born. We can imagine the crowd that would collect to see the Archbishop, and the interest that would be aroused as he and the Rev. Robert Herries, the minister of the parish, and some of the neighbouring lairds walked along the banks of the Dryfe, discussed the alterations the river had made in its course and the risk of further changes, inspected the Church and the remains of the churchyard, and

gave their opinions as to how best these could be saved from further encroachment and damage.

Possibly we would never have known anything about this interesting visit had it not been that the occasion was seized upon as an excellent excuse for a fight, which resulted in the principal offenders being charged with murder before the High Court at Edinburgh. The report of the trial is preserved, and appears in Pitcairn's *Criminal Trials*. The following extract from the report may be of interest:—

“ March 27th, 1617.—It is declarit be the pannell, befor thai cum to thair allegeance, be way of informatioun to the Justice, that it wald pleis his Lordship vnderstand, that the matter fell furth (occurred) eftir this maner: My Lord of St. Androis that now is, being Archebischope of Glasgow for the tyme, haiving ane cair to haif (have) the haill Kirkis within his dycoie sufficientlie plantit: and, eftir vizitatioun, cuming to the Kirk of Dry'sdaill, quhair (where) it was fund be him that the watter of Dryfe ran sa violentlie, eftir ane speat, throw the haill kirkyaird and landis adjacent thairto, that the Kirk it Selff was likely to becum ruinous and decay, except the course of the said water had been divertit, and drawin ane vther way thairfra. For remeid (remedy) quhairof, it was aggreit, with consent of the haill gentilmen of the parochin, that the said water should be divertit ane vther way; and, accordring thairto, it was appointed, that vpone the said 25th day of April, the said William Johnstoun, with assistance of the parochin, ssould cum with spaidis and schuiles, to make ane watter gang. In the doing quhairof the said vmqle James Johnstoun, with his sones, come bodin in feir of weir (came armed afraid of war), and made interruptioun to the persones foirsadis that war casting the said water gang, and invadit and persewit dyuerse of the persones that war working for thair slaughter.”

The curious old trial makes interesting reading, as it affords from a reliable source a glimpse of the manners of the times and the methods of settling disputes, whether minor or otherwise.

In his excellent article on the Rev. Robert Herries, which appears in Volume VI. of the third series of the *Transactions* of our Society, Mr D. C. Herries refers to the matter thus :—

“ Soon after Mr Herries’s arrival at Dryfesdale the state of his own church afforded an excellent pretext for a fight between two rival factions of the Johnstone clan. The Dryfe river had worn itself in under the church, and seemed likely in a ‘verie schorte space’ of time to carry it away. Accordingly William Johnstone of Lockerbie and Gimmembie, with a party of relations and friends, set to work on the 25th April, 1617, to draw ‘bak agane the watter from oute undir the said Kirk’ to its old course. Presently James Johnstone of Kirkcoun, with his sons, ‘Andro Jokie, William Francie, George, James, and Hercules,’ and others, all armed, arrived on the scene, and ‘efter a verie insolent maner’ interrupted the work and ‘most feirsleie set upoun’ the Lockerbie party. Lockerbie himself and some of his sons were hurt, and his brother Archibald received ‘ten deidlie woundis’ in the face. Upon complaint being made to the Privy Council, it was held, the 7th May, 1617, that the charges against the Kirkcoun party were proved, and Kirkcoun and others were ordered to present themselves within the tolbooth of Edinburgh within six days and to remain there at their own expense during the Council’s pleasure.

“ In a few months, however, the tables were turned, for on the 14th January, 1618, Lockerbie with his sons Mungo and Hercules, his brother Archibald, and others, were indicted as being art and part of the slaughter of James Johnstone of Kirkcoun on the 25th April, 1617, by giving him divers cruel and deadly wounds. From a wound on the head ‘thre scoir and nyne banes’ had been taken, and he had died on the 1st December, 1617. The accused persons said that he was a rebel at the horn and not entitled to legal protection, and that in any case he and his party had been the aggressors. They admitted that he had had a blow on the head from a spade, but from this, they said, he had completely recovered, and the

real cause of his death was a fever. Eventually they were bound over on the 1st April, 1618, to appear on the third day of the next Justice Ayre of their district, or sooner upon 18 days' warning.

“ Three weeks later on, the 21st April, 1618, the two factions met again at the funeral of Thomas Johnstone, younger, of Fingland, at Tundergarth, a parish adjoining Dryfesdale on the south-east, with the result that Francis, brother of William Johnstone of Lockerbie; John, brother of Andrew Johnstone of Kirkton; and Andrew, son of John Johnstone of Tundergarth, were slain then and there in the churchyard. This time the principal people (including some ladies) on both sides were bound over, the 18th November, 1618, to appear at the next Justice Ayre at Dumfries.”

To return to the history of the Kirk, however, we find that notwithstanding the displeasure and opposition of the Laird of Kirkton, the course of the river was altered, and the change proved effective. At any rate it took the river 53 years of persistent and unremitting encroachment before it again got within attacking distance of the Kirk and Kirkyard. In the year 1670 we learn that the river gathered itself together in a terrible flood determined to devour both church and churchyard and leave not a trace behind. With tremendous force it swept over its banks, drove down the holm, and levelled both church and churchyard, and only abated when the ruin was complete and nothing but a sand-bed remained.

Again the parishioners met in solemn conclave and bemoaned and lamented the destruction, while the stream, having by now fallen to its normal level, sparkled in the sunshine as it meandered past, the very emblem of guileless innocence. A few would be there who had been present at the deliberations 53 years before, and would recount what had happened then and the precautions that had been taken to provide against the sudden and treacherous attacks of the river.

To their credit be it said that they did not deliberate very long, as before many months had passed they had

another church erected, this time on the brow of rising ground known as Kirkhill, near where the high road now runs. The building would be of the plain barn shape common to the period. Even on this eminence, however, the sacred building was not secure, and in course of time the river gradually wore the surrounding ground away, till in 1757 it again gathered its waters together in a great flood, swept round the foot of the scaur near Kirkton, and threw itself with such force against the church and churchyard that it carried both away. The church was again reduced to ruins, and only a small corner of the churchyard remained. No wonder, therefore, the lines were penned :—

“ Let spades and schuils do what they may,  
Dryfe will hae Drysdale Kirk away.”

The superstitious folk were now thoroughly convinced that there was something supernatural about the stream which at times seemed so innocent and guileless, and that it was possessed of the spirit of the evil one. At any rate it had again triumphed and reduced to ruins the sacred building which for 86 years had been the place of worship of those who then dwelt in this quiet countryside.

They therefore decided not to again erect their church anywhere near the river, but on a site removed from all possible danger. It was agreed that it would be more convenient to have the church and churchyard in the village of Lockerbie, which was more central for the parish. The Laird of Lockerbie having very kindly granted a site, the new church was erected in 1757. Until 1808 it was sufficient for the requirements of the parish, but with an increasing population the congregation grew to such an extent that on communion Sundays the Rev. John Henderson had to betake to an adjoining field to dispense the sacrament. In 1812 the church was enlarged, and again in 1836, after which no alteration took place until it was taken down in 1896 so that the present structure could be erected. I remember of the last church as a barn-shaped structure with the old-fashioned high pulpit, and precentor's desk, straight-backed pews with doors that snibbed, and the Laird's pew, which had a table in the centre.

**Lockerbie Tower.**

By THOMAS HENDERSON.

In 1906 I read a paper to this Society, entitled "Lockerbie in its Origin." In that paper I gave an account of the origin of the Tower, and pointed out that the town would originate in the peasants and others building their humble dwellings near the Tower for protection. Lochmaben would originate in the same way when the Castle stood to the west of the town, and so also would the village of Torthorwald.

The Tower at one time was a very much larger building than it is now, and could it speak no doubt it would tell many a tale of raids and battles and of sieges and fires.

The Tower and the estate of Lockerbie was owned by the Johnstones of Lockerbie for centuries. The earliest record we have of the Tower belonging to the Johnstones is in 1534, and it still belongs to the family of Johnstone Douglas of Lockerbie. The last Laird to live in the old Tower was William Johnstone, who died in 1772. He married one of the daughters of Henderson of Broadholm, and had two daughters, one of whom, Grace, married Sir William Douglas of Kelhead, and became Dame Grace Johnstone Douglas. One of her sons, Lord John Douglas, succeeded to the Marquisate of Queensberry. He had succeeded to the Lockerbie estate on the death of his mother, but on succeeding to the Marquisate on the death of his brother Charles, the Lockerbie estate devolved on his nephew. It was Charles, Marquis of Queensberry, who built Glen Stuart in the beginning of last century, and it was Dame Grace Johnstone Douglas who built Lockerbie House some time prior to 1812.

There was another old Tower at the Nether Place which was occupied by a branch of the family of Johnstones of Lockerbie. Beyond Nether Place the road rises slightly, and this rise is known as "Guards Brae." The two Towers, with the village stretching in between, were guarded by the "Guards Brae" on the south and by the two lochs which extended for a considerable distance on the east and west sides. The loch on the east was known as the Flosch Loch and on the west as the Quaas Loch, but both have been



completely drained away. The villagers in those old days worked their patches of land in the run rig system, and had a common grazing and a common threshing house. The poor crops of oats and barley which were then grown were threshed by the flail, and to make the floor more resilient it was laid on a foundation of horses skulls. I remember of the old threshing house being discovered when the property forming Nos. 19, 21 and 23 Mains Street was being rebuilt, and the horse skulls brought to light and laid out in a long row against the wall of the little white-washed cottage.

At Lochmaben the company was met by Mr Robert Fraser, schoolmaster, who conducted the party to the remains of the two Castles. At the later of these Mr Fraser made the following remarks :—

#### **The Castle of Lochmaben.**

By ROBERT FRASER, M.A.

The castle of Lochmaben, said Mr Fraser, at the height of its prosperity covered no less an area than four acres. The loch was shaped like a heart, the castle standing in the angle with a lob on each side. A series of three moats and embankments connected the lobes upon the land side, the entrenchment originally being of immense strength and fully a mile in extent. The largest of these was known as "the boat canal," over which the castle was built, about one-third standing on the land side of the peninsula. Mr Fraser had discovered in the Town Clerk's office an old map of Lochmaben and the castle, made by James Tait, surveyor in Lockerbie, in 1786, which showed the outlay of the castle in considerable detail. There was also an etching by John Clerk of Eldin. As could be seen from the fragments of this extensive range of buildings, they had consisted of dressed stone, the walls ranging from nine feet to fifteen feet thick. Only the core of the building remained, the great towers flanking the entrance and much of the other buildings having entirely disappeared since 1780, when Clerk's drawing was made.

After the company had viewed the buildings and entrenchments, Mr Fraser gave a brief sketch of the history

of the castle, which was in its day, as described by James VI., "the heart of the country," and which would have required "the whole army" to have taken it. It was, in fact, the strategic key point to the defence of the western borders. The inhabitants of Lochmaben insisted that it was Bruce's castle, but this could not be proved, and it was much more likely that the castle in which Bruce was born was that behind the present school, the entrenchments of which still remained. Another tradition was that the island which stands in the loch was caused by the sinking of a barge laden with stones for building the castle. This also was most unlikely, as it had been discovered to have been the site of a crannog, or lake dwelling, and there had been dredged up many old oak rafters. There was a passage through the loch to the island, of which every child in Lochmaben knew the turns. The level of the loch itself had lowered since the time when the castle was made. This passage referred to was characteristic of crannogs. The first castle, the one on the Lochmaben side, they knew, was razed to the ground in 1384, and the architectural features of the castle within which the company were standing all pointed to a fifteenth century date. They had a record of it in 1484, but no one knew—records being silent—who were the builders of the castle. It passed from the possession of the Bruces to Lord Randolph, then to the Stuarts, becoming again a royal castle under James IV., James V., and James VI., and then going to Lord Mansfield. It was now owned by Sir J. W. Buchanan Jardine of Castlemilk, and the keeper of the keys was Mr Hope-Johnstone of Annandale. Of the later Kings of Scotland who took an interest in the castle the most important was James IV. This enterprising full-living monarch spent his honeymoon there with his bride, Margaret Tudor, in 1503, and the following year he refurbished the castle and added extensively to it, building a great hall on an upper storey, all of which had disappeared. There were frequent records of merry-makings with minstrels in the castle, and the King had an extensive range of forests to hunt over, these extending as far as Parkend, Miss Carthew-Yorstoun's house, which explained the name of that

residence. James V. came to Lochmaben and waited there the news of the expedition which met with disaster at Solway Moss. Whether it was there or at Falkland Palace that he said, "It cam' wi' a lass and it'll gang wi' a lass," he did not know. James VI., it was recorded, granted a sum of £1600 to re-edify and repair the castle, but as to whether this sum was ever actually spent there was no record, James VI. being a man of many promises and little fulfilment. Both in 1715 and 1745 gatherings were held here of Jacobites, and the last seditious outbreak in Scotland occurred here in 1775, when some Johnstones, Jardines, and other supporters met within the castle for the purpose of starting another Jacobite rising. The Hanoverian Kings, with this association fresh in their minds, appeared to have said "if the castle is falling, let it fall," and the Lochmaben people took full advantage of the neglect to which it was consigned. Many of the houses in Lochmaben showed carried stones which could only have come from the castle. During last winter the destruction continued, a large portion of the wall of the keep having fallen during a storm. The Commissioners of Ancient Monuments had recommended that this important historical structure should be listed as a national monument and put under the charge of H.M. Office of Works, but nothing had been done, and if much more time was lost there would be indeed little to preserve.

Mr G. W. Shirley, secretary of the Society, called for a vote of thanks to Mr Fraser, and commented on the success of the outing.

23rd JUNE, 1927.

**Stroanfreggan, Carsphairn, Dalshangan, Balmaclellan,  
and Barscobe.**

Some thirty members started from Dumfries by charabanc on this excursion, and were joined by many private cars at Stroanfreggan, which was reached *via* Moniaive. There they were met by their host for the day, Mr W. R. Gourlay, C.S.I., C.I.E., of Kenbank, Dalry, who read the following paper, for which he was thanked by Mr R. C. Reid.

**The Cairns of Stroanfreggan and Cairn Avel.**

By W. R. GOURLAY.

What have we before us? A cairn,<sup>1</sup> circular in form, 73 feet N. to S., 76 feet E. to W. Stones have been removed and a stone cist discovered 25 feet in from the E. edge. The cist measures 3 feet 7½ inches on N. side, 3 feet 3 inches on S., is 2 feet in width and 2 feet 3 inches in depth. It is formed of four slabs. A boulder lies on the top. The periphery is marked by large boulders, of which three only remain, but there are traces of the beds of others.

On October 29th, 1910, Mr F. N. M. Gourlay of Kirkland and his shepherd, Mr Dickson, found that in removing stones for road making the cist had been exposed. On the 23rd March following the cist was methodically examined in the presence of Mr Gourlay, the late Mr M'Turk, and the late Mr Barbour. At first sight the grave seemed to be empty except for some sand at the bottom. This was carefully sifted, and was found to contain the remains of crumbled bones and a few flint chips. A well-made flint knife,<sup>2</sup> which is now in the National Museum of Antiquities, Edinburgh, was also recovered. At the points of junction of the slabs a fine clay had been used to make the joints airtight, and on one piece (which is also in the National Museum) there is the imprint of the mason's finger.<sup>3</sup>

It is clear that this is the site of the burial of a man held in honour by the people, and as burials in such circumstances have not taken place in historical times the monu-

<sup>1</sup> See p. 280, Plate IV.

<sup>2</sup> See illustration, p. 278.

<sup>3</sup> See illustration, p. 283.

ment is a very ancient one. Have we any means of finding out by whom this monument was erected? Knowledge of what has happened in the past comes to us from three sources :—

1. From oral evidence.
2. From written records (oral evidence reduced to writing in this or preceding generations).
3. From relics.

In this case we have to depend on relics and such deductions as we can draw from them.

What have we to guide us? In the first place, numbers of similar cairns have been found in the Stewartry, in other parts of Scotland and England, and in other countries of the world. Many of these have been carefully examined, and from the evidence thus gained deductions have been made, some of which may help us.

Two terms occur constantly in connection with these stone cairns. The terms are the Stone Age and the Bronze Age.

The main function of a date is to enable us to arrange our knowledge of past events in an ordered sequence. When written evidence fails us no date can be given, but we can arrange our knowledge of prehistoric events which we know to have taken place though we do not know the exact date of their happening. The most important event immediately beyond the ken of history is the dawn of the knowledge of metallurgy, the art of working metals. Before this, man had been dependent for his cutting instruments on bone, wood and stone. The period before this discovery is called the age of Stone. The period immediately after is called the age of Bronze. Bronze, though an alloy, appears to have been the first metal in general use, though copper to a small extent in some countries preceded it. The subsequent age is known as the age of Iron.

It is important to remember that these so-called "Ages" are not chronological Ages. They are rather "stages" in the development of man. The discovery of the art of working metals took place much earlier, for example, in Egypt than it did in Scotland, so that the

Bronze Age came much later in Scotland than in Egypt. Another point to be remembered is that there was no sudden change. The use of metal instruments did not come suddenly, but instruments of metal and of stone were in use for a period side by side. From the presence of a bronze instrument we can argue that things found in association with it belong to the Bronze Age, but from the presence of a stone instrument and the absence of a bronze instrument in a particular tomb we cannot safely presume that the things found in association belong to the Stone Age.

In the Stewartry there are many similar cairns, some noted in the Archæological Survey, others known locally but not so recorded, and no doubt many more have been lost to view. Some 85 cairns believed to be of very ancient construction are recorded in the Survey. An examination of these shows that they can be divided into three main classes :—

1. Those which have within them chambers with a narrow passage leading into them; these chambers appear to have been constructed with a view to more than one interment.
2. Those which have within them a small stone cist or coffin and have no passage leading in. These appear to have been used for the interment of an individual.
3. Those which do not appear to have any chamber or cist at all.

The number of cairns in the Stewartry which are known to have chambers or which from their form are presumed to contain or have contained such is only eleven. Three of these are of a particular type. They have the remains of large stones erected at the entrance in the form of a curve, and are known as "Horned Cairns." The members saw two examples last season, the one known as "Galdus Tomb" and the other at Cairnholly close by. The third is at Boreland in Minnigaff. There are three other chambered cairns in the basin of the Cree, one near Cairnholly and two near Boreland, and five others (one at Cairnderry,

near Bargrennan, and four in the north of the Glenkens) may belong to this long-chambered class. One certainly does, for when I visited it in the company of Mr Curle we found chambers with passages that had been uncovered.

To-day we will visit another of these at Cairn Avel. Cairn Avel has not been excavated, but, as you will see when we get there, it is a long cairn lying E. by S., and W. by N. It is pear-shaped, and the greatest height is at the east end. There are no remains of any horns. It has been presumed from its shape that this cairn belongs to the "chambered" class, and that it is similar to the "horned cairns." (See p. 280, Plate I.).

For further information regarding this form we have to go to other parts of Scotland. Such cairns are found in Sutherland, Caithness, Orkney, and, what concerns us perhaps most, in Bute and Argyle. Excavation has shown that what is now a heap of stones was in most cases originally a monument with one or even two encircling walls, and that the stones from the cairn have in the course of time fallen over the wall and concealed it from view. In Argyle, however, the encircling wall has not been found, though it may in the course of ages have been removed. In the case of all these cairns there is this fact which differentiates them from all other monuments of a like character: they have a chamber or chambers built with a definite ground plan, and this chamber is furnished with access to the outside world. The long chambered cairns in the Stewartry which have been excavated disclose these characteristics, and it is presumed, therefore, that they belong to the same age.

In none of these cairns has any trace of metal been found. Weapons of the dead chief were bows, flint arrow heads, and battle axes of polished stone. It is believed that these are the oldest monuments of the human race in Scotland, and that the people who erected them did not have a knowledge of the art of working in metals. They belonged to what is called the Neolithic or late Stone Age. In each case it would appear that during the primary interment the

body of the chief was not burned before burial; but there are remains of burned bones, which seem to indicate that others, possibly wives or slaves, were burned at the time of the interment.

One group of cairns at Clava, near Inverness, may belong to the period of transition. The cairns are round, and they have in addition a periphery of large stones. The ordinary circle is known to belong to the later Bronze Age, but at Clava the cairn is chambered with access to the outer world. The circle is subsidiary to the tomb.

But let us come back to what we have before us at Stroanfreggan.

The cairn is circular in shape. It contains a stone cist, not a chamber. There are no signs of any access to the outside world. This alone differentiates it from the oldest class. The fact that a flint knife was found and that there was no trace of metal cannot be used as proof of a Stone Age origin. In many round cairns known to belong to the Bronze period, implements associated with the Stone Age have been found. It is possible that these belong to the age of transition, when bronze instruments were rare, and it is possible that a ceremonial and religious character attached to the old stone instruments for some time after they ceased to be used. As no trace of burnt bone was found we presume that the body was not burned before burial.

There is an interesting fact connected with the stones of the periphery. Measure the distance between the big stones. It is twelve paces: continue for twelve paces further and you will find what appears to be the bed of a missing stone; continue again, and the sites of most of the missing stones can be determined. Now go back to the point from which you commenced, and measure the distance of the next stone: you will find it is only nine paces: measure from the last stone in the other direction a similar distance. The space between the two ends is about eight feet. This space is opposite the end of the cist on the Eastern side. There is no appearance of any entrance or any connection between the cist and this space.



In some stone circles one of the spaces between the surrounding uprights is filled by a long recumbent stone and it is possible that there may have been such an arrangement here. The ground on the east side, however, has fallen away, and it is impossible to be sure on this point.

The conclusion which I draw from these facts is that the Stroanfreggan Cairn is a cairn of the Bronze Age, and possibly from the early days of that age.

Now where did the people come from who built these cairns?

We have as yet too little evidence upon which to base any safe conclusion. There is one significant fact, however. Of the eleven chambered cairns in the Stewartry, seven are in the basin of the Cree and the remaining four are in the north of the Glenkens. It looks as if the long cairn people had come from the west by sea, had landed on the shores of the Cree and settled on the higher lands there, and that they did not spread east beyond the Cree.

How did they get to Carsphairn? There is nothing to indicate that they had any settlements between Bargrennan and Cairn Avel and it is probable that they did not come across the wild land which intervenes. They have left no traces in the basin of the Dee and so do not appear to have penetrated from the south. When the monuments of South Ayrshire come to be surveyed we may find that another body of settlers came up the Doon and so reached the high lands between the two counties. The limited range of these people's monuments has suggested that they did not get very far before they were overtaken by the new Race.

This race, the race of the round cist cairns, would seem also to have come from the west, for of the 73 recorded cairns 26 are in the basin of the Cree, a number are in Carsphairn and the others are scattered over other parishes.

We have another relic of these people in the stone circles. Of these there are thirteen in the Stewartry, of which seven are in the basin of the Cree and five in the basin of the Dee. This second invasion seems also to have landed on the banks of the Cree and possibly to have overtaken the first. They found their way round to the Dee Estuary

also and came up the Dee valley. The second people probably brought with them the knowledge of Bronze weapons.

Have we any means of getting nearer to a historical date for these invasions? There is one interesting way in which we can get nearer to it. We know that the town of Cadiz was founded not later than 1100 B.C. It was a depot of the Phœnicians, the carriers of tin from Cornwall to supply the great demand from the Eastern Mediterranean where much bronze was manufactured and little tin existed. The Phœnicians were not likely to discover tin in Cornwall of their own initiative. The natives there probably discovered the tin. It would take a long time before they developed a trade which would come to the knowledge of the Phœnicians and a long time before that trade was sufficiently developed to lead to the foundation of the town of Cadiz as the Phœnician depot. We know how very slowly cultures such as that of Egypt or of Crete or of Cyprus spread along the Mediterranean. If we allow a period of 300 or 400 years for these developments we reach a date somewhere between 1400 and 1500 B.C. The use of the metals would be known to the natives of Cornwall long before they developed their mines, so that we may guess that the knowledge of the working of metal was known for a time before 1500 B.C. There are reasons for believing that the Bronze Age in Scandinavia began after 2000 B.C., and it is generally accepted that the Bronze Age began in Scotland before it began in Scandinavia. That is about as near as one can get.

There is a question which opens up still further opportunities for guessing, the ethnological question: Who were these peoples?

In the first place it has been found that all skulls found in chambered cairns belong to a long-headed race, and those found in round cairns largely to a short-headed race, though long skulls have also been found.

In the second place the chambered cairn seems to have been developed from the Dolmen and the Dolmen-builders

(a long-headed people) have been traced from England through Brittany and Spain across the Straits of Gibraltar and along the north coast of Africa to the east. They seem to have made their way slowly along the coast of the Mediterranean and the Atlantic till they reached Britain and probably made their way round our coast till they came to the Solway and the mouth of the Cree.

But where did the round heads come from? There are few problems which are more open to conjecture than this. One theory, I believe, is that at the end of the Stone stage in Europe there was on the northern shores of the Mediterranean and in the centre of France a little dark people (the descendants perhaps of a race "splashed out" of the Mediterranean when the Atlantic broke through the Straits of Gibraltar), mixed possibly with the dark, round-headed people called the Alpine race.

There was at this time in the north of Europe a tall, fair long-headed people called the Nordic race. In the south-west of Russia, or perhaps in the high lands of Central Asia, there was a virile, fair round-headed people who were beginning to move westward. These have been called the Aryans. They probably conquered the other two races and forced their language on them.

One stream of conquering Aryans went north, and in course of time mixed with the tall, fair-haired Nordic men, while another came through Switzerland and the centre of France and mixed with the round-headed dark race. This latter Alpine-Aryan race crossed the Channel into Britain possibly about 700 B.C., and they found their way across to Ireland and round to Scotland. Traces of them are to be found in the Irish and Gaelic languages.

What we are seeking, however, is the origin of the builders of the round cairns who reached Scotland perhaps 1000 years before this invasion.

We know how in historical times the people of the Scandinavian countries have found their way to the western coasts of Scotland, and it seems not unreasonable to suppose that in prehistoric times little bands (strong in the

possession of the new weapons) crossed the North Sea and settled on our shores, and that among them would be people not only of the Nordic race but also of the mixed Aryan races who were settled in Europe before the great Aryan trek across the Channel took place about 700 B.C. These little bands may have been the builders of our round cairns.

The builders of these cairns should not be regarded as savages. They had advanced considerably along the road of civilisation. Both races revered their dead and made great sacrifices in their honour. They sacrificed wealth in the weapons and ornaments buried with their chief. The older race used their intellect and their energies to make the best use of the material they had at hand. They made instruments fitted for the purpose for which they were required, and of great beauty. The stone monuments they left behind show that they had immense powers of organisation and co-operation, as well as great wealth. The Bronze Age relics show that the little round heads possessed great technical skill and artistic ability. The fact that in the graves of their chiefs they buried quantities of golden ornaments only a few feet below the surface seems to show that they had moral feeling far above the mere greed of gold.

There is a great fascination in speculating about the origin of man and his early struggles. We are inspired with the thought so wonderfully expressed by the old Hebrew poet—

“ As I look up to the Heavens Thy fingers made,  
The Moon and Stars that Thou hast shaped,  
I ask:—And what is Man that Thou shouldst think of him,  
What is a mortal man that Thou shouldst heed him?  
Yet, Thou hast made him little less than divine,  
Thou hast crowned him with majesty and honour,  
Giving him sway over all Thy hands have made.”

#### **Carsphairn Kirk.**

The company then proceeded to Carsphairn Kirk, a stop being made to view the “ Tinkler’s Loup ” on the Deuch, which was seen under the most favourable conditions.

At Carsphairn Kirk the company were received by the

parish minister, the Rev. W. R. Sievewright. He invited them into the church and showed them the various notable features, especially the long communion table in the centre, which, he said, was the church's pride, and justly so, as it is the only one of the kind now remaining in Galloway. In his remarks on the parish, Mr Sievewright mentioned that he understood Carsphairn meant the Alder Swamp. It was erected into a parish as late as 1641, being made up from portions of the older parishes of Dalry and Kells. He displayed the two beautiful Communion cups dated 1647, and explained the tradition that the older cups having been destroyed by anti-Covenanting soldiers the minister of the day claimed reimbursement. The cups are inscribed :—" For the Kirk of Carsphairn, 1647." He also showed the early tokens in use and the old bell, dated 1723, and presented to the kirk by John Reid. Mortification boards which hung on the wall showed the gifts of benevolent persons to the parish from 1702. Mr Sievewright said that a considerable extension of the population, amounting to about a thousand, took place when the mines at Woodhead were in activity, and at that date the kirk was enlarged by the construction of a gallery for their accommodation. He went on to deal with the association of the parish with the family of M'Adam, and when in the churchyard pointed out the grave of the famous roadmaker whose name had been adopted into the English language in the form of " macadamised." Other tombstones of interest were those of Robert Grierson, who died on 16th June, 1699, and of one, Roger Dunn, an uncle of M'Adam, who was murdered by one of the M'Adams of Waterhead. The association of the parish with the Griersons of Lag was considerable, the persecutor having stayed in the " killing times " at Galahorn Castle. It was claimed that a lady in the village, Miss M'Kay, was in possession of " Lag's " desk, an article of furniture which is certainly ancient and interesting.

Moving a vote of thanks to Mr Sievewright, the Rev. Dr J. King Hewison said that he himself possessed the sword of M'Adam, the Covenanter. He had made a particular study of the incidents leading up to the slaughter of the curate of

Carsphairn, Peirson, by James M'Michael. He almost undoubtedly was a spy and an informer, a familiar of "Lag's," and was believed to have consulted with "witches and evil spirits." Old Mortality, too, had visited Carsphairn, and specimens of his work were to be seen on several stones in the churchyard.

**Cairn Avel.**

Leaving Carsphairn the party, under Mr Gourlay's guidance, visited another Stone Age burial, called Cairn Avel, which formed an interesting parallel to the cairn already seen at Stroanfreggan. Cairn Avel is described by the Ancient Monuments Commissioners as a long cairn, originally pear-shaped but now reduced in shape some fifty feet at its narrow end by the removal of stone for the building of dykes. Its extreme length has been 103 feet, and its breadth at its maximum, 65 feet. It remains to-day some ten feet in height. There is no indication of there having been any horns and it has not been excavated, but it is probable that it contains a chamber, or at least a cist.

The next stop was only for a few minutes, when the early cross slab at the lodge at Balshangan was viewed.

Mr Gourlay, who explained in this connection that he was entirely under the guidance of Mr W. G. Collingwood, whose valuable examination of the crosses of Galloway formed an important feature of one of the Society's *Transactions* a few years ago, described the cross as falling into the later, somewhat degenerate class of such memorials. The cross slab is a small one, being exposed to a height of 24 inches with a breadth of 12 inches, on which is carved in relief a plain-stemmed cross 24 inches in length. It was probably a memorial stone, dating about the late 11th century.

The company were afterwards entertained to tea by Mr and Mrs Gourlay at their beautiful residence at Kenbank.

Mr G. W. Shirley, the secretary of the Society, moved a cordial vote of thanks to the host and hostess for their hospitality.

**Balmaclellan Kirk.**

On the return journey the visitors stopped at Balmaclellan Kirk, where the Rev. Dr J. King Hewison pointed out the more interesting memorials. Several of these were cut by Robert Paterson, "Old Mortality," who was baptised in the parish Kirk of Hawick on 25th April, 1716. His brother Francis took a lease of Corncockle Quarry, and it was there that Robert learned quarrying and hewing. He married Elizabeth Gray, daughter of Robert Gray, gardener to Sir John Jardine, and here is her tombstone recording her death in 1785, aged 59. She became a domestic at Closeburn, and this it was that brought Robert into Nithsdale, where he became tenant of Gatelawbridge Quarry. In 1768 the family removed to Balmaclellan. Robert Grierson, who, with four others, was shot in 1685, lived at Blackmark. His stone was placed on pedestals by the Rev. George Murray, the poet, whose memorial cross was also pointed out. The tombstone of the Rev. Thomas Verner, the real author of the rising, was also indicated, and the granite monolith known as "The Witches' Stone." Dr Hewison then read the following paper on

**Notes on Balmaclellan, Barscobe, and the Dalry Rising in 1666.**

By Rev. J. K. HEWISON, D.D.

**Balmaclellan and Barscobe.**

A few yards to the left of the entrance to Balmaclellan Churchyard a stone built into the wall of the churchyard, with an inscription, marks the site of the house occupied by Robert Paterson, "Old Mortality," his wife and family, after the year 1768.

Paterson was the youngest son of Walter Paterson and Margaret Scott, born at Haggiesha', Hawick, and was baptised on 25th April, 1716. About the year 1740, having served his apprenticeship as a stone mason, he came from

Annandale into Nithsdale, and rented Gatelawbridge red sandstone quarry. He married Elizabeth Gray, and had a family there. He made a large trade of tombstone making, his handiwork being found in nearly every churchyard in Dumfries and Galloway; and, as far as the monuments of Covenanting martyrs are concerned, as far as Dunnottar, Stonehaven. In his wanderings he was absent from home for long periods. Consequently his wife and family migrated to this place to be nearer him at his work in 1768. His son found him working in the old churchyard at Kirkchrist, Kirkcudbright, in 1760. He died at Bankend, Caerlaverock, on 14th February, 1801.

No doubt but that the tombstone already erected, or rather the slab laid, on the grave of the martyr, Robert Grierson, shot at Ingliston, Glencairn, was one object of his pilgrimage, as well as the graves of the heroes of the Rising at Dalry in 1666. The slab bears an inscription which is found in the first edition of the *Cloud of Witnesses*, published in 1714, and it was placed on pedestals by the late Rev. George Murray, senior, the gifted minister of Balmaclellan. As a visitor enters the graveyard it lies to the left hand, south of the church. The inscription reads:—“Here lyeth Robert Grierson, who was shot to death by command of Colonel James Douglas at Inglestoun in the paroch of Glencarn Anno 1685,” with fourteen lines of an epitaph in verse. Grierson lived at Blackmark.

The first monument to arrest the eye on approaching to the church is that of the Rev. George Murray, the late minister, a fine scholar, and the author of a standard work on the “Parables.” A few feet beyond are small stones cut by “Old Mortality,” namely, those of John M’Millan—William Macmillan (in Paterson’s script); Robert M’Kellar; William Garv, 1753—a fine specimen; Robert Germer, 1790; John M’Knight, 1778; etc.

Right under the southern wall of the church is the tombstone of that stalwart Covenanting minister, the Rev. Thomas Verner (1630-1716), who, after being deprived,



hunted, and accused of rebellion, survived the Revolution and became Father of the Church.\*

Close to this stone is a handsome monument to Verner's later successor, James Thomson (1753-1825), with its refined epitaph by Prof. Thomas Brown, the philosopher, M.D., brother-in-law.

On the western slope a granite monolith, called "The Witches' Stone," still stands. It may be the last of a circle, if this spot was a scene of pagan worship, as so many sites of old churches are. As one nears the church door, on the right hand side of the walk, the stone of "William M'Clurg, 1748," shows "Old Mortality's" work; also that of Thomas Gillespie, 1785; and Janet Grierson, 1772; while on the left side the slab of James Herries reveals the fine lettering of Walter Paterson, son of Robert, who was a stone worker and stone engraver, and who died at Holm in 1812.

For years these Patersons lay in graves unmarked by any stone, but in 1855, Thomas erected a monument to "Old Mortality" and his wife and some of their children; while the Reverend Doctor Nathaniel and Walter Paterson, Free Church ministers, honoured their parent, Walter, in a similar manner.†

A fine sculptured statue of "Old Mortality," executed by Mr John Corrie of Dumfries, is preserved in Holm, that scene of the first enterprise of the Rescuers of the Covenanters at Dalry, where they surprised the garrison before marching off to Dumfries and to Rullion Green and disaster.

No doubt there are slabs in the graveyard memorialising these brave men or their relatives—as there are of Gordons,

\* Without doubt this monument to the gallant Verner was an object of veneration for "Old Mortality," but the memorials of the other fugitives of 1666-1688 require to be sought for. T. Warner or Vernor, b. Musselburgh; M.A., St. Andrews; Baln., 1657; deprived, 1662; farmer, Lochinvar; accused of nonconformity, 1663; 1672, indulged; 1679 broke engagement and Conventielling; declared fugitive 1684; restored 1690; Father of Church. M. (1) Jean Gordon of Monybuie; had son, Prof. David; m. (2) Mary Grier of Milmark.

† Rev. Nathaniel Paterson, 1757-1811, son of Walter Paterson and Mary Locke, minister of Galashiels and St. Andrew's, Glasgow, F.C., "Mause Garden," Moderator of F.C. Assembly, 1850 and 1871.

Scots, Murrays, Spaldings, and others of later date. For example, the Gordons of Troquhain are buried beside the eastern end of the church. These Gordons were a branch of the Lochinvar Gordons in the 15th century. George married Janet Dougalson or M'Lellan of Troquhain. In 1619 Margaret Gordon married William M'Lellan of Barscobe. In 1649 Roger Gordon married Margaret Douglas of Morton, then secondly, in 1658, Janet Laurie of Maxwellton. They retired from Troquhain about the end of the 18th century. There were also Gordons in Holme and in Shirmers, and these were interrelated with many families in south-west Scotland.

**Barscobe.**

The mansion-house of Barscobe is a 17th century edifice, and a panel over the doorway with the initials W.M.M.G. indicate that it was the residence of William Maclellan and Margaret (or Mary) Gordon, whose arms on shields bear this out, while the date 1648 below these record the time of erection. When these Maclellans, a branch of the powerful clan of Bombie, first came to this quarter and impressed their name upon the parish is not known, but it must have been in an era when Gaelic was freely spoken, so that the name of their habitations near the mote above the church acquired the Gaelic designation, Bal (village) Maclellan. The family is now chiefly known to readers through the exploit of John Maclellan, who with three other Covenanters rescued a prisoner from soldiery in the Clachan of Dalry in 1666, and by this bold action began a rebellious movement, which resulted in the battle of Rullion Green, or The Pentlands, and to the rigorous and cruel prosecution and persecution of those involved in the Rising and of all sympathisers with it. The story is as follows:—

After the Return of King Charles Second to the throne, the new Royalist Government demanded conformity to diocesan Episcopacy in Scotland, and passed active measures to suppress all persons who refused obedience. Many clergy refused and were evicted, such as Verner, and others were intruded in their places. Riots took place in

Irongray and Kirkcudbright. Verner of Balmaclellan was ejected. The Gordons of Earlston favoured the Covenanters. In 1663 Lieut.-Colonel Sir James Turner was sent south to suppress the disturbances, and lay with his troops at Dumfries after the autumn of 1665.\* Nonconformists were tried, fined, or thrown into prison. The soldiery rioted everywhere. A contemporary Galloway Gentleman left on record that the fines in 1666 in Dalry parish amounted to £9577 6s 8d, paid by 43 families; and in Balmaclellan £6430 10s 4d, paid by 49 families. Beside this, the horse and foot soldiery took free quarters and ruined families by their unscrupulous exactions. Those ruined, or defiant, were fugitive, and goaded on to self-defence by injury, hatred, and fear. Among the fugitives were John M'Lellan, styled younger of Barscobe, and three others unnamed. This quartett left their wintry hiding place and sought shelter and food in the clachan of St. John's, Dalry, on Tuesday morning, 13th November, 1666. Meantime Turner had dispatched soldiers to exact the fine of a fugitive farmer, named Grier, and the four wanderers met Corporal George Deanes and three foot soldiers on their way. The Covenanters proceeded to an alehouse, and when breakfasting there heard the cry of the villagers that Grier had been seized and bound hand and foot like a beast, and was being threatened to be stripped and roasted if he would not pay up. Barscobe, rushed to the rescue, rammed his tobacco pipe into his pistol, fired at Deanes, and brought him down. The soldiers surrendered to the wanderers. News soon reached a Conventicle then being held in Balmaclellan. Fearing reprisals the rescuers and conventiclers captured the local fine-raising garrison in Holme. The dauntless Deanes rode off to Dumfries, exhibited his wounds to Turner, and swore he had been shot because he would not sign the Covenant. The jovial Colonel went to bed indisposed. The rescuers, led by Barscobe, and his relative, John Neilson of Corsock, and other local Conventiclers, marched down to Irongray Church, and next morning surprised Turner, in Bailie Finnie's house,

\* The Covenanters nicknamed him "Bloody Bite-the-Sheep."

brought him out in his sleeping attire, and mounted him on a bare-backed Galloway nag, and after swearing allegiance to the Covenant on the Whitesands, rode away by way of Cluden, Glencairn, and Dalry, on past Carsphairn, until they reached Rullion Green, and were defeated in battle there. Many of those bold men were slain, and their leaders, Neilson and others, captured and executed. John M'Lellan escaped meantime.

On 15th August, 1667, a Justice Court in Edinburgh indicted the following among others for this Rising: Maxwell of Monrief, John M'Lellan of Barscobe, Maclellan of Barmagachan, three Cannons (younger, of Barnshalloch, Barley, Mondrogget), five Gordons (Garery, Midtown, Dalry, Bar, Holm), Henry Grier in Balmaclellan, &c. M'Lellan was sentenced to death when "apprehended," and his estate forfeited, a fate which also befell the other comrades in the fray. Parliament in 1690 revoked these forfeitures of Maclellan, also Robert and Samuell M'Lellan of Barscobe.

15th SEPTEMBER, 1927.

**Kirkgunzeon, Auchenskeoch, and Southwick.**

Over fifty persons took part in this excursion, which was favoured with fine weather. At Kirkgunzeon Church Mr R. C. Reid read a paper on the early parish history, for which he was thanked by the Rev. Dr. King Hewison, who supplemented it. There had been only twelve ministers there since the Reformation, he said. One of these was Mr Hugh Nesbitt, who came in 1684. He sided with the Royalist Party, however, and in consequence became offensive to the people. Later Nesbitt went to Edinburgh and died. The bell of the church was very old, the date being 1674, and it was probably made in Holland, where most of these bells were made. In closing Dr. King Hewison said that in Catholic times Kirkgunzeon Church consisted of a nave and choir, and the Earl of Nithsdale, being a Herries, was the patron of the place.

The company then visited the ruined tower of Auchenskeoch Castle, of which Mr James Reid gave a short account, for which Dr. W. Semple thanked him on behalf of the members. On the short journey to Southwick Old Kirk a fine view of the Cumberland hills was obtained. In the churchyard Mr R. C. Reid read an informative paper, and Mr James Reid followed him with one on the old tombstones, in the course of which he pointed out a horizontal stone as probably indicating the burial place of the last male representative of the Carlyles of Torthorwald. Dr Hewison stated that the stone had been cut by "Old Mortality." On the motion of the Rev. J. Anderson Lowe both contributors were thanked. At Southwick House the company was entertained to afternoon tea by Mr and Mrs Thomas and invited to inspect the gardens which were greatly admired. The hosts were accorded a cordial vote of thanks by the President, Mr Hugh S. Gladstone of Capenoch. The papers read follow herewith.

### **The Early Ecclesiastical History of Kirkgunzean.**

By R. C. REID.

This district, of which the parish of Kirkgunzean is the centre, was singularly rich in monastic associations during the period of Roman supremacy in the church. Kirkgunzean itself was a monastic possession. It marched with the barony of Lochindelo, which in 1273 was granted by Dervorguilla to her newly-founded abbey of Dulce Cor. In Lochrutton it bordered on some lands of the Abbey of Dundrennan, whilst Kirkgunzean itself belonged to the Abbey of Holm Cultram, in Cumberland, a Scottish foundation of the year 1160, established by King David himself. The connection between Kirkgunzean and Holm Cultram is, of course, well known, M'Kerlie<sup>1</sup> having given the original grant of Kirkgunzean to the abbey. But he had to rely on an incomplete transcript of the Register, which has led to inaccuracy. Further, he has not attempted to identify the subjects of the grant, and by

<sup>1</sup> *Lands and Owners in Galloway*, IV., p. 214.

ignoring a number of collateral entries in the Register has missed their true significance.

None of the Anglo-Norman settlers, who were encouraged by David to enter Scotland, could compare in munificent donations to the church with the native princes of Galloway. Uchtred, the son of Fergus, following his father's example, and no doubt influenced by David, granted to Holm Cultram his vill of Kyrkgunnin and a saltwork outside its bounds, for which the monks had to pay him £6 yearly. This was at first only a tentative grant, for it was stipulated that if the monks did not find the place to their liking in three years' time their deposit of 10 marks should be returned to them.<sup>2</sup> The date of this first charter must be between 1160 and 1174.<sup>3</sup> The monks were quite pleased with their new acquisition, and at the end of the three years elected to stay on. Accordingly Uchtred's son, Roland Lord of Galloway, turned their lease into a feu, for which they undertook to pay £10 yearly.<sup>4</sup> This must have been between 1185 and 1186. Between the dates of these two charters lay at least 20 years of political uncertainty and bloodshed in Galloway. In 1174 King William the Lion was captured at Alnwick, and Uchtred, who was present at the battle, was accused by his brother Gilbert of treachery. Gilbert turned on him, captured him, tore out his eyes and put him to death along with a number of his Anglo-Norman supporters. Not till after Gilbert died in 1185 could Roland, son of Uchtred, after much fighting, secure to himself the Lordship. During this period it is doubtful if the monks could derive much, if any, benefit from their grange of Kirkgunzean. But once Roland was established their rights were increased

<sup>2</sup> *Reg. H.C.*, No. 120. Confirmed by Pope Alexander III. (1159-81); *ibid.*, No. 133a. These references are to the Register of Holm Cultram, published in 1929 by the Cumberland and Westmorland Antiquarian Society.

<sup>3</sup> Holm Cultram founded 1160. Uchtred's death 1174. Fergus, father of Uchtred, died 1161. It may be pointed out that this grant of Kirkgunzean was not so much a piece of munificence as business on the part of the Lords of Galloway who rented the land to the monks. They did not give it.

<sup>4</sup> *Reg. H.C.*, No. 121.

and strengthened by his feu charter. They further obtained from Alexander, King of Scots (1214-49) a confirmation of that charter.<sup>5</sup> The bounds of the grange are there stated to be as follows<sup>6</sup>—"the road leading from the bridge of Polatkertyn to Crosstile ultan, thence by the straight way to Cloenchonecro, and going down by the stream called Grenethfalde, as the stream runs into the water that comes out of Lochart[ur], and as Polnechauc falls into the same water to the foot of Locharthur, and from Polnechauc to the Munimuch, and from Munimuch by the top of the hill to Glasteri straight to Poldere-duf, and so across, to the source of Poldereduf, and as Poldereduf falls into the great water which runs between Culwen and Boelewinin, and then down to the water which runs between Blareguke and Hacithecoste, and so up by the middle of the alderwood to the great moss, and across the moss to Polnehervede, and as Polnehervede falls into Polchillebride, and the last into Dufpole, and so up stream to Polatkertyn." Now it is possible to identify the greater part of these bounds. It is clear that it is a complete circumference of the grange, for it starts and ends at Polatkertyn, and from another document in the Register we know that Polatkertyn<sup>7</sup> was a stream, as the bridge over it implies. Of these 14 place names only two are retained to the present day, Lochartur and Glaisters—the last

<sup>5</sup> *Reg. H.C.*, No. 129.

<sup>6</sup> All the attempted derivations of place names given here are the work of Professor W. J. Watson, save the few that bear the initials of Mr W. G. Collingwood.

<sup>7</sup> Polatkertyn or Poladkertyn—perhaps for *Poll-vath-kertyn*. The Celtic *Poll* was freely used by the Norse, and in fact *polle* figures in Icelandic dictionaries. In that case, it would signify Kertyn's ford burn, the ford or wath giving place to a bridge in the 12th-13th century. Kertyn or Kertan as a personal name is unknown, though Professor Watson points out that Kjartan appears in *Laxdæla Saga* as the Norse form of an Irish name. The Four Masters name an unidentified place, *Ath-an-charthian*, ford of the Rock (c. 1012). *Caerthainu* is a rowan tree (Joyce), while *certan* signifies a little rag (Watson). Whatever Kertyn may be the word is still preserved in the name of Carton Bridge [W.G.C.].

no longer a hill, but a farm on the lower slopes of Long Fell. We may, therefore, identify the hill of Glaisters with Long Fell. These two place names occur about half way down the list. We must, therefore, look for the first name—the bridge at Polatkertyn, on the opposite side of the circumference. Now, a bridge is a landmark which rarely disappears. Called into existence as a necessity, it may be moved or replaced, but it never disappears. We can therefore look for a bridge still at the opposite side of our circumference. You will find it to-day at Carton Bridge, where the road crosses the Culloch Burn, which is known in its higher reaches as the Cocklick Lane. Our second place name is Crosgile ultan, which may signify the crossing of the gill of Ultan.<sup>8</sup> Whoever Ultan was his memory is no longer preserved in the district, for the site is in all probability represented by the very modern name of Gledneuk Cottage.<sup>8a</sup> On the western side of this cottage a road-end runs up to a field, and has obviously continued along the line of the stone dyke which forms the parish boundary. If that dyke be followed it will be found to emerge into another road end on the Milton-Kirkgunzean road a couple of hundred yards south of Barbey Farm, which lies in a hollow amidst meadow land. This stretch, which runs in a straight line, is clearly “the straight way to Cloenchonecro,” and is the oldest road known to us in the district. In another document it is called the “great way,”<sup>9</sup> which signifies a high road, and therefore an important artery in the days when there were no roads at all in a modern sense. Cloen-

<sup>8</sup> Ultan is an Irish name borne by a saint. It seems to be *Ulaid*, Ulstermen; *Ultach*, an Ulsterman. If so, it might be not uncommon, though there is no other instance of it except the saint. The first part may contain *crosg*—a crossing.

<sup>8a</sup> This identification is problematic. Beside Alleyford Farm the route of this old road crosses a burn. This site seems to have better claims than Gledneuk to equation with Crosgile ultan [W.G.C.].

<sup>9</sup> *Reg. H.C.*, No. 122.



chonecro itself signifies "meadow of the dog enclosure,"<sup>10</sup> a description suitable for Barbey, an identification which we know must be correct by collating it with another entry in the Register.<sup>11</sup> From Barbey the ancient track continues beneath the dyke, though much less obvious, to the steading of Lawston Farm. The Lawston Burn is "the stream called Grenethfalde."<sup>12</sup> "The water that comes from Lochartur" is the Lotus Burn, which runs into the Kirkgunzean Lane, near its confluence with the Lawston Burn.<sup>13</sup> At the foot of the garden of Lotus House a burn runs down the hill and enters the loch—the Polnechauc of the charter.<sup>14</sup> Following it up the summit of Lotus Hill is reached the original name of

<sup>10</sup> The first part is *cluain*, a meadow, which appears as cloen, 1326 (*E.M.S.*); now Cloan in Perthshire, and as clone, clon, etc., *passim*. Joyce says that in Ireland "its exact meaning is a fertile piece of land surrounded by a bog or marsh, or by a bog on one side and a marsh on the other." The second part is probably *conchrò*, lit. "dog pen," used in the sense of wolf trap; it might, of course, mean something like "kennel," "hound enclosure." It occurs in Ross and Argyll as *conchra*. Probably "meadow of the dog enclosure." It might seem to have nothing therefore to do with the very fine circular fort on the hill just above Barbey. On the other hand, the place name may be of much more recent origin than the fort. The British fort at Ousley, Cumberland, is called Crewgarth for *Cro-garth*, because its original use as a fort was forgotten, and it became called in a later age, the Gaelic *cro*, a pen, to which later was again added the M.E. *garth* [W.G.C.].

<sup>11</sup> *Reg. H.C.*, No. 122.

<sup>12</sup> *Fald* is common in place names; O.N. *fold*—field or estate. *Greneth* (or perhaps *grenech*) might be for green-how or green-head. I think O.N. much more likely in this district than M.E., but by end of 12th century the full forms would be abraded; in a hundred years more M.E. had come in. [W.G.C.]

<sup>13</sup> In the 12th century these burns may not have had the same course as to-day, and the Lawston Burn may have entered the Kirkgunzean Lane a bit lower down. The monks appear to have thought that the Kirkgunzean Lane had its source in Locharthur.

<sup>14</sup> Perhaps for *Poll an Eachain*—burn of the little horse.

which must have been Munimuch.<sup>15</sup> The "top of the hill Glasteri"<sup>16</sup> we have already identified with Long Fell. Up to this point we have faithfully followed the present parish boundary. But after this point we are faced with such difficulties<sup>17</sup> that it is necessary to go back to the starting

<sup>15</sup> Muni-much, later Munenemuch. A doubtful reading—probably a corrupt form. Mr Collingwood suggests it may mean "pigs brake or moss." The boundary here is not very clearly stated. Indeed, at a later date (1200-34) there was a dispute between Alan Lord of Galloway and the monks concerning it. This was settled by agreement (*Reg. H.C.*, No. 130), and the boundary re-stated as follows:—"From the place where Grenefaude falls into the water which comes out of Lochartur to a stream which falls into Lochartur on the southern side, which burn has been, because of this dispute, recently called by us Pollenchos newa; up by the stream so far as it is in view to the place where it forks, then straight to Munenemuch." Even in recent times, as a map in the possession of Mr Justice Bateson, proprietor of Lotus, indicates, there have been considerable changes in the course of the burn which is the subject of this dispute. At one time it ran due north through the middle of the Lotus walled garden, as surface indications show. This old course is still the parish boundary, half of the present garden being in Kirkgunzean and half in Newabbey. Probably in the 13th century the burn had changed its course, necessitating a new delimitation. "The place where it forks" is readily identifiable to-day, at the northern extremity of Lotus Plantation.

<sup>16</sup> The word in the charter reads glasteri, probably for *glas-doire*—green copse. It might also be *glas-tèr*—the green (or fallow) land, a description inapplicable to that hilltop to-day.

<sup>17</sup> The difficulty is to differentiate between Poldere-duf and Poldereduf. At first sight it seems an error of the monkish scribe, but it is clear that if *Reg. H.C.*, Nos. 121 and 131, be compared there is no error. Poldere-duf is a place name; Poldereduf is a burn. Yet it is not easy to accept this differentiation. *Pol* is certainly a stream in the Gaelic-Norse language, though its derivation, according to the Oxford Dictionary, is puzzling; in O.E., *pol*; O.N., *pollr*; Gaelic, *poll*; Welsh, *pwll*—all apparently for "pond;" but in Cumberland, Polnewton, Powburgh (for Polburgh), Powmaugher are used in the same sense as these Galloway Pols—as a rather sluggish stream. It is possible that the passage in the MS., "from Glasteri straight to Poldere-duf and so across to the source of Poldereduf," may be considered as a repetition or resuming of directions by the scribe, but we are then faced with the fact that the line (if it follows the present parish boundary) from Long Fell to the source of Poldereduf is not straight, but embodies a sharp angle at the summit of Cuil Hill,

point and, working backwards, try to join up with Long Fell from the opposite direction. We know that the Culloch Burn was called Polatkertyn, and that it flows into the Kirkgunzean Lane. This last must be the Dufpole<sup>18</sup> of the charter. Some two miles further south the Lane is entered opposite Edingham Moss by a burn called the Little Lane, and as this last is still a parish boundary we must conclude that it was the Polchillebride.<sup>19</sup> By Cloak Moss the Arnmanoch<sup>20</sup> Burn flows into Little Lane, and must be the Polnehervede,<sup>21</sup> which we know was a burn. Between Land Hill and Clawbelly Hill lies a moss stretching from the Arnmanoch Burn to the upper waters of the Tannoch Burn.<sup>22</sup> This last—the Tannoch—is apparently “the water which runs between Blareguke<sup>23</sup> and Haclthecoste,”<sup>24</sup> whence the boundary ran “up by the middle of the alderwood to the great moss and across the moss to Polnehervede.” “The great water which runs between Culwen and Boelewinin” is less obviously the Southwick burn, if Boelewinin<sup>25</sup> is to be identified with Falgunzean.<sup>26</sup> The Poldereduf burn<sup>27</sup> that falls into the Southwick water must

18 *Dufpole*—black burn, a good description.

19 *Polchillebride*, St. Bride’s Kirk burn.

20 *Arnmanoch*—*Ard an manach*—height of the monks. Close by, says Sir Herbert Maxwell (*Topography of Galloway*, p. 55), is a ruined church—no doubt St. Bride’s Church of previous footnote.

21 Probably for *Poll-an-chiar-bhaid*, burn of the dun spot (or clump).

22 For *Tamhnach*, Anglicised Tannoch—a more or less high meadow often amongst heather. It is found all over Scotland.

23 *Blar na geuag*—moor of the cuckoos, or “gowke.”

24 This is the apparent reading of the MS. It is clearly corrupt and uncertain. But compare *Lanercost*, which no one has explained convincingly. O.N., *Köstr*, a heap, might supply the second part. *Lanerton*, near Lanercost, might be the tun of someone whose name has been corrupted to Lanner.

25 *Buaille winin*—St. Winin’s fold or cattle enclosure.

26 *Fald* is common in place names, being O.N. for a fold or field; “the fold of St. Winin,” *c.f.* Grenethfalde. If Falgunzean is a correct identification for Boelewinin, we have the same place name persisting in two languages, the Norse settler taking the Celtic place name and adapting it to his own tongue [W.G.C.].

27 *Poll doire dhuibh*—burn of the dark copse.

then be identified with a now un-named burn that comes off Plascow Rig, midway between Round Fell and Falgunzean. Up to this point we are once again following the parish boundary. From the source of the Poldereduf the parish boundary goes almost straight to the summit of Cuil Hill, which must be the Poldere-duf of the charter.

This completes the circle and establishes the significant fact that the boundaries of the 12th century grange of Kirkwinin are the boundaries of the parish to this day.

To this substantial grange the piety of neighbours was to add two adjoining strips—one a part of Urr parish granted by Walter de Berkeley, Chamberlain of Scotland and Lord of the Lordship of Urr, to whom we can now attribute the erection of the Mote of Urr<sup>28</sup>—and another small strip granted very late in the twelfth century by Gilbert, son of Gospatrick de Culwen.<sup>29</sup>

<sup>28</sup> Between 1174 and 1179 Berkeley granted the monks the strip “by the great road from the bridge at Pollatkertin going to Letegilultan, and as this road reaches to the crossed oak near Cloenchoneero and thence as a valley runs in the wood to a big syke and so down that syke to Poladkertin and down by Poladkertin to the said bridge.” Letegilultan may be equated with Crosgilultan, though they may be by no means identical. As *gūl* is O.N., possibly this was something like *laegt-gūl-ultan*, “sunken gill of Ultan” or *leacht-gūl-ultan*, “the gill of the monument of Ultan” [W.G.C.]. Pollatkertin here clearly signifies the Culmain Cocklicks Burn, which flows into the Culloch Burn, marking the northern boundary of the strip, the parish boundary is the southern limit, whilst the hollow running north-west from Barbey is the north-eastern boundary (*Reg. H.C.*, Nos. 122, 123, 124-126). The land lies in the parish of Urr, which Berkeley must have owned. The chamberlain left an only daughter, married to Ingelram de Baliol (*ibid.*, 124), who was succeeded in the Lordship of Urr by his son Eustace (*ibid.*, 125).

<sup>29</sup> *H.C. Reg.*, No. 131, confirmed in No. 132. It is by no means certain that No. 131 is a grant of additional land; Gilbert merely quitclaims all rights he has to the land specified. It looks more like a disputed boundary settled by withdrawal of the claims of Gilbert. The Culwen family, however, granted other unspecified land to Holm (*Reg. H.C.*, No. 127), the southern bounds of which would seem to be those specified in No. 254.

During the century succeeding Roland's charter the history of the grange throws an important sidelight on parochial origins in Scotland. We know that parishes were formed by the piety of local Lords, who founded chapels for private devotions, which later they turned into churches for public worship, retaining to themselves only the right of presentation to the benefice. These churches they endowed for all time, and as was natural the district over which the priest possessed "cure of souls" was limited to the bounds of the founder's Lordship. That the parish was coterminous with the early Lordship or manor in England we know from various sources, and in Scotland, in the absence of evidence, a similar development has been assumed. Hence the importance of establishing the boundaries of the grange, for it proves that parishes came into being by exactly the same process in Scotland as in England. But the grange did not at once become a parish. For two centuries it was to lead a hybrid existence.

When Uchtred first brought the monks to Kirkgunzean the ancient Celtic church was at its last gasp, but we have no means of knowing whether public worship was still maintained at Killiemingan<sup>30</sup>—a place name which still preserves the memory of the 7th century saint, St. Finan, with its prefix "Kil" in its original Celtic form. No vestige of that church remains, and when Uchtred and his father Fergus introduced the Roman usages the Celtic prefix Kil was replaced by the Anglian Kirk, and the grange was called Kirkwinin, Kirkgunin, and now Kirkgunzean. The charters of Uchtred and of Roland make no mention of a church, but when Jocelin, Bishop of Glasgow (1174-99) confirmed Roland's grant he refers to "the place and chapel in Galweia called Kyrkewinnin."<sup>31</sup> So the monks of Holm

<sup>30</sup> This is the Gaelic equivalent of Kirkgunzean. Cill m'Fhinnen would be pronounced with a "glide" or parasitic vowel sound after Cill, i.e., Cille m'Fhinnen, just as in Gaelic Cill Mhoire (Mary's Kirk) is pronounced Cille Mhoire. In personal names also, both Welsh and Gaelic, forms of Finnen are found; the full equivalent in Gaelic of MacGilliewinnin or Macgillegunin is Mac Gille Fhinnein, a name Anglicised into Maclennan.

<sup>31</sup> *H.C. Reg.*, No. 136,

Cultram carried on the Christian continuity in a chapel of their own according to the new Romish usage. There is still no mention of any resemblance to a parish. But one of Jocelin's successors<sup>32</sup> had no liking for such an irregularity as a non-parochial district within his organised diocese, so he appealed to Pope Honorius III., alleging that the monks of Holm Cultram had usurped parishes and parochial churches in his diocese and made them into granges and chapels. The Pope's reply,<sup>33</sup> dated 27th May, 1222, asking Walter, Bishop of Candida Casa, to set the matter right, is preserved together with the findings of the arbiter. Both parties appeared, the Bishop of Glasgow affirming that the church had been parochial under Glasgow; but he must have been unable to prove it, for he finally agreed that for the sake of religion he would permit the monks to hold the grange and the chapel of St. Wininus according to the consent of Bishop Jocelin. This finding of the Bishop of Candida Casa was followed by Walter, Bishop of Glasgow's, confirmation to the monks, together with the threat of episcopal cursing on anyone who molested them,<sup>34</sup> whilst the dean and chapter of Glasgow were also called on to confirm the monks, so as to make their rights unassailable.<sup>35</sup>

But Glasgow was never to rest content with this unsatisfactory position, even though Pope Innocent III. confirmed the chapel, etc., to the Abbey, which had held it (according to the Bull) in peace for 40 years.<sup>36</sup>

In 1296 the dispute again cropped up, the Abbey sending to Glasgow Dom Adam de Warwyk, one of the monks, to request, in name of the monastery, a re-affirmation of Bishop Jocelin's confirmation, of the exemptions of the chapel of Kirwinin (sic) from all episcopal and other rights. Kirkgunzean lay in the archdeaconry of Teviotdale, and Archdeacon William Wyschard at once entered a vigorous

<sup>32</sup> It must have been Bishop Walter, 1207-32.

<sup>33</sup> *H.C. Reg.*, No. 139.

<sup>34</sup> *Reg. H.C.*, No. 137.

<sup>35</sup> *Ibid.*, No. 138, dated 1224.

<sup>36</sup> *Ibid.*, No. 141a, dated by a supplementary deed of Bishop Robert, 1296.

protest that the confirmation should in no way be detrimental to the archidiaconal rights of himself or his successors.<sup>37</sup> It was probably as a result of this action that the Bishop of Glasgow, the celebrated Robert Wischard (1271-1316), directed letters to the abbot and Convent of Holm reviewing all the material facts relating to Kirkgunzean and the confirmation of Pope Innocent III. and Bishops Walter and Jocelin, and reaffirming the rights of Holm in perpetuity, both temporal and spiritual, the tithes, oblations, and fruits both for the reception of guests and the help of the poor.<sup>38</sup> In a further letter of confirmation Bishop Robert ordains the chapel to be reconsecrated if necessary.<sup>39</sup>

During all this time the monks had continued to pay their feu duty of £10 to the Lords of Galloway. When Alan died Galloway was divided between his daughters, the eastern section going to Dervorgilla, wife of John Baliol, to whom the feu duty must have been paid. Their son, John Baliol, Lord of Buittle Castle, and for a short time King of Scotland, would naturally be the recipient of the duty, and when he resigned the Crown Galloway was administered by King Edward. The English were ejected in 1308 by Edward Brus, who thereupon became Lord of Galloway, and at once quitclaimed to the abbey his right to the duty of £10, which

<sup>37</sup> *Reg. Ep. Glas.*, I., 213-4.

<sup>38</sup> *Reg. H.C.*, No. 141a.

<sup>39</sup> *Ibid.*, No. 141c. It is possible that the chapel had not been consecrated, though if it had a cemetery and altars (No. 141c), it must surely have been consecrated already. At the same time it must be remembered that in the middle of the 13th century there must have been a strong movement in the Church towards dedication, or rather re-dedication of churches; between 1240 and 1249 David de Bernham, Bishop of St. Andrews, dedicated no less than 140 churches, the names of which are all recorded in his *Pontificale* (ed. by Canon Wordsworth, 1885), and it has been suggested that these re-dedications—for it cannot have been anything else—were a deliberate act of Church policy to counteract the growing influence of the Mendicant Orders, which was supplanting the credit of the parish priests (Rev. W. Loekhart's *Church of Scotland in 13th Century*, chapter viii.). Certainly the Cardinal Otho promulgated an order dealing with the consecration of churches in England in 1237, and two years later he is known to have held a Legatine Council at Edinburgh, though we do not know what constitutions he may have issued there.

the monks in time past had paid to the Lords of Botil.<sup>40</sup> But the English were soon back again in Galloway, only to be finally ejected in 1368 by Archibald the Grim. Amongst his followers was Sir John Herries. King David rewarded Archibald with the Lordship of Galloway, whilst Herries was granted all the lands of Kirkgunyane, which belonged to the monastery of Holm "according as agreement will be made between our Kingdom and England," Herries to make composition with the monks and compensate them under law for what he finds on the lands.<sup>41</sup> No trace of such agreement survives, and it is very doubtful if the monks, deprived of their lands, ever saw any compensation. From that date the Herries family held direct from the Crown, whilst the Douglasses held the Lordship of Galloway, minus the parish of Kirkgunzean.

It would appear that shortly after the date of the grant to Herries the highly irregular position of Kirkgunzean, as an ecclesiastical entity, came to an end, and that it became a definite parochial unit of the church. For though the Abbey no longer had its grange it still had an interest in the chapel. But warfare had rendered this interest very nebulous. The condition of Christendom, too, was chaotic, for instead of one infallible Pope, there were two, equally infallible and thundering ex-communications at each other—from a safe distance. England adhered to the Pope, Scotland to the Antipope; so the position of an English Abbey owning an advowson in Scotland was a peculiarly delicate one. But the Abbot took the bull by the horns, and in 1391, through the Scottish Ambassador, presented a petition narrating that the church (not chapel) of Kirkgunzean, which in time of peace was served by one of the monks, was now neglected by reason of schism and war and committed to laymen, being served now by one priest, now by another. As Englishmen could not dwell in Scotland he prayed the Pope to commit the church to Thomas de Glenluce whilst the schism lasted.<sup>42</sup> This was practically the end of the Abbey's

<sup>40</sup> *H.C. Rep.*, No. 141d.

<sup>41</sup> *R.M.S.*, 1306/1424, 282.

<sup>42</sup> *Papal Petitions*, I., 576. Thomas was a Scottish monk of Glenluce Abbey.



connection with the parish. Once a Scottish presentation had been made by an Antipope it was followed by others, and soon the Herries family annexed or secured the right of presentation. In 1395 William de MacMorin, Papal Nuncio to the King of Scotland, held "the church or chapel of Kyrkminan" in *commendam*.<sup>43</sup> By 1418 William Croyser, canon of Dunkeld, held the "parish church of Kyrkgunen" in *commendam* for life, or as long as the abbey remained outside the Antipope's jurisdiction.<sup>44</sup> The living was worth 20 marks sterling, and its union with Holm was of no profit to that abbey owing to the wars. Croyser was still in possession in 1424, when he was made to resign in favour of Patrick Leche, M.A., of Glasgow diocese, on the ground that his *commendam* was only till peace was made, whereas a seven years' truce had been signed; that seeing the *commendam* had extended for 40 years, union with Holm, if it existed, could not take effect; that the church has been so long void that no one knew how it became voided; and that Croyser was a pluralist, opulently endowed with many benefices, which were incompatible with the living of Kirkgunzean.<sup>45</sup> Research would no doubt provide us with

<sup>43</sup> *Papal Petitions*, I., 579, 585. He was Archdeacon of Teviotdale, a B.C.L., and of noble origin. He was dead by 1407.

<sup>44</sup> *Papal Letters*, VII., 67.

<sup>45</sup> *Papal Letters*, VII., 344. Croyser must have been a churchman of importance. He was a student of the University of Paris, and parson of Innerleithan and Great Cavers (*ibid.*, 73). When Edward de Lawdre resigned the Archdeaconry of Teviotdale, Croyser petitioned for that appointment, and must have got it (*ibid.*, 139). He was a Papal acolyte, and acted in 1424 as ambassador to the Pope for Archibald Earl of Douglas (*ibid.*, 358). His resignation of Kirkgunzean was brought about at the instigation of his enemies in Rome, whither he had been sent "by certain princes in Scotland," and though he cleared himself before the Cardinal Priest of St. Mark of grave charges, yet his resignation made by his proctor had been accepted by the Pope, and it was some time before he got restitution to the archdeaconry (*ibid.*, ix., 465). He was alive as late as 1441, when he backed the wrong Pope at the Council of Basle, and was deprived of the archdeaconry (*ibid.*, ix., 174). His successor, Patrick de Hume, had no bed of roses, having to seek permission to visit his archdeaconry by deputy for seven years, as he himself was unable to perform his duties there "without the aid of an armed multitude" (*ibid.*, 565).

a fairly complete list of the rest of the incumbents prior to the Reformation. Two of them at least were well-known men in their days. In 1447 John Oliver, rector of Kirkgunzean, resigned that living on being presented to the vicarage of Kirkbean.<sup>46</sup> His name will always be associated with the building of the so-called "Dervorguilla's Bridge" of Dumfries, which was commenced soon after 1425. Some 30 years later extensive repairs were needed, and Oliver was appointed Master of the Works, which he held till 1465. It is possible that the arch next the Maxwelltown bank may still largely represent the work of this rector of Kirkgunzean.<sup>47</sup>

The other churchman was William Herries, who as rector of Kirkgunzean received in 1456 a dispensation to hold the prebend of Kirkpatrick in the church of Lincluden and the Hospital for the poor of Trailtrow.<sup>48</sup> He was a son of Sir Herbert Herries of Terregles, and in 1456 Rector of Glasgow University.<sup>49</sup> At a later date he became rector of Kells, which he resigned on becoming rector of Wigtown. He was dead by 1463,<sup>50</sup> having been succeeded in Kirkgunzean prior to 1461 by Gilbert de Rerik, vicar of Dumfries and rector of Dornock.<sup>51</sup>

Such then, in outline, is the early history of this parish. We see it first as a part of the lands of the native Lords of Galloway, served perhaps by three little Celtic religious communities, at Killiemingan, Killywhan, and Killbride (beside Arnmanoch). In Uchtred's time these three communities may no longer have existed. Both Uchtred and his father Fergus granted many lands and churches to Monasteries, and these churches are always specified. But

<sup>46</sup> *Papal Letters*, X., 280.

<sup>47</sup> Edgar's *History of Dumfries*, pp. 150-158.

<sup>48</sup> *Papal Letters*, XI., 261. He is described as kinsman of James Earl of Douglas and James King of Scots, and of a race of great nobles by both parents. His grandfather married a daughter of Sir James Lindsay of Crawford, who was a son of Egidia, half-sister of King Robert II., whilst his father is said to have married a daughter of the Earl of Douglas (*Scots Peerage*, IV., 402).

<sup>49</sup> *Scots Peerage*, IV., 402.

<sup>50</sup> *Papal Letters*, XI., 498.

<sup>51</sup> *Ibid.*, 625.

in Uchtred and Roland's grants to Holm the land alone is mentioned. There is no reference to a church. So we must assume it was defunct. It is difficult to believe that there can have been no arable land in the grange of the monks, though the Abbey Register gives us no hint of its existence. Rough grazing there was for oxen and horses,<sup>52</sup> but the greater part of the grange must have been covered with wood, scrub, and bog. It certainly provided timber for the house of Holm, but the greater part must have been small scrub, suitable ground for pigs to wander and thrive in.<sup>53</sup> Indeed, it may be no exaggeration to say that the present parish was in those early days one huge pig-run. The sheep of the Abbey seem to have been kept in England.<sup>54</sup> Perhaps wool was too valuable a commodity to be left to the care of the men of Galloway. Salt pans and fishing were the other industries connected with the grange. Close to the site of the ancient Celtic Killemingan the monks must have erected a chapel. We know that by 1300 it contained altars, and a cemetery was attached.<sup>55</sup> No landmark is more permanent than a cemetery, so we have every right to believe that the present parish church is on the site of their chapel. The chapel must have had a peculiar status, being possessed of most of the attributes without the technical status of a parish church. In time the monks lost their Grange through war, but clung to their exiguous rights to the chapel till religious schism deprived them of that too. Then by some process of which we have no record the chapel attained parochial status, the right of presentation being vested in the Herries family. The rectors they presented to the living may seem to us to have been self-seeking pluralists, but we must remember that they must be judged by the standards of the 15th century and not of to-day, and that if we knew more of their lives we might well consider that "according to their lights" they led a life of Christian endeavour no less serious and productive than that of their successors at the present day.

<sup>52</sup> *H.C. Reg.*, No. 121; *c.f.* 128, 149, 119.

<sup>53</sup> *Ibid.*, No. 121; *c.f.*, 133.

<sup>54</sup> *Ibid.*, 140, William the Lion's licence to the Abbey of Holm Cultram to carry wool on sale into his land.

<sup>55</sup> *H.C. Reg.*, No. 141d.

**Auchenskeoch Castle.**

By JAMES REID.

The interest in this ruined old castle is purely architectural. It has no romantic associations, no heroic traditions. No historic personage ever came here, and its owners were not people of national importance. In the big events that determine the fate of peoples or provinces it did not and could not play a part. The records only tell us regarding its owners, some squalid details of bloody strife with some neighbours with whom they were at feud. Were it not for the fact that this old stronghold represents a type of castellated architecture that is so rare as to be almost unique in this part of Scotland, it would scarcely have been worth while coming out of our way to see it.

The ruins, however, are of very considerable interest from the architectural point of view. It is practically the only example in this part of Scotland of what is called the Z type of castle. Castellated structures are classified in four types, according as their ground plan bears a rough resemblance to the letters L. E. T. or Z. In this district, as in other parts of the country, the castles of the L plan are numerous and characteristic of the 16th century, which was a time of great activity in castle building. One of the finest and best preserved examples of the L type of castle is that of Drumcoltran, in the parish of Kirkgunzeon, which we saw in passing, and others of this type are the castles of Barholm and Carsluith, which the members of this Society examined a year ago. In each of these a small square wing projecting at right angles from the main building gives the characteristic outline. The Z type of castle has a square or oblong keep with a circular tower at two opposite corners. In his recently published work on the castles of Scotland, Mr W. M. Mackenzie, secretary to the Historical Monuments Commission, mentions that there are 51 definite examples of this type, and all except seven occur north of the Forth. The most perfect specimen of the Z type of castle is that of Claypotts, near Broughty Ferry.

Unfortunately Auchenskeoch Castle has suffered from

neglect and from the depredations of masons, who found its walls a convenient quarry when building more modern houses. Not half of the masonry of the original castle remains, but it is possible to determine its type and character from what is left. We have the circular tower, ten feet in diameter, in the north-west angle, from which two walls extend, one for 37 feet and the other for six feet. The walls have a uniform thickness of two feet six inches and an average height of about 20 feet. The tower has been entered on the ground floor by a doorway in the circular portion enclosed by the two side walls, and has been lighted by three narrow windows with widely splayed jambs at the same level. It seems likely that the corresponding tower at the opposite corner and two walls and a considerable portion of the shorter wall still standing were demolished to make room for the farm steading.

The probable date of this castle is the second half of the sixteenth century. The angle towers were designed for observation and defence. Each tower commanded a clear view of two walls of the castle, so that two men could keep watch and ward in time when danger was suspected.

Though we are not told who built the fortress, it is quite evident that it was erected as a residence of the Lindsay family. John Lindsay, a younger son of the first laird of Fairgirth, was the ancestor of the Auchenskeoch family, and was Master Falconer to the King in 1420. His fee for that court appointment was a life rent of Auchenskeoch and adjoining lands. His son succeeded him in that office, and received in 1563 a grant of these lands from the Crown for the good services of himself, his father and his mother, who after Flodden had been one of three gentlewomen who had the care of the infant King—a Royal nurse. The second Master Falconer must have died soon after the grant, and his son and successor, John Lindsay of Auchenskeoch, must be credited with the building of the castle. He had a long and eventful life, dying about 1628. There was a prolonged and deadly feud between him and his cousins, the Lindsays of Fairgirth—to which there are con-

stant references in the records, and which extended from 1612 to 1621. In the first encounter Auchenskeoch was left for dead on the field, and one of his grandsons so badly wounded that for years he went on crutches. But Auchenskeoch, a tough old man, survived, and on his representation the Privy Council ordered the Captain of the Guard to apprehend Fairgirth, who, however, successfully eluded arrest for six years. In 1621 the feud broke out again, and Edward Johnston of Leyfield (Annan), a young boy at school and "affectionat to the house of Auchenskeoch," was set on in his lodgings in the Brigend of Dumfries by the Fairgirth family, struck to the ground, where he lay "bullerand in his bloode." Johnstone was carried to the house of Patrick Young, chirurgeon in Dumfries, and patched up. The aged third laird was succeeded by his son James in 1628, who three years later mortgaged Auchenskeoch to the chirurgeon, Patrick Young, who came to the rescue of young Johnstone. The lands were never redeemed, and in 1654 were finally conveyed to the Young family, who held them till late in the 18th century. A full account of the Youngs of Auchenskeoch, kinsmen of the Youngs of Gulliehill and Lincluden, will be found in that portly volume the history of the Douglas Family of Morton, compiled by Mr P. Adams. Like the Lindsays, the early generations of the Youngs of Auchenskeoch must have lived in the castle.

### **The History of Southwick Prior to the Reformation.**

By R. C. REID.

The small parish of Southwick does not contain many objects of antiquity and interest, though vestiges of every age can be found in it. Even of its early history there is little to tell, save its association through Colvend with an historic and distinguished family. The hideously modern form of the place name Southwick completely hides its real etymology. A former minister of the parish, with pardonable simplicity, affirmed that it signified the "southern creek." But it is really a corruption of the ancient place

name from which an Anglo-Norman family took its surname. The earliest form occurs in the Holm Cultram register, where it appears as Suithayk (12th century), and later (13th century) as Suthayk. This last form gave its name to the family who owned it. Mr Collingwood is of opinion that it may be Old Norse, svict-eik, signifying the "blasted oak," just as Crookdale (13th century, Cruickdayke), in Cumberland, is the "crooked oak." The family who owned Southwick when documented history begins was the family of Culwen, now represented by the Curwens of Workington.<sup>1</sup> Their progenitor was one Elftred, who flourished in North Lancashire some time before 1100. He had a son Ketel and a grandson named Orm. That was in the days when men led the simple life, before surnames were invented, and when everyone was contented with a single Christian name. All three names are purely Anglian—Orm being a very common one. In Lancashire there is a place named Ormskirk, celebrated for potatoes; it is merely the kirk that Orm built, but the builder was not our Orm. Our man is commemorated in Ormside in the Lake District. Ketel, too, is a good Anglian name—we have a Kettleholm in Dumfriesshire. But they were thoroughly Normanised Angles, and married into purely Norman families, and they can be properly described as Anglo-Norman. Ketel was Lord of Workington about 1100. His son, Orm, must have been a man of importance, for he married Gunilda, daughter of Gospatrick, Earl of Dunbar, and therefore a grand-niece of the King of Scotland. Orm's son, Gospatric, was in command of the defence of Appleby when it was besieged and taken by the Scots in 1174, and it was either this Gospatric or his son, Thomas, who at some unknown date received a grant of the Lordship of Culwen from one of the Lords of Galloway—either Fergus or Uchtred—as Gospatric flourished between 1145-79. His son, Thomas, is definitely styled Thomas de Colwen, although he also owned Workington. The Lord-

<sup>1</sup> Cumberland and Westmorland A. and A. Soc., XIV., 343 *et sequa*; also the fine history of the Curwen family by Mr J. F. Curwen, F.S.A.

ship of Colwen would seem to have included what is now Southwick parish, which became the patrimony of a younger son of Gospatric, namely, Gilbert de Suthayk, who married Eva, the third of the six heiresses of the de Levington family. His son, Patrick de Suthayk, was dead by 1286, when an inquisition was held as to his English lands.<sup>2</sup> His son Gilbert did homage for these lands in 1292.<sup>3</sup> This Gilbert de Suthayk in the Wars of Independence was placed in just the same predicament as his other neighbours who owned lands on both sides of the Border. He was of age in 1292, having been born in Tinwald, and he held Suthayk of the Earl of Buchan, who had married one of the grand-daughters of Alan Lord of Galloway.<sup>4</sup> Such was the finding of an inquisition in 1292, so he was given sasine and rendered homage on 3rd May, 1293.<sup>5</sup> Both he and Thomas de Suthayk, perhaps a brother, swore fealty to Edward, and figure in Ragman Roll, to which the seal of Thomas is still attached in good preservation. Gilbert de Suthayk, like many others, joined the Baliol faction, and in December, 1298, was forfeited, the Sheriff being ordered to take custody of his lands.<sup>6</sup> By June, 1300, like Baliol, he submitted and had his English lands restored.<sup>7</sup> Thenceforward he adhered to England, and his lands in Southwick, after Bannockburn, passed to others. But for at least a century the family can be traced in possession of their England lands in Skelton (Cumberland). In 1380 a Gilbert and a Patrick de Suthayk were jurors at Penrith; some of them were knighted, and one of them, Robert de Suthayk, was Abbot of Holm Cultram.<sup>8</sup> A few of that name,

<sup>2</sup> *Bain*, II., 304. The inquisition shows that the age of Gilbert, the heir, was unknown, but that he had been born in Scotland and was still there.

<sup>3</sup> *Bain*, II., 810.

<sup>4</sup> *Bain*, II., 585.

<sup>5</sup> *Bain*, II., 592.

<sup>6</sup> *Bain*, II., 1042.

<sup>7</sup> *Bain*, II., 1140.

<sup>8</sup> Abbot, 1351-65, having previously been Rector of Bewcastle.



perhaps a younger branch, remained in Scotland, a Gilbert de Suthayk being Chancellor of Glasgow Cathedral in 1337.<sup>9</sup> It will be asked—Where did the family of Suthayk live? We have no positive knowledge, but assuming that they followed the practice of their Anglo-Norman blood, both the de Suthayks and the de Colwens would have resided in motes. If we omit the Moat of Mark, which is not a mote, there is a mote in Colvend at Boreland of Colvend which we may be pretty sure was the principal messuage of the barony of Colwen, whilst on the north side of the road, opposite the home farm of Southwick, is a partially artificial mound bearing the name of "The Brough," which shows no sign of having borne any such structure, but appears to have been a motehill.<sup>10</sup> Here, then, may have been the home of the de Suthayk family.

Once firmly on the throne, King Robert the Brus granted, on 1st April, 1329, "all the land of Suthaych to John, son of Gilbert, son of Dovenald (Donald) MacKane, with the obligation imposed that when called for the grantee should provide one armed footsoldier with provisions for forty days."<sup>11</sup> In the following reign Laurence Gillebrand obtained a grant from the Crown of the lands of Suthayk. He was a knight, with landed interests in Moray, Banff, and Perthshire.<sup>12</sup> Perhaps he was a first-rate fighting man, for in this reign the policy was devised of giving to the lights of chivalry grants on the Border where there was plenty of opportunity to show their prowess. The Knight of Liddesdale and Sir Robert Stewart of Innermeath were exemplars of this policy; perhaps Gillebrand was another. Certainly the Border had need of them. Sir Laurence was dead by 1368, leaving an only daughter, Christian, wife of Duncan

<sup>9</sup> *Theiner*, 272, and *Cal. Papal Letters*, II., 540. Dom. Walter de Suthayk was rector of Kirkpatrick-eroe in 1320 (*Reg. Ep. Glas.*, I., 229).

<sup>10</sup> *Hist. Monuments Com., Kirkcudbright*, pp. 70-1.

<sup>11</sup> *E.M.S.*, 1306/1424, app. I., 100. The MacKanes were a Wigtownshire family, for Sir Dovenald signed the Ragman Roll for that district.

<sup>12</sup> *E.M.S.*, 1306/1424, app. II., 903, 959, 1354.

Fraser,<sup>13</sup> and it must be presumed that Southwick was included in the Lordship of Galloway, which was re-created that year in favour of Archibald the Grim.<sup>14</sup> With the fall of the Douglasses in 1450 the Lordship of Galloway reverted to the Crown, which at first leased and later feued the lands in the parish to a number of families, of whom the Lindsays were the most numerous and important. But quite a large part of the parish was Kirkland. The temporality of the rectory of Southwick consisted of the 5 merkland of Over and Nether Clifton—a substantial endowment for a parish church.<sup>15</sup> But a much larger part of the parish belonged to Lincluden. In 1429 Margaret, Duchess of Turenne, founded a chaplainry at Lincluden, where her tomb can still be seen. Her husband was Archibald Douglas, the Tyneman, Lord of Galloway, so no difficulties could arise about the lands. Accordingly she endowed her chaplainry with the lands of Eastwood, Barschryve, Banks, Carvorland, Dummokhead, the Mains of Southwick, and Barness, retaining to herself the right of presentation of the chaplain.<sup>16</sup> All these lands, of course, passed to lay hands at the Reformation.

It is impossible now to say how much of this ruined church may be pre-Reformation. It was dedicated to the Virgin Mary, and is believed to have been founded in the 13th century. That is what we might expect, seeing that the de Suthayks acquired the property then. Either the first Gilbert de Suthayk or his son Patrick must have been the founder of a church here, retaining the right of presenting the rectors. We know of only three of the rectors. Edward de Lawdre, the rector in 1419, had to resign Suthayk on being made the first Provost of the Collegiate Church of St.

<sup>13</sup> *R.M.S.*, 1306/1424, 277.

<sup>14</sup> As after the fall of the Douglasses the fermes of Suthayk and Culwen and their mills were collected by the Crown, it is obvious that the Douglasses had not feued these lands to any retainers after their acquisition. (*Ex. R.*, VI. and VII.)

<sup>15</sup> *R.M.S.*, 1580/93, 1621.

<sup>16</sup> *R.M.S.*, 1424/1513, 133.

Giles in Edinburgh.<sup>17</sup> In 1465 Dom. Thomas Kirkpatrick was the rector.<sup>17a</sup> The third rector was Richard Robertson, canon of Aberdeen, who in 1476 acted as one of the Auditors of the Exchequer and Clerk of the Royal Household.<sup>18</sup> After the fall of the Douglasses the Crown became patron of the living, and in 1505 transferred the living to the newly created Collegiate Church of Stirling, the rector occupying the prebend of Suthic in that church.<sup>19</sup> One of the principal features of the Collegiate Churches of Scotland was the great attention paid to singing. Many of them maintained "sang scules." At Stirling this was not neglected, for part of the endowment of the prebend of Suthic was allocated to the support of the singing in the choir.<sup>20</sup> As a matter of fact it proved insufficient, for three years later the rectory of Kingarth had to be added to the prebend, because it was unable to sustain both canon and choir.<sup>21</sup> The prebendaries<sup>22</sup> probably never saw Southwick, where a vicar pensionary performed the services of the church.<sup>23</sup> That in brief outline is the history of Southwick prior to the Reformation.

<sup>17</sup> *Cal. Papal Letters*, VII., 136. Prior to becoming Provost, he had also held the rectory of Lyston and the archdeaconry of Lothian. He had also been rector of Gogar, perpetual vicar of Old Roxburgh, and Archdeacon of Teviotdale, all of which he resigned for Lothian and Suthayk. He was an M.A. of Paris University, and of illegitimate birth (*ibid.*, 247 and 257).

<sup>17a</sup> *Reg. Melros*, II., 593.

<sup>18</sup> *Ex. R.*, VIII., *passim*. In 1496 he was rector of Scraling, which he probably held with Suthayk. (*Ex. R.*, X., 604).

<sup>19</sup> *E.S.S.*, I., 1067.

<sup>20</sup> *Ibid.*, 1341.

<sup>21</sup> *Ibid.*, 1789.

<sup>22</sup> Mr Walter Stewart must have been the first prebendar, being succeeded by Dom. Robert Weemys, Mr James Merchamstoun (d. by 1514), and Dom. James Inglis. (*E.S.S.*, I., 1341, 1365, 2572.)

<sup>23</sup> Dom. Walter Oliver was the first vicar pensionary, being presented on 27th April, 1505. He was succeeded by Dom. Andrew M'Clune, who died in 1539, when Dom. George Oliver, chaplain, was presented. (*E.S.S.*, I., 1067, and II., 3213.)

PROCEEDINGS AND TRANSACTIONS  
OF THE  
Dumfries and Galloway  
Natural History & Antiquarian Society.

---

SESSION 1927-1928.

---

**21st October, 1927.**

**Annual Meeting.**

Chairman—H. S. GLADSTONE, M.A., V.P.Z.S., F.R.S.E.,  
F.S.A.Scot., President.

The Secretary and Treasurer submitted their reports, which were approved. The Society had to record a serious loss by the death of Sir Philip J. Hamilton Grierson. He had been a most valuable contributor to the *Transactions* not only for such painstaking transcripts of records as those of the local protocol and Sheriff Court books but for such reliable and interesting pieces of research as his "A Covenanter's Narrative" and "Mrs Carlyle's Claim to Descent from John Knox."

Professor H. M. B. Reid also, whose death had occurred that week, had contributed valuable papers to the Society.

The President moved a vote of thanks to the Secretary and Treasurer for their work and to their Vice-President, Mr R. C. Reid, for the admirable manner in which he had organised and conducted their Field Meetings.

The President moved on behalf of the Council that the vacancies caused by the death of Sir Philip J. Hamilton

Grierson and the resignation of Mr W. A. F. Hepburn be filled as follows :—

To be an Hon. Vice-President—Mr E. A. Hornel.

To be Members of Council—Mr W. R. Gourlay and Mr A. Cameron Smith.

The motion was unanimously adopted.

Mr Gladstone then delivered his Presidential Address.

### Notes on Local Birds, 1921-1927.

By HUGH S. GLADSTONE, M.A., F.Z.S., F.R.S.E.

On 14th October, 1921, I had the pleasure of reading—as my Presidential address—some notes on the Birds of Dumfriesshire which were subsequently published by the Society in book form<sup>1</sup> (I hope not at a loss) as a supplement to my original work on the subject in 1910.<sup>2</sup> There is no intention that the paper, which I shall read to you to-night, is to be issued as a separate volume but the following notes, concerning our local Birds, which have come to my notice since I last addressed you on the subject may not be without interest. I need hardly remind you that Mr G. H. Williams<sup>2a</sup> and Mr Adam Birrell<sup>2b</sup> have recently contributed most acceptable papers to our *Transactions* dealing with the Birds of Galloway; and in a paper by Mr W. L. Morss—entitled “Plant Colonisation of Merse Lands”<sup>3</sup>—there are some interesting figures concerning the numbers of birds seen—at different seasons of the year—near Glencaple, by Mr James Wilson. Mr Arthur Bryce Duncan has sent me some details from his note books, which refer mainly to the vicinity of Newlands (Kirkmahoe), and these I have gladly incorporated. The majority of my

<sup>1</sup> *Notes on the Birds of Dumfriesshire: A Continuation of the Birds of Dumfriesshire*; Dumfries, 1923.

<sup>2</sup> *The Birds of Dumfriesshire*; London, 1910.

<sup>2a</sup> *Transactions of the Dumfries and Galloway Natural History and Antiquarian Society*, Vol. XII. (Third Series), pp. 115-126.

<sup>2b</sup> See this volume, pp. 36-48.

<sup>3</sup> *Loc. cit.*, Vol. XIII. (Third Series), pp. 162-181.

notes have been made within a radius of from six to eight miles from my home, and it must also be pointed out that some of them have already appeared in print but this, of course, is unavoidable in a summary of six years' observations.

Before reading my notes on the different Birds there are a few general remarks to be made. The weather, during the period under review, is noticeable in that in 1925 we experienced an exceptionally dry summer, which was followed by snow and hard frost before Christmas, and the year was remarkable for the number of albinistic birds which were brought to my notice locally.<sup>4</sup> Incidentally I may add that my cousin, the late Sir John Gladstone, was struck by a similar phenomenon in Kincardineshire.<sup>5</sup>

The storm of 28th January, 1927, has been compared with that of 28th December, 1879, when the Tay Bridge was destroyed. It was from the S.S.W., and at Eskdalemuir the wind was registered at 88 miles per hour. Much damage was done to standing timber, and it has been calculated that 750,000 trees were blown down in Scotland.<sup>6</sup> I was out, during the gale, with my daughter Jean, and it was an experience never to be forgotten, but needless to say no birds were to be seen.

The total eclipse of the sun, on 29th June, 1927, was a most disappointing affair—at any rate locally. At 6.28 a.m., the hour at which the maximum effect of the phenomenon should have been most noticeable, nothing untoward could be observed at Capenoch except a fall in temperature—and no effect on Bird-life.

As regards our recent "Summer" the less said the better: I doubt if a harvest has ever been in-gathered later

<sup>4</sup> See under Blackbird, Swallow, Goldfinch, Yellow Bunting, Starling, Bernacle-Goose, and Lapwing.

<sup>5</sup> "An Albino Year in Kincardineshire," in *The Scottish Naturalist*, 1926, p. 4.

<sup>6</sup> *Some Notes on the Great Storm of 28th January, 1927*; 1 vol. (pamphlet), 8vo., 15 pp.; published by The Landowners' Co-operative Forestry Society, Ltd.; 1927.

in Dumfriesshire than in 1927, and some corn fields were still uncut so late as the middle of October.

A Bill, regulating the period for making muirburn, was passed in 1926 under the title of "The Heather Burning (Scotland) Bill." There can be no doubt that this Act was passed in the interests of agriculture, and though the legislation of the burning of heather after 1st October may be beneficial to the heather crop—and therefore incidentally to the main food supply of the Red Grouse—there can be little doubt that muirburn, carried on till 15th April (with an extension to 30th April) and even till 15th May on lands over 1500 feet above sea level, must destroy the earlier laid eggs of that species not to mention the nests and eggs of other Birds.

Notice must be taken here of the Wild Birds Protection Bill—or Bills—which during the period under review came before both the House of Lords and the House of Commons. The Bill, which seemed most likely to find a place on the Statute Book, got as far as Standing Committee A in the House of Commons, where—on 13th July, 1927—it was, however, abandoned. This Bill had been drafted by the Home Office on the lines of the Departmental Committee's recommendations which were reported on 4th July, 1919. The members of Parliament, however, who had to consider the Bill, favoured the idea of a general protection of all Birds—with certain exceptions—rather than a continuance of the law which protects certain species on account of their rarity or desirability (penalising offenders accordingly) and prohibits the taking of Birds and their eggs during the breeding season except by the owners, or occupiers, of the land on which they breed. It is difficult to summarise a very complicated piece of legislation in a few words, and there were other points of disagreement between the promoters and opponents of the Bill: I have, however, an open, if disappointed, mind on the question and shall at all times be only too pleased to consider any proposals—legislative or otherwise—which may be put forward as tending to the welfare of our Wild Birds,

For the sake of convenience I have adhered to the arrangement adopted in my two books, referred to above, and the first Bird on which I have any note is:—

**THE BRITISH SONG THRUSH**—There was a noticeable increase in the numbers of these birds nesting near Capenoch in 1923.

On 2nd June, 1925, I was shown a Wren's nest, built in the base of that of a Thrush, at Shinnelwood (Tynron). After both broods had been hatched this curious combination nest was carefully removed and sent by the owner, Major W. Chill, to the Royal Scottish Museum in Edinburgh where I believe it is now to be seen in the Bird Gallery.

**THE BLACKBIRD**—A white Blackbird was seen near Dumfries Railway Station on 2nd January, 1923. Pied birds were recorded near Dumfries in October, 1923, and May, 1924; also near Newlands on 8th January and 6th November, 1925; and on many occasions at Seaforth, near Annan, by Mr J. H. Bell.

A curious case of multiple nest building, in a cowshed near Dumfries in April, 1925, has been recorded by Mr Walter Duncan.<sup>7</sup> In this case no less than six nests were completely finished and lined, with a platform of moss and other building materials for about two feet beyond the sixth nest. In one of these the Blackbird (which had evidently built all the six nests) brought out a family of four nestlings.

Mr Arthur Bryce Duncan has informed me that, on 30th March, 1927, he found a nest containing four eggs none of which had any markings: all these eggs chipped but only two birds were hatched, both of which appeared to be abnormally weak and did not long survive.

**THE RING-OUZEL**—I regret to say that I have no evidence that this species is regaining its numerical strength, which in 1910 warranted my description of it as "A common

<sup>7</sup> *British Birds Magazine*, Vol. XIX., p. 97.



summer visitant to the upland districts of the county . . . where every crag and ravine at a suitable elevation may be confidently expected to be tenanted by a pair of breeding-birds." I am at a loss to account for this falling off in the numbers of our Ring-ouzels and it would be interesting to know if a similar decrease has been noticed in Galloway or in Lakeland. On 16th August, 1927, I was pleased to see more than one pair near Glenquhargen (Penpont).

**THE BRITISH STONECHAT**—This species would seem to be increasing—at any rate in what I may term "Scaur Water district"—and for the last five years one brood, or possibly more, has been reared annually on Penfillan Moor (Keir).

**THE BRITISH REDBREAST**—The "winter song" of this species is so characteristic that I noted in my diary—with surprise—that I heard it in 1925 on 12th August, and— with still more surprise—in 1927 on 5th August.

The tameness of this bird is well known but I think it is remarkable that on 10th November, 1926, when I was out shooting and waiting at the end of a cover at Clonrae (Tynron), a Robin actually perched on the barrels of my gun: what a curious photograph this would have made had a camera been available.

**THE SEDGE WARBLER**—This bird is one of those which, I regret to say, does not seem to be as common as it used to be locally.

**THE GRASSHOPPER WARBLER**—Always very local in its visits, was reported as seen near Moffat on 15th May, 1921.

**THE DIPPER**.—It would be interesting to know if this species still nests at the pool in Capel Burn (Tundergarth), where it is said to have nested annually from 1785 to 1923.

**THE TITS**—On 27th December, 1922, I came across a large mixed flock of Tits, hunting for insects in the bushes and trees along the banks of Scaur Water, near Grennan

(Penpont): at one time there were representatives of five species (Great, Blue, Coal, Longtailed, and Willow Tits, as well as a pair of Golden-crested Wrens) in a thorn bush about eight feet high and twenty feet in perimeter.

[THE CRESTED TITMOUSE — In Messrs J. C. Stevens' *Auction Catalogue of British Birds' Eggs*, 23rd April, 1861, there is included:—" Lot 224. CRESTED TITMOUSE. *Parus cristatus*. There were ten eggs in the nest, six of which and a nest of Peregrines were sent to Mr Salmon, in exchange for the long coveted nest of Scotch Siskins. Four, Dumfriesshire, May, 1848."

The item appears to have fetched 7s but my copy of the catalogue does not show who was the misguided purchaser. This particular auction is notorious for the number of spurious lots which it contained, and numerous stories are rife both as to the manner in which they were obtained and also as to the unreliable data supplied with many of them.

The entry in this catalogue, however, may have been what the late J. A. Harvie Brown had in his mind when he wrote, in 1906, as regards the alleged occurrence of this species locally.<sup>7a</sup>

THE WREN—The combination nest of a bird of this species with that of a Song Thrush has already been mentioned.

THE BRITISH TREE-CREEPER—The partiality that this species has for roosting in the crevices of the bark of Wellingtonias has been observed at Capenoch, and especially at Cargen—in Kirkcudbrightshire—where I was shown clear evidence of this on 1st June, 1926.

THE PIED WAGTAIL—A pied Wagtail's nest containing five incubated eggs was found in a coal truck [at Stranraer] eighty miles [by rail] from Dumfries, from whence the truck had come. The nest was made of grass, seaweed, cowhair, string and boot laces.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>7a</sup> *A Fauna of Tay*; 1906; pp 92-94; quoted in *The Birds of Dumfriesshire*; 1910; pp. 42-43.

<sup>8</sup> *The Oologist's Exchange and Mart*, 1923, p. 14.

THE GREY WAGTAIL—So often confusingly mis-called the Yellow Wagtail locally, is recorded in winter here more frequently than it used to be. It is, of course, not so conspicuous in plumage at this time of year and it may have hitherto been overlooked.

THE BLACK-HEADED WAGTAIL: *Motacilla flava feldegg*: Michah—A bird of this species was seen by Mr Walter Stewart on 14th June, 1925, a short distance up Spango Water (Kirkconnel) and is the first record for Scotland:<sup>9</sup> I think it will be allowed that the different sub-species of Wagtails are extraordinarily difficult to identify in the field, and there is therefore a possibility that this bird may have been a Grey-headed Wagtail: *Motacilla flava thunbergi*: Billberg—a species which has occurred, on migration, several times in what I may term the ornithological outposts of Scotland—The Orkneys, Shetlands, Fair Isle, and The Isle of May.

THE GOLDEN ORIOLE—A female was caught by hand, in a very exhausted condition, on 4th May, 1923, near Ruthwell, and died almost immediately after capture. It was sent next day to Mr Raine, the taxidermist at Carlisle, who informed me that, though very thin, the bird showed no sign of external injury and that its plumage was in good condition.<sup>10</sup>

THE GREAT GREY SHRIKE—From the description given to me by my chauffeur I am confident that he saw a bird of this species near Newtonairds (Holywood) on 14th December, 1926.

THE WAXWING—On 24th January, 1924, I saw a Waxwing which had been caught near Newtonairds Station

<sup>9</sup> *Scottish Naturalist*, 1925, p. 107; and *The Transactions of the Dumfries and Galloway Natural History and Antiquarian Society*, Vol. XIII. (Third Series), pp. 9-10.

<sup>10</sup> Recorded in *British Birds Magazine*, Vol. XVII., p. 83, and *Scottish Naturalist*, 1924, p. 107, in which latter the references are to one and the same bird—not to two different birds.

(Holywood) five days previously: I understand that it lived in captivity for about fifteen weeks before it died.

**THE SPOTTED FLYCATCHER**—On 22nd August, 1927, I saw a Spotted Flycatcher feeding its young which were still in the nest.

**THE PIED FLYCATCHER**—I think, and hope, that this species is maintaining its numbers locally but it is not always faithful to its nesting-holes. A Pied Flycatcher was reported to me as seen near Moffat on 14th May, 1921, and Mr Arthur Bryce Duncan tells me that this species nests near Duncow (Kirkmahoe). Mr Vincent Balfour-Browne has sent me a most interesting account of Pied Flycatchers nesting near his home—Goldielea (Kirkcudbrightshire)—in 1926: as far as he could see it was the cock which not only selected the nesting site but also built the nest.

**THE SWALLOW**—Was first seen at Capenoch in 1923 on 15th April, at Newlands (Kirkmahoe) 5th April; at Capenoch in 1924 on 21st April, at Newlands (Kirkmahoe) 21st April; at Capenoch in 1925 on 15th April; at Capenoch in 1926 on 13th April, at Newlands (Kirkmahoe) 7th April; at Capenoch in 1927 on 19th April, at Newlands (Kirkmahoe) on 22nd April.

In 1926 a second brood of Swallows, at the Kennels, Capenoch, did not leave their nest till 2nd September. In 1923 I saw several Swallows near Keir, on 22nd October, and Mr Menzies tells me that in 1926 he saw one near Newtonairds (Holywood) on 31st October.

A young Swallow—almost all white—was seen near Lockerbie early in September, 1925,<sup>11</sup> and a similar variety was seen near Kirkland (Glencairn) on 2nd September.

**THE HOUSE MARTIN**—Was first seen at Capenoch, in 1923, on 28th March; an early date for its appearance here.

**THE SAND-MARTIN**—Mr Arthur Bryce Duncan tells me that the colony of these birds—in a disused quarry near Kirkton (Dumfries)—has been abandoned since about 1925.

<sup>11</sup> *The Field*, 8th October, 1925, p. 609.

THE GREENFINCH—Mr Duncan sends me the following extract from his diary :—“ A curious incident occurred during the nesting operations of these birds in 1926. A young rabbit was dead within about ten yards of their nesting site. The birds could be seen flying down and plucking a beakful of hair from the carcase and lining their nest with it. Both birds plucked the rabbit.”

THE HAWFINCH — This species, I think, bids fair to become established locally. In 1924 a young female was caught near Newtonairds Station (Holywood) in the summer and lived, in captivity, till September. In May, 1925, two were caught in the allotments near Dumfries and, about 20th May, one was found dead—entangled in a tennis net—near Terraughtie (Kirkcudbrightshire). The same year a pair nested at Dalskairth (Kirkcudbrightshire) and hatched four young which were unfortunately destroyed. In 1927 another nest was found at Dalskairth and met with ill fortune but a second brood came off satisfactorily.

THE BRITISH GOLDFINCH—Is undoubtedly increasing; flocks being seen quite often in the winter and in 1927 I knew of two young broods close to Capenoch. From other parts of the county I also hear that this species has been found nesting.

A white Goldfinch is alleged to have been seen near Closeburn in July, 1925.

THE HOUSE SPARROW—A nest, with young, was found near Lockerbie in the first week of November, 1924.

A white Sparrow nested near Seaforth (Annan) in 1920 and 1921, and a bird with white tail and wing feathers was seen near Duncow (Kirkmahoe) on 2nd January, 1924.

THE CHAFFINCH—When at Sanquhar, on 27th April, 1923, I was shown a peculiarly coloured Chaffinch which had been caught and caged there in June, 1922. The head was white with faint tinges of yellow; neck, light-grey; throat and breast, white tinted with rose; back and wings,

greyish-brown; rump, canary-yellow; under parts, white with tinges of yellow; tail, white; bill, white; legs and feet, abnormally pale; iris, brown; and I was told that the bird, after its moult, was lighter than before. A "russet-coloured" Chaffinch was seen near Dunscore in August, 1925.

THE BRAMBLING—In the winter of 1926-7 considerable numbers of these birds were seen locally.

THE LINNET—Always a local species, of late years, seems to be somewhat commoner near Capenoch.

THE MEALY REDPOLL—On 8th December, 1925, I saw what I took to be birds of this species, consorting with a flock of Lesser Redpolls, on the banks of the river Shinnel not far from Capenoch.

THE LESSER REDPOLL—Has been noticed more often of late than in previous years both in winter and summer, and I was told of nests at Seaforth (Annan) in 1919 and 1920. In 1927 I have reason to believe that more than one pair nested near Capenoch.

THE TWITE—Mr E. Richmond Paton records a pair having been seen, about 28th March, 1924, on the Euchan Water (Sanquhar).<sup>12</sup>

THE CROSSBILL—It was prophesied that this year (1927) would be one of those when an inrush of Crossbills might be expected; up to date I have only heard of them locally at Arbigland (Kirkcudbright) on September 15th.

THE YELLOW BUNTING—What appeared to be a white—or partially white—variety of this species was seen near Barburgh Mill (Closeburn) on 21st August and often in that vicinity until 26th November, 1925, when it was noticed near Portrack (Holywood).

THE REED BUNTING—It is not often that I notice this bird locally in winter, so that it may be worthy of note that

<sup>12</sup> E. Richmond Paton: *The Birds of Hareshawmuir*, 1925, p. 18.

in 1925 I saw one near Courthill Smithy (Keir) on 15th November, and another — when there was snow on the ground—at Low Lann (Tynron) on 19th December.

**THE STARLING**—A white Starling was shot in Lochar Moss (Torthorwald) in October, 1924; I saw this bird, which was entirely white with pale back and legs but with dark brown eyes. Two white Starlings were hatched near Conheath (Glencaple) in 1925 and were seen near there again in 1926.

A Starling's nest and eggs were found near Thornhill (Morton) on 11th December, 1924.

One very foggy evening, early in December, 1926, Mr and Mrs Ralston heard a tapping at the drawing-room window at Dabton (Morton) and, about 8 p.m., on opening it, in flew seventeen Starlings and four Sparrows. Mrs Ralston went to her cook to ask if she had heard a similar noise and, on being told that she too had heard a curious tapping, they opened the scullery window, when nine Starlings and two Sparrows flew in.

At Carzield (Kirkmahoe) there is a very large "Starling Roost"; the birds gradually assemble about December, and in 1927 they left on 2nd March.

**THE BRITISH JAY**—Would increase if allowed to do so. I am told that at Newtonairds (Holywood) Jays were first seen in 1906; and when at Wanlockhead, on 22nd August, 1923, I saw a stuffed Jay which I was told had been shot near Beattock (Moffat) about 1893.

**THE MAGPIE**—This is another species which is "kept down," and I rarely see one near home, but on 4th December, 1925, I saw one near Langholm.

**THE RAVEN**—Still holds its own locally, and in the winter of 1925-6 was frequently seen and heard near Capenoch.

Ravens nest annually at Glenquhargen (Penpont), but in 1927 the two young met with a peculiar fate: they were taken by a miner who clipped their wings and either sold

or gave them away. One made its way to the Police Station in Thornhill and the officer in charge gave it to my daughter Jean. It became quite tame, and when it moulted its badly-cut primaries and the new ones grew, it was a problem whether to let it loose or keep it in captivity: having been fed and looked after for so long, it was a question if—when set free—it would be able to fend for itself: I therefore sent it eventually to the Edinburgh Zoo.

On 5th May, 1927, I was shown a Raven's nest in a larch tree up Dalwhat Water (Glencairn). A tree, nowadays, is an unusual site for a nest and—in this case—there was a suitable crag within half-a-mile. The nest was made of old larch twigs and branches lined with sheep's wool, and was about twenty feet from the ground: I was told that it had contained five eggs, but these had been destroyed and I did not see the birds.

On 17th September, 1927, I heard a Raven croaking on Boreland of Southwick hill (Kirkcudbrightshire).

THE HOODED CROW—This species does not seem to be getting more common—at least inland—and it is but seldom that I see one when out shooting.

THE ROOK—In the spring of 1924 two young Rooks were shot, from the nest, at Dalruscan (Tinwald), which were slate-coloured with faint markings on the feathers. On 15th November, 1926, I was shown a grey variety which had been shot out of a flock of Rooks at Courance (Kirkmahoe) on 1st October; it was a bird of the year with very much abraided tail feathers.

I have not attempted to draw up a census of the Rookeries in Dumfriesshire to compare with those taken in 1908 and 1921. Mr W. F. Graham of Mossknowe (Kirkpatrick-Fleming) informed me that the Rookery near his home—which was deserted in 1916—is once more occupied, and that in 1927 there were some thirty to forty nests. I am told that in 1922 and 1923 several Rookeries in the vicinity of Dumfries were invaded by Carrion Crows, with the result that in 1924 they were deserted. On 9th



May, 1924, I was shown two nests which, built on the cans on top of one of the chimneys of the County Club, had to be destroyed.

THE SWIFT—The numbers which nest at Capenoch continue to be about six to eight pairs: the dates of their arrival and departure are as follows:—

1923—Arrived 3rd May: last seen 10th August.

1924—Arrived 26th April: last seen 11th August.

1925—Arrived 4th May: last seen 12th August.

1926—Arrived 3rd May: last seen 19th August.

1927—Arrived 30th April: last seen 12th August.

It is noticeable that the Swifts at Capenoch decrease in numbers before the last individuals depart.

THE NIGHTJAR—On 13th August, 1927, I saw two pairs on Penfillan Moor (Keir).

[THE GREEN WOODPECKER—Although not within the confines of Dumfriesshire, it may be noted here that I was told a Green Woodpecker had been seen at Kinharvie (Kirkcudbrightshire) on 29th August, 1925. I mention this alleged occurrence with all reserve but, about a month previously, a bird of this species is recorded as having been heard in Ayrshire.]<sup>13</sup>

THE BRITISH GREAT SPOTTED WOODPECKER — To my great delight a brood of Great Spotted Woodpeckers was brought off—from a nest made in an old sycamore—within two hundred yards of Capenoch in 1926. We see one, or more, broods annually and the species has been reported to me from Mabie (Kirkcudbrightshire) in 1920; from Sankuhar, Kirkconnel (Dumfriesshire), Munches and Monybuie (Kirkcudbrightshire) in 1924; and from Lochar Moss in 1925. To record all its local occurrences would, however, be tedious, though they would go to prove how satisfactorily the species has now become established.

THE KINGFISHER—It is all too seldom that my eyes are

<sup>13</sup> *British Birds Magazine*, Vol. XIX., p. 99,

gladdened by a glimpse of this brilliant bird, but I see it occasionally on Scaur Water and less often on the Shinnel. On 6th November, 1925, I saw one at Newlands (Kirkmahoe).

THE CUCKOO—I have already recorded that I have heard a Cuckoo using his triple call "cuck-cuck-oo"<sup>14</sup> so early as 13th May: it may be equally worth while to record that, in 1927, I heard the dissyllabic note "cuck-oo" so late as 2nd July. That the Cuckoo calls when on the wing is well known but I saw and heard this myself on Barr Hill (Keir) on 21st May, 1927, when one of these birds was being mobbed by Lapwings.

The Cuckoo was first seen, or heard, at Capenoch:—

In 1923—On 29th April.

1924—On 25th April.

1925—On 20th April.

1926—On 14th April.

1927—On 28th April.

THE BARN OWL—Still appears to be of nothing more than local distribution: Mr Arthur Bryce Duncan tells me that a pair nested in the same site in 1922, 1923, 1924, and 1927.

THE SHORT-EARED OWL—I saw one at Appin (Tynron) on 7th April, 1925.

THE BRITISH TAWNY-OWL—This is probably the most common Owl in the County and, at times, individuals contract the unpopular habit of raiding the gamekeepers' coops of hand-reared Pheasants. Major W. Chill, of Shinnelwood (Tynron) informs me that a pair of Tawny-Owls, which he had under observation, fed their young with mice and occasionally young Rabbits and Lapwings: as the young grew older their dietary included Thrushes and Blackbirds.

The species is known to suffer from periodic ravages of disease and a moribund Tawny-Owl was picked up at Low Lann (Tynron) on 3rd January, 1924.

<sup>14</sup> *The Birds of Dumfriesshire*, 1910, p. 170.

THE HEN HARRIER—I have every reason to believe that a male bird of this species was shot in Lochar Moss (Dumfries) in October, 1920: it was sent to a taxidermist in Edinburgh to be preserved but, as it was never returned, I had not the opportunity of examining it personally. A Hen Harrier—a young male—was shot in April, 1927, at Newabbey (Kirkcudbrightshire) which is sufficiently near our border to warrant its mention here.

MONTAGU'S HARRIER—This species is included in [square brackets] in my *Birds of Dumfriesshire*. Mr E. Richmond Paton, writing to me of the Montagu's Harrier killed near Netherby, Cumberland, in 1923,<sup>15</sup> says:—"This bird passed into my hands. It was obtained in May—not June—and was trapped in a wood near Longtown on the banks of the Sark. The hen escaped capture but the cock—a bird of its second year—was killed. Both frequented the River Sark and hunted in Dumfriesshire and Cumberland: so, although the cock met his death in England, he certainly 'occurred' in Dumfriesshire and you may therefore remove your [square brackets] from the species in any future edition of your book."

THE COMMON BUZZARD—Is frequently seen near Capenoch and elsewhere locally, in the winter, but I still have no record of its recent nesting in the county. A single bird was often seen in the spring of 1924 near Corfardin Glen (Tynron) in which year one was seen, in June, at the Far Loch near Capenoch. Mr E. Richmond Paton has been unable to trace the Buzzard actually nesting in South Ayrshire though he believes a pair may have bred at the head of Glen Afton in 1911.<sup>16</sup> He tells me that he once purchased two very old eggs of the Buzzard, in London, labelled:—"Burnhead, Dalry, K."

THE GOLDEN EAGLE—I have nothing new to add about this species, but attention may be drawn to the fact that it

<sup>15</sup> *British Birds Magazine*, Vol. XVII., p. 86.

<sup>16</sup> E. Richmond Paton: *The Birds of Hareshawmuir*, 1925, pp. 72-3.

has recently been shown that when this species nested in Galloway in 1905, three eggs were laid:<sup>17</sup> the eyrie was deserted, and the eggs becoming addled one of them was given to the late Mr Robert Service by the Duchess of Bedford: it would be of interest to know what has now become of this egg.

THE SPARROW HAWK—It is certainly a curious coincidence that while my cousin, Charles Gladstone, and his wife were sitting in the bow window of my library at Capenoch—looking at “bird-books”—a Sparrow Hawk should have flown against the window.

THE PEREGRINE FALCON—The number of eyries in the county seem to be about the same and it cannot be denied that certain birds take tremendous toll of Homing Pigeons. A male of the preceding year was picked up dead at Gribton (Holywood) on 8th May, 1925; a male was shot near Thornhill (Morton) the same year in October; and I believe a male was killed near Penpont in the spring of 1927.

THE MERLIN—On 12th April, 1927, while I was walking with Major Chill at Shinnelwood (Tynron) we saw a male Merlin strike down one of a flock of Fieldfares. The two birds fluttered along the ground, but the Fieldfare managed to effect its escape, and when the Merlin went after it the other Fieldfares mobbed the hawk to such a degree that it was glad to take refuge in a tall fir tree.

An instance of a Merlin nesting in a tree was reported to me from Shambellie (Kirkcudbrightshire) in May, 1927.

THE CORMORANT—Is only occasionally seen in Upper Nithsdale, but I shot one on Scaur Water on 21st October, 1924.

THE COMMON HERON—Amongst an angling community this bird is not popular and there can be no doubt that this bird, at times, consumes young duck. Mr Maitland-Heriot of Whitecroft (Ruthwell) told me that Herons used to come

<sup>17</sup> *The Scottish Naturalist*, 1927, p. 62,

after his trout when they were small but that when they grew big the Herons gave up visiting his ponds: later, when he put twenty small trout in his pond, the Herons returned within three days.

From an experience on 10th November, 1923, I cannot recommend Heron as an article of food though I have tasted more unpalatable birds.

THE BITTERN—One was seen at The Barony (Kirk-michael) several times in January, 1924, and on 21st February one was picked up dead at the Castle Loch (Loch-maben): another was seen on the Newabbey burn (Kirk-cudbrightshire) on 7th December, 1925.

THE GREY LAG-GOOSE—The last two of the Grey Lag-Geese (from North Uist), which I bred in 1907, died at Capenoch in the spring of 1925 and of 1926 respectively.

After a severe thunderstorm—on 21st December, 1922—eight Grey Lag-Geese were picked up dead near Glencaple (Caerlaverock). It was reported that they had been frightened by the storm and had collided with trees<sup>18</sup> but, in view of the fact (already recorded<sup>19</sup>) that in March, 1913, nineteen Bernacle Geese were killed by lightning, it seems possible that these Grey Lags may have met with a similar fate.

On 29th September, 1923, while driving grouse at Allershaw (Lanarkshire), a gaggle of twenty Grey Geese came over the guns but were too high up to shoot.

The dates of arrival and departure of the Grey Lags to, and from, the Solway near Glencaple (Caerlaverock) do not vary greatly: thus in 1924 they began to arrive on 17th September, and in 1926 on 19th September. In 1925 Grey Lag-Geese were alleged to have been seen near Kinmount (Cummertrees) so early as 24th August. In 1923 the Geese began to leave the Solway on 23rd April and all had gone by 1st May, and in 1924 emigration began on 22nd April.

<sup>18</sup> *Dumfries and Galloway Courier and Herald*, 30th December, 1922.

<sup>19</sup> *The Scottish Naturalist*, 1913, pp. 161-2.

A paper—interesting for its local allusions—on the “Inland Migration of Grey Geese,” by Mr H. R. Brown of Dalston, Cumberland, is to be found in *British Birds Magazine*.<sup>20</sup>

Grey Lag-Geese were unusually abundant at Glencaple (Caerlaverock) in 1922-3, and the wildfowlers took heavy toll of them. After the close-time these birds grow more and more confiding, and on 13th April, 1923, I enjoyed a most remarkable sight: along the merse (which at 1 p.m., from my point of observation in front of Kirkconnel Lea, may be reckoned as averaging three-quarters of a mile in breadth) for a distance of about a mile and three-quarters there were parties of Grey Lags, ranging from pairs to flocks of forty to fifty, and numbering collectively a total of not less than some three thousand. Farther down the estuary of the Nith, towards Blackshaw Bank, I was told there was as large a quantity of Bernacle Geese and, with my glasses, I could certainly distinguish many large flocks, while their peculiar call could often be heard.

THE WHITE-FRONTED GOOSE—I have seen a bird of this species which Mr William Moffat shot, about 1883, at Craik (Eskdalemuir).

THE PINK-FOOTED GOOSE—Lord William Percy tells me that this species usually arrives on the Rockcliffe side of the Solway about 15th September and that a good many move farther south about a month later. In February these birds begin to emigrate to their breeding haunts in Spitzbergen.

THE SNOW GOOSE—At the end of December, 1922, it was reported that:—“Five pure White Geese were seen flying up the river near Glencaple: one gunner had a shot at them but hit nothing. They were undoubtedly the Snow Goose, which is a very rare visitor to our shores.”<sup>21</sup> “What’s hit’s history: what’s missed mystery,” and we shall therefore never know the identity of these birds though the father of the “gunner,” above mentioned, told me he himself saw these birds more than once, and that he was

<sup>20</sup> *British Birds Magazine*, Vol. XX., pp. 286-7.

<sup>21</sup> *Dumfries Courier and Herald*, 30th December, 1922.

certain they were something "off the ordinar'." Mr Maurice Portal informed me, however, that three Snow Geese were seen in October, 1922, on Rockcliffe Marsh (Cumberland), and that they left there at the end of the month, possibly for Holkham (Norfolk).<sup>22</sup>

THE BERNACLE GOOSE—In the winter of 1925-6 this species was unusually plentiful on the Solway and a flock estimated at between 2000 and 3000 could be seen, about Christmas time, any day between Bowhouse and Lantonside.

A White Bernacle Goose was shot on the Bowhouse Merse (Caerlaverock) on 3rd January, 1925, by Mr John Wilson, who most kindly sent it to me. This specimen formed the basis of a paper on "White Wild Geese" which I contributed to *The Scottish Naturalist*<sup>23</sup> and, so far as I can ascertain, it is unique.

THE BRENT GOOSE—One, shot out of a flock of Bernacles at Glencaple (Caerlaverock) on 19th November, 1923, was sent to me for identification and proved to be a young female.

[THE EGYPTIAN GOOSE—This species is not regarded as eligible to rank on the British list but it may be noted here, although not within the confines of Dumfriesshire, that one was shot by Robert Major near Carsethorn (Kirkcudbrightshire) on 27th November, 1912.]

THE MUTE SWAN—On 21st January, 1923, two Mute Swans came in contact with the electric power cables which are suspended across the Nith between the power station on the Maxwelltown bank and Dumfries. The smaller of the two cables was broken by the impact and both birds instantly fell dead into the river.<sup>24</sup>

In 1925 a pair of Swans had their nest on an islet in the Cluden River just below the bridge which spans it between the two counties of Dumfries and Kirkcudbright.

<sup>22</sup> *British Birds Magazine*, Vol. XVI, pp. 235 and 327.

<sup>23</sup> *The Scottish Naturalist*, 1926, pp. 37-46.

<sup>24</sup> *Dumfries and Galloway Courier and Herald*, 24th January, 1923.

Mute Swans occasionally visit the smaller lochs and four were seen at Newtonairds Loch (Holywood) on 9th November, 1925.

What can be nothing more than a most curious coincidence may be narrated here. On 26th November, 1925, a man drowned himself where The Scaur and The Shinnel Waters meet. Within forty minutes of the finding of his body a Swan and two cygnets lit on the pool. Swans had never before been known to visit the spot but they were seen there, on and off, by many different persons for a week or more thereafter. Three persons are said to have met their deaths there by drowning and local superstition was much excited by the curious appearance of three Swans: it may, however, be noted that the Swans appeared *after* and not *before* the death, which is the usual version of the association of Swans with death.

THE COMMON SHELD-DUCK—Continues to increase on the Solway.

THE MALLARD—Has undoubtedly increased locally. On 7th March, 1923, there were 140 to 200 Mallard at the Far Loch, near Capenoch, where they had been fed and undisturbed for about a month. Early in September, 1924, Colonel Carruthers, with a party of guns, shot 48 at Dormont (Dalton).

THE GADWALL—A female was killed at Cowhill (Holywood) on 21st January, 1925, and about 21st November, 1925, a male was shot by Mr Birrell at Carsluith (Kirkcudbrightshire).

THE SHOVELER—Several were seen and one was shot at Craigs (Dumfries) on 7th November, 1923.

THE PINTAIL—On 10th April, 1925, I saw a fine male at Glencaple (Caerlaverock) and I am told that a pair bred there that year: no evidence, however, of this is forthcoming and such reports require to be confirmed by the evidence either of an egg with some down and feathers from the nest, or of a nestling. On 30th September, 1926, I am



almost sure I saw a male and two females at the Far Loch near Capenoch.

THE TEAL—Has undoubtedly, as shown by my game-book, become more common lately near Capenoch and in 1925 I found two nests (always difficult to discover) on Penfillan Moor.

THE WIGEON—I am still without any definite record of this species having nested in Dumfriesshire though it is thus recorded from Kirkcudbrightshire<sup>25</sup> and from Wigtownshire.<sup>26</sup> The species certainly comes more regularly nowadays in the autumn to the Far Loch near Capenoch where, in 1923, Wigeon were seen on 27th October; in 1924, on 17th October; and in 1926 they frequented the loch from the end of October onwards and three were shot on 18th December. In 1927 nine were seen there on 25th February, and a cock—for the sexes of this species are designated by wild-fowlers "cock" and "hen"—was shot.

THE POCHARD—A few Pochards were noticed at Dormont (Dalton) in October, 1924, and one was shot. A lot of twenty to thirty visited Crawfordton Loch (Glencairn) on 30th January, 1925, and remained there till 5th March, during which period four males and one female were shot. A Pochard was seen near Lincluden (Kirkcudbrightshire) about 10th February, 1925.

THE TUFTED DUCK—Is not extending its breeding range as rapidly as might be expected. A pair were said to have nested on Cample Moss (Morton) in 1923.

THE GOLDENEYE—I saw one at the Far Loch, near Capenoch, on 11th November, 1923, but it was not there next day. A female was shot there on 21st January, 1924. Two, both females, were shot on Applegarth Curling Pond on 3rd January, 1926, by Mr R. Jardine-Paterson.

<sup>25</sup> *The Scottish Naturalist*, 1920, p. 41.

<sup>26</sup> H. F. Witherby: *A Practical Handbook of British Birds*, 1924, Vol. II., p. 899.

THE LONG-TAILED DUCK—Mr Frank Major sent me a fine male from Carsethorn (Kirkcudbrightshire) on 26th December, 1924.

THE COMMON EIDER—Mr Major informed me that he thought he saw a male off Carsethorn (Kirkcudbrightshire) at the end of February, 1925.

THE COMMON SCOTER — A male was picked up dead, about the 25th March, 1927, near Newtonairds (Holywood).

THE GOOSANDER—At the end of April and beginning of May, 1926, the gamekeeper at Hetland (Ruthwell) frequently saw two pairs of Goosanders on the River Annan; on 17th July he saw one old female with six young ones on the Kirkwood part of the river, and at an earlier date he saw the other old female with ten young ones on the Murraythwaite portion of the river. In answer to my request he sent me a young bird for identification on 4th September, which proved to be a young male Goosander of the year.<sup>27</sup> A close watch for the species was kept in the spring and summer of 1927, but, though old birds were seen, no nest or young were reported to me. Mr Arthur Bryce Duncan saw a pair on the River Nith—Barburgh Mill (Closeburn)—repeatedly in the spring of 1927, which led him to believe they might be nesting, but no evidence was forthcoming.

THE RED-BREASTED MERGANSER—A very fine old male was sent to me from Carsethorn (Kirkcudbrightshire) on 22nd December, 1924.

THE RING-DOVE—The early nesting of this species in 1923 was a matter of general comment. On 1st January, 1923, at 3.30 p.m., when the thermometer stood at 30 degrees, I saw a bird performing its typical spring-flight. A nest was found at Friars' Carse (Dunscore) on 31st January,<sup>28</sup> and a nest containing two young birds, about two or three weeks old, was seen near Redhills (Torthorwald) on 16th

<sup>27</sup> *The Scottish Naturalist*, 1926, p. 140.

<sup>28</sup> *The Dumfries and Galloway Standard*, 3rd February, 1923.

February. After the storm of 28th January, 1927, a Wood-pigeon's nest was found which contained a fully-fledged young bird.

Mr John Johnstone of Halleaths (Lochmaben) has recorded a curious case of a Wood-pigeon attacking a Chaffinch.<sup>29</sup>

A white variety of the Wood-pigeon killed [? near Dumfries] in 1922 is described by Mr V. Balfour-Browne as "head, primaries, secondaries and tail normal: the rest of the bird—back, scapulas, wing coverts and breast—evenly blotched with white: apparently every fifth feather was white."<sup>30</sup>

A Wood-pigeon's nest, with three eggs, was found near Dumfries on 12th April, 1927, by Messrs Walter and Arthur Bryce Duncan.<sup>31</sup>

It is difficult to say whether or not this species is decreasing locally: in the autumn it is, at times, reported in large flocks when only a few miles distant it is noticeably scarce although food supply and roosting places would seem to be equally attractive.

**THE STOCK-DOVE**—This species would seem, as far as concerns the vicinity of Capenoch, to nest in rabbit holes.

**THE TURTLE DOVE**—One, a female, was shot at Whitecroft (Ruthwell) on 13th June, 1924. Captain Gaskell is confident that he saw a Turtle Dove near Auchenbrac (Tynron) on 15th June, 1926.

**THE CAPERCAILLIE**—The statement that this species was "far from uncommon . . . in the counties of Dumfries and Wigtown"<sup>32</sup> is only mentioned here so as to deny it.

**THE BLACK GROUSE**—It should perhaps be mentioned here that the specimen which was designated as the type of

<sup>29</sup> *The Field*, 29th July, 1926, p. 205.

<sup>30</sup> *The Field*, 2nd August, 1923, p. 191.

<sup>31</sup> *British Birds Magazine*, Vol. XXI., p. 19.

<sup>32</sup> *The Shooting Times and British Sportsman*, 14th June, 1924, p. 18; and 5th July, 1924, p. 26.

the British sub-species *Lyrurus tetrrix britannicus*<sup>33</sup> was a Greyhen killed at Auchenhessnane (Tynron) on 8th December, 1910: this type specimen is now in the British Museum.

This species is known, at times, to be infected by *Trichostrongylus pergracilis* and Greyhens infected with this worm were picked up dead at Lann (Tynron) in March, 1921, and in January, 1926.

Of recent years the decrease in Blackgame locally has been appalling: not only does it appear likely that the sportsman will never again make such bags as he used to do, but it also seems as if the bird-lover will in days to come have as little chance of seeing a Blackcock in Dumfriesshire as in Middlesex. It is interesting to note that the Langholm game-books show bags of 98 Blackgame (80 cocks) killed by two guns in 1874, 93 by four guns in 1910, and 94 by four guns in 1915, besides other game.

I had always thought that the breeding of Blackgame in captivity at Capenoch in 1899 was the first time that this had been accomplished, but Major R. S. Flower has drawn my attention to the following entry in "The Daily Occurrences Book [MS.] of the Zoological Society of London":—

"23rd September, 1839. Purchased from Mr Lloyd for £60 6 Capercaillie, 7 Blackgame, 2 Norway Hares, 2 European Lynxes, etc.

17th June, 1840. 4 Blackgame hatched of which three died on 9th, 10th, and 20th July; the other on 6th January, 1841."

This is an interesting record and antedates the Capenoch experiment by some sixty years but it confirms my experience in 1899 that both Blackcock and Greyhen breed when but a year old. This should be remembered when it is asserted that the Blackcock can not breed until its third year.

THE RED GROUSE—In 1923 I had a very remarkable experience at Capenoch. I had reasons for lifting a clutch of ten Grouse's eggs and, rather than destroy them, I placed

<sup>33</sup> *British Birds Magazine*, Vol VI., p. 271.

them under a domestic fowl in a coop. The period of incubation passed without event and in due course the eggs were seen to be chipping. The next day the coop was visited in full expectation that a healthy covey of Grouse would be discovered but on looking under the hen the bodies of ten chicks, dead or moribund, were revealed. It appeared that the hen had eaten, or had attempted to eat, the legs of each chick and a more revolting sight could hardly be imagined. A friend of mine, who is well known as an aviculturist, suggested that the "fond mother" might have mistaken the feathered legs of her unaccustomed brood for some kind of hairy caterpillar but, when sending me this suggestion, he added that he had never before heard of a similar case.<sup>34</sup> I managed to rear a few Grouse that summer, and one of these I sent to the London Zoological Gardens (its portrait duly appeared in the *Daily Mail* of 13th August, 1923) and it lived there till November.

Grouse do not often perch in trees, so it may be worthy of note that I saw one in a larch, some thirty feet from the ground, near the Far Loch at Capenoch, on 13th April, 1926.

When shooting at Lochenkit (Kirkcudbrightshire) on 5th September, 1927, a covey of Grouse came towards me and one of them, suddenly swerving on seeing me in my butt, collided with another and fell to the ground: at the end of the drive, when I went to pick it up, it was nearly caught by my dog but managed to fly off with no apparent sign of serious injury.

The season of 1927/8 proved to be a good one for Grouse: so much so that their increase on some moors was attributed to immigration. How far grouse migrate — if indeed they do undertake long migrations—is still an unsolved problem and it must always be borne in mind that given a successful nesting season the species soon re-asserts itself where it has not been unduly persecuted in the preceding year.

<sup>34</sup> *The Field*, 5th July, 1923, p. 8.

THE PHEASANT.—On 21st January, 1924, a hen Pheasant with white on its head, back, and wing-coverts was shot at Byreholm (Keir).

A hen Pheasant assuming the plumage of the male was shot at Crawick (Sanquhar) on 25th January, 1924; and a similar variety was killed at Capenoch four days later. They were sent to Dr. F. A. E. Crew, who wrote to me:—“These birds exhibited the same conditions internally: a very small ovary heavily pigmented and non-functional. The difference in the degree of changes of plumage may be the result of differences in the relation of the onset of the ovarian atrophy and the moult.” This opinion would seem to be borne out independently by the experience of Mr S. T. Farish of Todhillmuir (Lockerbie) who wrote to me that of six hen Pheasants, penned in June, 1922, one—at the end of the laying season in 1923—developed a single cock’s feather in the breast. She laid eggs all spring but by 13th February, 1924, had practically developed total male plumage. On 11th November, 1926, a hen Pheasant in male plumage was shot at Capenoch and, from personal observations, I reckon that about .13%—or 1 in 740—is the average for this abnormality.

On 5th February, 1927, I witnessed, from my bedroom window, the lateral display of a cock Pheasant—not to a hen but—to a bird of its own sex.

The Pheasant is well known to be—at times—a most useful bird as regards agriculture: Mr Menzies, of Newtonairs, on one occasion found 2300 larvæ of the fly *Bibio marci* (which is allied to the daddy-long-legs) in the crop of a cock Pheasant: these larvæ feed upon the roots of plants.<sup>35</sup>

THE PARTRIDGE.—On 6th June, 1927, when my keeper was exercising the retrievers one of them suddenly picked up a Partridge off her nest of eighteen eggs and brought the bird to him. He let her go at once, removed the eggs to a broody hen and put dummies in their place and, later in the evening, the Partridge was sitting on them.

<sup>35</sup> *Transactions of the Dumfries and Galloway Natural History and Antiquarian Society*, Vol X. (Third Series), p. 18.

Perhaps it may be added that a worse season for Partridges has never been experienced locally but on the high ground the " Hill-Partridge " appears to have been more fortunate.

[THE " ARIZONA QUAILS " turned down near Castlemilk (Lockerbie) must, I suppose, be noticed here. Whether these birds will prove to be a success remains to be seen but when shooting at Castlemilk on 3rd December, 1926, I saw one covey of eight. Their introduction to the County is due to Sir J. Buchanan Jardine and Mr John Johnstone of Halleaths (Lochmaben).]

THE LAND-RAIL—A report that a Land-rail had been heard in 1923 at Eskdalemuir on 29th March<sup>36</sup> is so unexpectedly early as to cause serious doubt, if not incredibility. In 1924 I heard Land-rails at Capenoch on 3rd May, and in 1926 I saw one at Springkell (Kirkpatrick-Fleming) on 1st October, which is rather a late date for this species to linger locally.

THE WATER-RAIL—One was killed near the Crichton Royal Institution (Dumfries) on 7th November, 1923, but it is only its skulking habits that makes the Water-rail so little known locally, though I must confess that I have not yet found its nest.

THE COOT—Nested at Capenoch at the Bobie Loch and the Far Loch in 1924 and 1925, but the liking this species has for young Ducks has led to their breeding being discouraged.

THE DOTTEREL—In the spring of 1924 Mr E. Richmond Paton employed a watcher on the confines of Ayrshire and Dumfriesshire with special instructions to look out for Dotterels, but he could find no sign whatever of these birds.<sup>37</sup>

THE RINGED PLOVER—On 28th May, 1926, I saw a pair of these birds on the gravel bed at the junction of the Scaur and Nith.

<sup>36</sup> *The Dumfries Courier and Herald*, 7th April, 1923.

<sup>37</sup> E. Richmond Paton: *The Birds of Hareshawmuir*, 1925, pp. 89-90.

THE LAPWING—The first egg was found near Capenoch in

1923, 26th March.	1926, 2nd April.
1924, 27th March.	1927, 22nd March.
1925, 20th March.	

On 7th May, 1923, a dwarf egg (one of a clutch of four) was found at Barr (Keir) which measured 34.1 by 24.8 mm., the normal average being 47.0 by 33.7 mm. Erythristic eggs of the Lapwing are so rare<sup>38</sup> that it is interesting to note that, in 1913, a boy gathering Plovers' eggs near Dumfries found one which was white with rust-red markings.<sup>39</sup> This egg is now in the collection of Mr G. Swann.

Of quite recent years I should say that Lapwings are increasing locally and on 4th February, 1925, I saw a flock of about 2000 near Closeburn.

A cream-coloured Lapwing remained in the vicinity of Capenoch from 28th to 30th July, 1925: it appeared to be a bird of the year with dark tips to its wings. A white Lapwing was reported near Speddoch (Holywood) about 20th November, 1925, and a pied Lapwing was seen near Springkell (Kirkpatrick-Fleming) on 1st October, 1926.

THE OYSTER-CATCHER—I saw these birds, as usual, at the junction of the Scaur and Nith in the spring of both 1926 and 1927. Mr Arthur Bryce Duncan informed me that in April, 1921, he saw a pair of Oyster-Catchers on the Æ, near Shieldhill (Tinwald), which seemed to have a nest in the vicinity.

THE GREY PHALAROPE—Mr C. Cleeborg shot one of these birds at Breconside (Kirkcudbrightshire) in November, 1924, and about the same time I heard of another being shot on the Pow burn (Cummertrees).

THE WOODCOCK—Mr V. Balfour-Browne has recorded—as extraordinarily late hatchings—two young Woodcock found on 15th July about three weeks old, and a brood of

<sup>38</sup> *Oologist's Record*, 1926, pp. 85-86.

<sup>39</sup> *British Birds Magazine*, Vol. VII., p. 255.



four seen on 16th July certainly not more than one week old.<sup>40</sup> On 18th August, 1924, I caught, and rung, two Woodcock—on Capenoch Moor—which could not fly and which must have been hatched in August, and on 13th August, 1927, I again saw young birds unable to fly.

In 1927 a nest with four eggs was found, near Capenoch, on 10th March, but I regard this as nothing more than a rather early date.

I have referred above to the early—and also late—nesting of this species (which I am confident is double-brooded) and, altogether, I think local evidence strongly supports the plea that Woodcock should be protected throughout Great Britain from 1st February to 1st September, or even to 1st October. It may be pointed out that it was on 13th August, 1894, that the first Woodcock was killed at Capenoch at that time of year, and it was then thought to be an unprecedented event. On 13th August, 1927, no less than 37 Woodcock were flushed on the same beat: so much to the credit of our local Wild Birds Protection Order which—since 1908—protects the species in Dumfriesshire from 1st February to 1st October.

That Woodcock, at times, carry their young is well known and to the testimonies of the host of witnesses of this performance two local observers have recently added their quota of proof.<sup>41</sup>

It is expected that as the plantations, which have been planted to take the place of timber cut in the Great War, grow to an attractive size bags of Woodcock will increase proportionately. Thirty-four were killed one day at The Barony (Kirkmichael) in November, 1926, and thirty-eight a few days later at Dalswinton (Kirkmahoe).

I refer later to the local recovery of ringed birds—in an appendix in tabular form—but it is interesting to note here that up to date (12th August, 1927), of 29 Woodcock rung locally and recovered, three have made unexpected

<sup>40</sup> *The Field*, 2nd August, 1923, p. 191.

<sup>41</sup> Mr N. E. Douglas Menzies: *The Field*, 21st May, 1925, p. 816; and Mr B. Johnson-Ferguson: *op. cit.*, 26th September, 1926, p. 395.

journeys 140 miles N.-E., 60 miles N.-E., and 60 miles E.; seven have migrated S.-W. to an average of 265 miles; and nineteen have been recaptured within an average of four miles from the place of ringing.

**THE COMMON SNIPE**—Was heard "drumming" at Lann (Tynron) in 1924, on 10th July, and in 1925, on 22nd March.

In 1927 I found two nests—each with four eggs—on 23rd June and 2nd July, near Capenoch. On 8th August, 1926, I flushed two Snipe, at Lann, which could barely fly.

Snipe were more abundant locally in 1926 and 1927 than they have been for many years, and I heard of 49 being killed in a day's shooting in September, 1927, near Canonbie.

**THE JACK SNIPE**—This species was unusually plentiful, near Capenoch, in November and December, 1923.

**THE DUNLIN**—A single bird was seen at Shiel Loch (Penpont) on 1st May, 1924.

**THE KNOT**—One was picked up dead near Davington (Eskdalemuir) on 19th January, 1923, and sent to me for identification.

**THE RUFF**—Nine Ruffs and Reeves were seen on Caerlaverock merse in September, 1923, one was shot, and another was found lying dead, by Mr George Robson. Near Mossknow (Kirkpatrick-Fleming) a Ruff was shot on 11th September and another on 9th October, 1923: in 1924 two were shot there in August and two were seen late in September.

**THE COMMON SANDPIPER**—One was seen at Scaur Water—near Byreholm (Keir)—in 1923, so late as 11th October.

I saw three pairs on 5th May, 1927, at the very head of Dalwhat Water (Glencairn) which was an unexpected spot at which to meet with the species.

From a nest which I had under close observation in 1925 I learned that the incubation was twenty-two days.<sup>42</sup>

<sup>42</sup> *British Birds Magazine*, Vol. XIX., p. 53.

That this species is very regular in its annual re-appearance will be gathered from the facts that it was seen at Capenoch in

1923 on 27th April.

1924 on 25th April.

1925 on 25th April.

1926 on 26th April.

1927 on 23rd April.

THE GREEN SANDPIPER—I saw one at Capenoch filter-pond on 24th August, 1926, and one was shot on Penfillan Moor (Keir) on 13th August, 1927. On 16th September, 1927, I found the remains of a Green Sandpiper at Shiel Loch (Penpont).

THE REDSHANK—On 13th February, 1927, I saw one near Keir Kirk. I have a feeling that these birds were not so numerous this year as previously and I certainly think that they left their breeding grounds earlier than usual, very few being seen in August.

THE GREENSHANK—One was seen near Gribton (Holywood) about 20th November, 1924, and in 1925 I heard rumours that the species might have bred in the Stewartry. At the end of September, 1926, Greenshanks were unusually plentiful near Glencaple (Caerlaverock).

THE BAR-TAILED GODWIT—Mr George Robson sent me a Bar-tailed Godwit on 26th December, 1923, which he had shot near Caerlaverock. This bird was of interest on account of a malformation in the beak, the upper part of which had, at some time, been broken and subsequent use had caused the formation of a sort of second tip on the basal part of the broken bill, giving rather an interesting case of a structure falling into line with its use.

THE COMMON CURLEW—Curlews are certainly seen inland much later than formerly: On 29th November, 1923, I saw five or six at Byreholm (Keir) and on 10th November, 1925, I saw several at Lann (Tynron). In 1923 they came back

# RECOVERIES OF RINGED BIRDS.

Species.	Ringed at	On	Recovered at	On	From place of ringing.	After period of
SONG THRUSH	Torrance (Stirlingshire)	15.vi.24	Canobie	22.vi.25	70 miles S.E.	1 yr. 1 month
BLACKBIRD	Newlands (Kirkmahoe)	27.viii.24	Newlands (Kirkmahoe)	27.viii.25	Same place	11 months
RAVEN	Glen Afton (Ayrshire)	16.iv.24	Lettrick (Dunscrope)	May, 1925	20 miles S.S.E.	1 yr. 1 month
KESTREL	Dumfries	July, 1925	Sussex	Oct., 1925	320 miles S.S.E.	3 months
"	Kirkconnel	30.vi.25	Straiton (Ayrshire)	Jan., 1927	18 miles W.	1 yr. 6 months
"	Kirkconnel	22.vi.26	Farect (Hunts.)	20.xii.26	250 miles S.S.E.	6 months
HERON	Floriston (Cumberland)	12.v.25	The Barony (Kirkmichael)	May, 1927	25 miles N.W.	2 years
"	Floriston (Cumberland)	8.v.26	Solway Firth	Aug., 1926	10 miles W.	2 months
TEAL	Capenoch (Keir)	May, 1924	Waterside (Keir)	18.viii.24	Within 2 miles	4 months
"	Netherby (Cumberland)	6.i.26	Capenoch (Keir)	7.ii.27	40 miles W.N.W.	1 yr. 1 month
STOCK-DOVE	Capenoch (Keir)	30.i.13	Barr (Keir)	21.viii.13	Within 2 miles	8 months
RED GROUSE <sup>41</sup>	Devil's Beef-tub (Moffat)	Oct., 1925	Dacrchead (Morton)	Sept., 1926	12 miles S.W.	11 months
"	"	"	Nunneric (Lanark)	"	7 miles W.	1 year
"	"	"	Troless (Lanark)	"	10 miles S.W.	1 year
"	"	"	Leudhills (Lanark)	"	14 miles W.	1 year
"	"	"	Eskdalemuir	12.viii.27 <sup>43</sup>	15 miles S.E.	1 yr. 10 mths.
LAPWING	Lann (Tynron)	Spring, 1922	River Clyde	14.x.22	25/30 miles N.	(?) 5 months
"	Capenoch (Keir)	7.vi.10	Moydeshel (near Tipperary and Kilkenny border)	Jan., 1925	250 miles S.W.	14 yrs. 6 mths.
"	Kirkconnel	28.vi.25	Oviedo (N. Spain)	Feb., 1926	900 miles S.W.	9 months
"	Torrance (Stirlingshire)	9.vi.23	Caerlaverock	9.ii.27	70 miles S.E.	3 yrs. 9 mths.
OYSTER-CATCHER	Rockcliffe Merse (Cumberland)	13.vi.25	Preston Mills (Dumfries)	18.i.26	10 miles W.N.W.	6 months
WOODCOCK	Lann (Tynron)	20.v.22	Lann (Tynron)	26.xii.22	Within ½ mile	7 months
"	Lann (Tynron)	25.v.22	Lann (Tynron)	10.xii.23	Within ½ mile	1 yr. 7 months
"	Capenoch (Keir)	14.vii.22	Tibbers (Penpont)	27.xii.23	Within 2 miles	1 yr. 4 months
"	Ethock (Sanquhar)	Spring, 1924	Ethock (Sanquhar)	15.xi.24	Within ½ mile	(?) 6 months
"	Lann (Tynron)	Spring, 1922	Maxwelton (Glencairn)	19.xi.25	Within 2 miles	3 yrs. 6 mths
"	Holestane (Penpont)	30.iv.25	Bellingham (Northumberland)	28.i.26	60 miles E.	9 months
"	Troquhain (Bahmaclellan)	Summer, 1914	Craigdarroch (Glencairn)	30.xi.26 <sup>44</sup>	8 miles N.N.E.	12 yrs. 6 mths.
"	Lann (Tynron)	Spring, 1923	Capenoch (Keir)	18.xii.26 <sup>45</sup>	Within 2 miles	3 yrs. 7 mths.
SNIPE	Lann (Tynron)	23.v.22	Armagh (Ireland)	8.xii.22	135 miles S.W.	6 months

<sup>41</sup> These birds were part of an importation (ringed "4.H.C.E.") of 20 brace (in the proportion of three hens to one cock) from Hawes, in Yorkshire, to the Devil's Beef-tub (Moffat) in October, 1925.

<sup>42</sup> *The Field*, 16th September, 1926, p. 486.

<sup>43</sup> *Loc. cit.*, 18th August, 1927, p. 274.

<sup>44</sup> It must be noted that this bird, shot at Craigdarroch on 30th November, 1926, was marked with a ring (2854) issued in 1914 for the ringing of Grouse; it is possible [?probable] that it was used, long after its date of issue, for ringing this Woodcock.

<sup>45</sup> Perhaps I may remark here that the "British Birds Magazine Ringing Scheme" was started in 1909, and that though I have since then and up to date (12th August, 1927) seen 1377 Woodcocks shot (of which 922 were killed at, or near, Capenoch), this is only the fourth ringed Woodcock which I have actually seen killed; it is even more curious that I should personally only have seen one other ringed bird recovered, although, up to March, 1927, no less than 187,444 birds have been rung through the agency of *British Birds Magazine* (*q.v.* Vol. XX., p. 236).

to their breeding grounds about 6th to 13th February, but in 1925 none were seen there before 18th February.

The white Curlew, first seen at the head of Shinnel Water (Tynron) in the spring of 1904, and which visited the vicinity annually up till and including 1926, failed to put in an appearance in 1927.

A white Curlew was seen at Garwald (Eskdalemuir) in 1919, and thereafter annually till 1926, in which year it did not appear. On 20th April, 1923, I saw this bird personally: it appeared to be white with the exception of a very few brown feathers on the forehead, crown and back of head; its eyes were brown, but its bill and legs were light-coloured. It was attended by two Curlews of normal plumage and, from the attention which it paid to them I should guess the white bird was a male. This Garwald bird seemed to be of a more leaden-white colour than the cream-coloured bird which haunted the head of Shinnel Water and which I may call an old friend, as I saw it in 1910 and 1922. It may be noted that the Garwald bird was at least eight years, and the Shinnelhead bird twenty-three years old. Mr George Bolam has recorded a white Curlew of thirteen years of age.<sup>43</sup>

**THE WHIMBREL**—A small flock visited Glencaple (Caerlaverock) on 11th April, 1923, and stayed there some time. Two were shot at Powfoot (Cummertrees) by Mr Thomas M'Lean at the end of August, 1923, and Whimbrel were fairly numerous at Glencaple in September, 1923.

**THE BLACK-HEADED GULL**—I have not attempted to bring my census of the Black-headed Gulls nesting in the county up-to-date.

Mr Arthur Bryce Duncan informs me that on 28th January, 1927, he saw a bird of this species—in summer plumage—at Gilchristland (Closeburn).

It may perhaps be noted here that Dr. W. E. Collinge, who has devoted more time than any other British ornitholo-

<sup>43</sup> George Bolam: *The Birds of Northumberland and the Eastern Borders*, 1912, p. 601.

gist to the study of the food of birds, has recently given it as his decided opinion that :—" Compared with other species of Wild Birds the Black-headed Gull must be regarded as an exceedingly beneficial species. The consumption of wire-worms and daddy-long-legs is prodigious, and, if for no other reason, this alone should entitle the species to protection."<sup>44</sup>

THE POMATORHINE SKUA—Three of these birds were shot, on the Solway near Rigg of Gretna, on 28th January, 1925, after a severe storm.

THE BLACK-THROATED DIVER—Two were killed at Lochmaben about 24th February, 1924, and, having come into my possession, were given to the Royal Scottish Museum, Edinburgh.

THE GREAT CRESTED GREBE—I am glad to say that I have not heard of any of these birds being killed recently, and the little colony at Lochmaben is, I understand, secure but not increasing.

THE LITTLE GREBE—Is so seldom seen in the winter at Capenoch that I may note that the first I ever saw near there at this time of year was in Scaur Water (Keir) on 4th January, 1927. On 22nd February, 1925, I heard one of these birds at their nesting place at the Far Loch near Capenoch.

LEACH'S FORK-TAILED PETREL—One of these birds was picked up on the railway line near Annan on 15th September, 1926.

As a conclusion to this paper I append a list of birds which have either been rung—or recovered as ringed birds—locally since 1921 : as notified in *British Birds Magazine*, and elsewhere, since that date. Perhaps the most remarkable migrations are those of the two Kestrels, while the longest distance achieved is the journey to Spain by a Lapwing. I have already given a précis of the statistics relating to Woodcock, and the recovery of four Red Grouse

<sup>44</sup> Dr W. E. Collinge: *The Ibis*, 1927, pp. 196-201.

which were ringed locally, is of particular interest. As regards longevity : we see that a Lapwing lived fourteen and a half years, but there will always be doubt about the Woodcock which is recorded as having been apparently twelve and a half years old.

Since this paper was read—on 21 x. 27—a good deal of information has come to hand but this has neither been utilised nor incorporated either in the body of the notes or in the tables.

H. S. G., 10 ii. 30.

### **The Laird of Coul's Ghost : A Galloway Chap-Book.**

By FRANK MILLER, ANNAN.

*The Laird of Coul's Ghost*, a tale of the supernatural which interested John Wesley, was written about two hundred years ago by the Rev. William Ogilvie, minister of Innerwick, a parish of Haddingtonshire. Ogilvie seems to have belonged to a Dumfriesshire family, but I have not been able to get any definite information about his ancestry. In the Preface to an edition of the tale published in 1808, it is stated; on the authority of his daughter, Mrs Alexander Hog, Edinburgh, that he was the younger son of a gentleman who possessed a small estate in the County of Dumfries, and who was in hiding for three years before the Revolution which drove James II. from the throne.<sup>1</sup> We may safely assume that it was as an adherent of the Covenant that the laird went into hiding. I have not read or heard of any Dumfriesshire Covenanter named Ogilvie, but Dr. King Hewison has drawn my attention to the fact that in "the Killing Time" the refugees often changed their names.

Born in 1689, the author of *Coul's Ghost* studied at the University of Edinburgh, where he graduated in 1706. In 1712 he was ordained in London as Chaplain to Colonel

<sup>1</sup> *Narrative of Four Conferences between the Ghost of Mr Maxwell of Coul and the Rev. Mr Ogilvie, etc.*; London, 1808, pp. 29 and 34.

Ker's Regiment of Dragoons, and for a time he was with that regiment in Flanders. We know from the testimony of Uncle Toby that "our armies swore terribly in Flanders," but it is said that no officer ever ventured to utter an oath in the presence of William Ogilvie. In October, 1714, he was presented by Nisbet of Dirleton to the parish of Innerwick, where he was admitted early in 1715. He died at Innerwick in January, 1729, and was survived by his wife, Agnes Muirhead, who "came from Dumfries," and by two daughters, Agnes and Henrietta (Mrs Hog).

Ogilvie's book purports to be an account of four conferences held by him at Innerwick, in 1722, with the ghost of his wife's cousin, Thomas Maxwell of Coul, Cuil or Cool, in the parish of Buittle,<sup>2</sup> who died on January 18, 1722.<sup>3</sup> Maxwell was a "man of business," with a bad reputation. His wife, Isobel Neilson, who also figures in the tale, was the daughter of a merchant in Dumfries. I have seen the Laird's handwriting, a deed signed by him as a witness having been lent me, many years ago, by the late Mr William Macmath.

In the chap-book we are told that Coul, after gratifying Ogilvie's curiosity about the state of disembodied spirits, accused himself of forgery and other crimes, and asserted that in some cases his guilt had been shared by his good-brother, the Laird of Chapel, and his cousin Barnhowrie.<sup>4</sup> Being anxious that justice should be done to those whom he had injured, he urged Ogilvie to go without delay to his widow, who lived at Dumfries, and ask her to redress the wrongs which he had mentioned. The minister, however, fully recognising the difficulty of the task assigned to him, prudently declined to become the medium of communication between the dead man and the living woman. "How could I vindicate my Self?" he said. "How should I prove that ever you had spoken with me? Mr Paton and the Rest of my

<sup>2</sup> There are several estates in Scotland called Coul, a Gaelic name which signifies "a nook." Many happy memories of my youth cluster round one of them.

<sup>3</sup> Executry papers of Thomas Maxwell, kindly examined at my desire by Mr Francis J. Grant, W.S., Edinburgh.

<sup>4</sup> Somerville of Barnhowrie was the half-brother of Mrs Ogilvie.



Broyrn would tell me that it was a Devil who had appeared to me; and why should I repeat these Things as Truth which he that was a Lyar from the Beginning had told me? Chapel and Barn-howrie would be upon my Top, and pursue me before the Commissary, and every Body will look upon me as brainsick or mad."

Ogilvie did not claim to be the first percipient of the Laird's apparition. Very soon after Maxwell's death a young man in the employment of a doctor in Dumfries named Menzies saw, or fancied he saw, the ghost of Coul, who had at one time been his master. The appearance frightened him almost out of his senses; and, noticing his perturbation, the ghost considerately said, "I see you are a little confused at present, but be sure to meet me to-morrow at such a place and time." Glad to obtain a respite, the doctor's servant signified his willingness to meet Coul next day, and the ghost vanished. The question then arose, "Should the man keep his awful tryst?" Naturally he consulted his minister—the Rev. Robert Patoun of the First Charge, Dumfries—who, after a little hesitation, said that a tryst with a devil should not be kept. Fortified by this opinion, the lad disregarded his old master's wish. But one day, as he was riding with another youth, he suddenly called out that the Laird of Coul was trying to kill him with a mallet. His companion saw no ghostly figure, but, curiously enough, the horse on which Menzies' man rode fell down dead as if struck by some terrible weapon.

This extraordinary story caused a sensation far beyond the bounds of Nithsdale. Mr Patoun's eldest son, Robert, who like Ogilvie was a minister in East Lothian,<sup>5</sup> delighted to discuss the case with his brethren. One day Ogilvie expressed his strong disapproval of the action of the Dumfries minister in dissuading the doctor's servant from meeting the Laird, and vowed that *he* would have said "Go, and I'll accompany you." Subsequently he informed a few of his

<sup>5</sup> The younger Patoun was ordained minister of the Second Charge, Haddington, in January, 1722. He was translated to Renfrew in 1730.

friends in the Presbytery that he had himself seen and conversed with the dead laird in his own parish. On the death of Ogilvie, which occurred seven years after the date of the alleged appearances at Innerwick—not “soon after,” as Dr Gordon and other editors of the tale assert—his representatives found in his cabinet a sealed parcel marked, “This bundle of papers is not to be opened till after my decease, and that in the presence of two neighbouring ministers.” The parcel being opened by Patoun and another minister was found to contain the manuscript of *The Laird of Coul's Ghost*.

It was soon widely rumoured that the minister of Innerwick had left an account of some conferences with an apparition. Among the clergymen who heard the report with interest was Robert Wodrow, a genuine lover of ghost lore. Writing a few months after Ogilvie's death, the famous Church historian says: “I heard a very strange account of an apparition, of which I had some accounts in Letters from Mr Mck<sup>6</sup> about the [year] 1724 or [172]5, at Dumfrice, of the Laird of Coul, if I forget not his name, to a servant of a physitian at Dumfreice. Mr Ogilby, Minister at Haddington Presbitry, had the accounts of these, and being very frank in his temper, seemed incredulouse of it, and to say that he would have enquired severall things, if it had appeared to him. When he returned him [home?] and was riding near his own house, the apparition did appear to him and told him the same story, and he conversed with it, and had severall meetings with it.”<sup>7</sup>

*The Laird of Coul's Ghost* remained in manuscript for a considerable time after the death of the author. In a note to an undated Kilmarnock edition, we read that it was first published in *The Arminian Magazine*, a periodical conducted by Thomas Olivers, under the superintendence of John Wesley<sup>8</sup>. A version was certainly printed in that magazine in July and August, 1785, with a note by Wesley appended

<sup>6</sup> Probably Thomas Mack, minister of Terregles from 1707 to 1750.

<sup>7</sup> *Analecta; or Materials for a History of Remarkable Providences*; The Maitland Club, Vol. IV., pp. 59, 60.

<sup>8</sup> *The Arminian Magazine* is now represented by *The Magazine of the Wesleyan Methodist Church*.

to it;<sup>9</sup> but the statement that the tale first appeared in *The Arminian Magazine* is erroneous. *Coul's Ghost* was in circulation long before 1785. A printer in Edinburgh named Watkins asked Mrs Ogilvie to favour him with a "reading" of the story, and she lent him a copy—not the original manuscript. After the death of Watkins, which took place in England, the copy fell into the hands of another printer, and about 1750 the work was published as a chap-book. Issued in an unattractive form, and sold only by pedlars, the tale originally circulated exclusively among people in very humble circumstances. But in 1784 or 1785 a rudely printed copy came into the possession of Mrs Elizabeth Steuart of Coltness, in the parish of Cambusnethan, a relative of Henry Erskine, the Lord Advocate. Believing the tale unfolded in the chap-book to be true, and liking the Ghost's remarks about the state of the dead, Mrs Steuart became anxious that a new and superior edition should be issued. Ogilvie's relations, however, discouraged her, being unwilling that the circulation of a tale which accused, perhaps unjustly, Mrs Ogilvie's cousin and others of grave offences should be increased.<sup>10</sup> Mrs Steuart continued to regret that papers which seemed to her very precious should lie in obscurity; and when approaching the end of her life she requested her nephew, Sir James Steuart, Bart., to print *The Laird of Coul's Ghost*, with Notes by herself, and to include in the volume some Observations by her on Swedenborg's *Treatise concerning Heaven and Hell*.

"It will be no reproach to you," she wrote, "that you have had respect to the request of your old aunt of four-score

<sup>9</sup> The note by Wesley is as follows:—"Although there are several things in the preceding account which I do not understand, yet this is no considerable objection to me, as my understanding is not the adequate measure of truth.—J. W., Newcastle-upon-Tyne, May 31, 1784." Wesley went to Newcastle on May 29, 1784, and remained there several days.—See his *Journal* (Standard Edition, Vol. VI., pp. 512-13).

<sup>10</sup> Mrs Ogilvie thought that as Maxwell had "more than half acknowledged that he was not among the blessed" it was "unsafe to trust his information!"

years and seven months, who has lived without reproach to herself and your family, and with the fathers of this present generation." Sir James Steuart somewhat reluctantly gave effect to his aunt's wish; and in 1808, five years after her death, *The Laird of Coul's Ghost* was issued in London under the following title:—

Narrative  
of  
Four Conferences  
between  
The Ghost  
of  
Mr Maxwell of Coul,  
and  
The Rev. Mr Ogilvie,  
Minister of Innerwick,  
with  
Remarks and Illustrations  
by the late  
Mrs Elizabeth Steuart  
of Coltness.

Few of Mrs Steuart's friends shared her innocent belief in the truth of Ogilvie's story. A "very ingenious man" suggested to her that Mr Ogilvie wrote *The Laird of Coul's Ghost* "to set forth his own opinion of these things treated of; so as not to give offence to the Church." This view seemed to her unworthy of serious consideration; but as the Minister of Innerwick must have been aware that some of the remarks attributed to the Ghost would have been held by any Presbytery of the Church of Scotland to savour of heresy, the ingenious man's conjecture should not be lightly dismissed by us. I am inclined to think, however, that Ogilvie had been reading *A True Relation of the Apparition of One Mrs Veal*, which first appeared in 1706, and that Defoe's singular production suggested to him the composition of a tale based on the story about the Dumfries doctor's man. Like the abler and more famous work, *The Laird of Coul's Ghost* is full of touches fitted to compel the unsophisti-

cated reader's belief in the whole matter as related. Note how carefully dates and places are mentioned in the following extract:—"Upon the 5th of March, 1722, being at Blare-head, baptizing the Shepherd's Child, I came off at Sun-setting, or a very little after. Near Will White's March, the Laird of Coul came up with me on Horseback as formerly, and after his first Salutation, bid me not be afraid, for he would do me no Harm."

Compare this paragraph with one of Defoe's paragraphs:—

"In this House, on the eighth of September, One thousand seven hundred and Five, she [Mrs Bargrave] was sitting alone, in the Forenoon, thinking over her unfortunate Life, and arguing herself into a due Resignation to Providence, though her Condition seemed hard. *And*, said she, *I have been provided for hitherto, and doubt not but I shall be still; and am well satisfied that my Afflictions shall end when it is most fit for me*: And then took up her Sewing-work, which she had no sooner done but she hears a Knocking at the Door. She went to see who was there, and this proved to be Mrs Veal, her old Friend, who was in a riding Habit: At that moment of Time the Clock struck Twelve at Noon."

I wish we could be as sure that William Ogilvie did not invent the story of his conferences with the dead Laird of Coul as we now are that Daniel Defoe did not invent the tale of Mrs Veal's appearance to her friend. In the Preface to "*The Apparition of One Mrs Veal*," Defoe declares that the relation is "matter of fact." Nevertheless, until lately, it was universally believed that he was the "only begetter" of the tale, and Sir Walter Scott's conjecture that he wrote it to facilitate the sale of a translation of Drelincourt's *On Death* (a book mentioned in it with approval) was generally accepted.<sup>11</sup> But Mr George A. Aitken seems to have proved that Defoe merely wrote the story as told by

<sup>11</sup> Scott's *Letters on Demonology and Witchcraft*, Letter X. *The Christian's Defence against the Fears of Death*, as the translation was entitled, was popular in England long before Defoe's relation appeared.

Mrs Bargrave, the person to whom Mrs Veal, in her "scoured silk" gown, is said to have appeared after her death.<sup>12</sup> I may remind you that Mrs Veal, who was a "maiden gentlewoman," died at Dover on September 7, 1705; that next day her ghost (not recognised as a ghost) was seen by Mrs Bargrave at Canterbury; and that on September 10 she was buried in St. Mary's Churchyard, Dover.<sup>13</sup>

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY.

I append a list of the editions and reprints of *The Laird of Coul's Ghost* known to me. The Lauriston Castle Collection, in the National Library of Scotland, seems to contain more copies of the tale than any other collection accessible to the public. My thanks are due to Miss Arnott, Edinburgh, and to Mr J. A. Fairley, Edinburgh (a leading authority on Scottish chap-books) for information about some of the Lauriston Castle copies.<sup>14</sup>

1. A / Copy / Of Several / Conferences and Meetings &c, / That past betwixt the Reverend Mr O' / gilvie, late Minister / of the Gospel at Innerwick, and the Ghost of Mr Max / wel, late Laird of Cool; as it was found / in Mr Ogil / vie's Closet, after his death, which happened very soon after / these conferences. / Written by his own Hand. / Never before Printed. / Printed in the Year 1751. 12 pp.

[Has wood-cut of two women and a severed head.]

2. A / Copy / Of Several / Conferences and Meetings, &c, / That past betwixt the Reverend Mr Ogilvie, late Mi / nister of the Gospel at Innerwick, and the Ghost / of Mr

<sup>12</sup> *Romances and Narratives by Daniel Defoe*, edited by George A. Aitken, Vol. XV., Introduction, pp. xviii-xxiv. In a copy of what is called the "fourth edition" of Defoe's pamphlet, in the British Museum, Mr Aitken found a manuscript note in Latin by an owner of the book in the early 18th century, stating that on May 21, 1714, Mrs Bargrave told him that the printed narrative was true "as regards the event itself or matters of importance"; but that one or two circumstances relative to the affair were not described with perfect accuracy by the writer.

<sup>13</sup> Her burial is recorded in the register of St. Mary's, Dover.

<sup>14</sup> The Lauriston Castle chap-books were gathered by Mr Fairley.

Maxwel, late Laird of / Cool; as it was found / in Mr Ogilvie's Closet, after his Death, which hap / pened very soon after these Conferences. / Written by his own Hand. / Never before printed. / Licensed and Entered according to Order. 12<sup>o</sup>, pp. 12.

[This 18th century tract has no date, and the place of publication is not given. On the title page is a picture of Ogilvie in his gown and bands. The likeness may not be authentic, for often in chap-books the same cut was made to represent different persons. The tract erroneously gives the date of the Laird's appearances to Ogilvie as 1744.]

3. Another issue (doubtless the second) of the same edition. In it Ogilvie's strange experience is referred to 1724, a date much nearer the true date than 1744.

4. A / Copy / of several / Conferences / and / Meetings / That past betwixt the Rev. Mr Ogilvie, late Mi / nister of the Gospel at Innerwick in East Lothi / an, and the Ghost of Mr Maxwell late Laird / of Cool; as it was found in Mr Ogilvie's / Closet, after his Death, which happened very / soon after these Conferences. / Written by his own Hand. /

Printed for Robert Robertson, MDCCLXII, pp. 16.  
Price One Penny.

[Wood-cut—Scottish Thistle with Crown. The tract was printed in Glasgow. Robertson was a "travelling chapman."]

5. The / Laird of Cool's / Ghost, / Being a Copy of several Conferences and Meetings / that Past betwixt the Reverend Mr Ogilvie, late / Minister of the Gospel at Innerwick, East Lothian, / and the Ghost of Mr Maxwell, late Laird of / Cool, as it was found in Mr Ogilvie's Closet after / his Death, which happened very soon after these / Conferences. / Written by his own Hand. / Edinburgh. / Printed and Sold in Niddry's Wynd, pp 16, 1784.

[Two indistinct cuts.].

6. The Laird of Cool's / Ghost. / Being / A Wonderful and True Account of / Several Conferences betwixt the Revd. / Mr Ogilvie, late Minister of the Gospel / at Innerwick, and the Ghost of the / deceast Mr Maxwell, late Laird

of Cool. Written by Mr Ogilvie's own hand, and found in / his Closet after his Death, which happened / very soon after these Conferences.

Falkirk : Printed by Patrick Mair, 1784, pp. 16.

[Has a curious wood-cut. The copy of this edition in the National Library, Edinburgh, belonged to C. K. Sharpe. Writing to Scott on July 21, 1812, Sharpe said, " I shall never forgive myself for a crime I once committed in destroying some letters written by the Laird of Cool, the ghost, to the late Mr Sharpe. I was burning a vast quantity of rubbish at my father's desire, and, not aware of the story : so they were all consumed. I shall regret them all my life, as one might have compared his colloquial with his epistolary style, and drawn sage inferences." ]

7. " A Strange Account." In *The Arminian Magazine* for July and August, 1785.

[Stated to have been transcribed from " Mr Lundie's Copy " of the tale, then in the possession of James Hamilton, Dunbar. In a brief introductory note, dated May 26, 1784, Hamilton says, " The ensuing relation . . . wrote in Mr O's own hand, was found in his desk after his death, by Mrs Ogilvie. She gave it to Mr Lundie, now Minister at Oldhamstocks, who gave it to me."<sup>15</sup> After Hamilton's death, in 1788, at the age of 91, the MS. to which he refers passed into the hands of Mrs Steuart, who seems to have regarded it as a very old copy made by himself. Late in the nineteenth century it was acquired by the Rev. Dr. Gordon, Glasgow, whose well-known edition of the story was printed from it. His text differs widely from the text in the old Magazine. Wesley condensed the tale, and improved the wording here and there.]

8. The / Ghost / Of The / Laird of Cool. / Being a Copy of / Several Conferences And Meetings / That passed betwixt / *The Rev. Mr Ogilvie*, / Late Minister of the Gospel at Innerwick, in East Lothian, / And The / Ghost Of Mr Maxwell, / Late Laird of Cool. / As it was found in Mr

<sup>15</sup> Lundie was minister of the Haddingtonshire parish of Oldhamstocks from 1733 to 1786.



Ogilvie's Closet after his Death, / which happened soon after these Conferences. / *Written by his own Hand.* Duly recorded in *The Arminian Magazine* for 1785.

Gateshead : Printed by J. Marshall. pp. 16.

9. The / Wonderful Conferences / which passed between / The Ghost of Mr Maxwell of Cool, / and / The Rev. Mr Ogilvy of Innerwick. / As it was found in Mr Ogilvy's / Closet, after his Death, / and written by his own Hand.

Glasgow : Printed in the Saltmarket, 1795. pp. 16.

[Has a wood-cut of a clergyman with a Bible in his hand.]

10. The / Wonderful Conferences / which passed between the / Ghost of Mr Maxwell of Cool / and the / Rev. Mr Ogilvy of Innerwick. / As it / was found in Mr Ogilvy's Closet, af / ter his Death, and written by his own Hand. Printed by J. & M. Robertson (No. 20), Saltmarket [Glasgow], 1808.

[Wood-cut of a minister and a Bible. The copy of this edition preserved in the National Library of Scotland belonged to William Motherwell.]

11. Mrs Steuart's edition, London : Printed by J. Moyes, Shoe Lane, Fleet Street, 1808, pp. 206.

[The sum of £3 3/- has been paid for a soiled copy of this rare edition. I have two good copies. They both bear autographs of members of the Coltness family, and a letter by Sir James Steuart has been inserted in one of them.]

12. The / Laird of / Cool's Ghost. / Being / A Copy of several Conferences and Meetings that / passed betwixt the / Reverend Mr Ogilvie, / Late Minister of the Gospel at Innerwick, in East / Lothian, and the / Ghost of Mr Maxwell, / Late Laird of Cool. / As it was found in Mr Ogilvie's Closet after his / Death, very soon after these conferences. / Written with his own hand. / Paisley. Printed by J. Neilson, 1815.

[Picture of two men conversing. Appended to Ogilvie's narrative is "Visit from the World of Spirits."]

13. The / Laird of Cool's / Ghost / Being / A Wonderful and True Account of / several Conferences betwixt the

late / Rev. Mr Ogilvie, Minister of the / Gospel at Innerwick, and the Ghost / of the deceased Mr Maxwell, late / Laird of Cool. / Written by Mr Ogilvie's own hand, and found / in his Closet after his Death, which happened / very soon after these Conferences. / Falkirk: Printed by T. Johnston, 1817. pp. 24. [Two cuts—a clergyman and a face.]

14. The / Laird of Cool's / Ghost. / Being a Copy of several Conferences and / Meetings that passed between the Reverend / Mr Ogilvie, late Minister of the Gos / pel at Innerwick, in East Lothian, and the / late Laird of Cool's Ghost, as it was / found in Mr Ogilvie's closet after his death / which happened very soon after these / Conferences. / Written by his own hand.

Edinburgh: Printed by J. Morren, Cowgate, c. 1817, pp. 24.

[Picture of a man on a horse. Appended to "The Laird of Cool's Ghost," and occupying page 24, is a "Wonderful Story" about a clergyman in America who saw his own ghost.]

15. Another issue of the same edition, with slight differences in the title.

16. The / Laird of / Cool's Ghost! / Being / a Copy of several Conferences and Meetings that / past betwixt the / Reverend Mr Ogilvie / Late Minister of the Gospel at Innerwick, in East / Lothian, and the / Ghost of Mr Maxwell, / late Laird of Cool. / As it was found in Mr Ogilvie's closet after his / Death, very soon after these Conferences (written by his own Hand).

Glasgow: Published by J. Lumsden & Son, 1817, 16°. [two wood-cuts on title-page.]

17. A Reprint of No. 16.

Glasgow: J. Lumsden & Son, 1822.

[Has a cut of the Devil, with three-pronged pitchfork.]

18. The / Laird of / Cool's Ghost, / Being / A Copy of several Conferences and Meetings that passed / betwixt the / Reverend Mr Ogilvie, / Late Minister of the Gospel at Innerwick, in East Lothian, / and the / Ghost of Mr

Maxwell, / Late Laird of Cool, / As it was found in Mr Ogilvie's Closet after his Death. / Written with his Own Hand. / To which is added, / The Dreadful Terrors of Death.

Stirling : Printed by W. Macnie, N.D.

[Figure with a torch.]

19. The / Laird of / Cool's Ghost. / Being / A Copy of several Conferences and Meetings that passed / betwixt the / Reverend Mr Ogilvie, / Late Minister of the Gospel at Innerwick, in East Lothian, / and the / Ghost of Mr Maxwell, / Late Laird of Cool. / As it was found in Mr Ogilvie's Closet after his Death. / Written with his own hand.

Kilmarnock : Printed by H. Crawford [c. 1820.]

[Crawford's Tracts, No. 3. "Cool's Ghost" is followed by "Alonzo the Brave" and "The Fair Imogene." There is a picture of a clergyman.]

20. Another Issue of the same Edition.

[Appended is "Visit from the World of Spirits."]

21. The / Laird of Cool's / Ghost; / Being / A Copy of several Conferences and Meetings / that passed betwixt the Rev. Mr Ogilvie, / late Minister of the Gospel at Innerwick in / East Lothian, and the Ghost of Mr Max / well, late Laird of Cool / As it was found in Mr Ogilvie's closet after his / Death, very soon after these Conferences.

(Written by his own Hand.)

Glasgow : Printed for the Booksellers, 1827.

[Followed by "A Wonderful Story from a Book entitled Visit from the World of Spirits."]

22. The / Laird of / Cool's Ghost : / Being / Several Conferences and Meetings betwixt the / Reverend Mr Ogilvie, / Late Minister of the Gospel at Innerwick; / and the / Ghost of Mr Maxwell, / Late Laird of Cool; / As it was found in Mr Ogilvie's closet after / his Death—Written with his own hand. /

Glasgow : Printed for the Booksellers. N.D. 16°. pp. 24.

[With cut of Mercury.]

23. The / Laird of / Cool's Ghost. / Being / A Copy of several Conferences and Meetings / that passed betwixt the

Rev. Mr Ogilvie, / late Minister of the Gospel at Innerwick / in East Lothian, and the Ghost of Mr / Maxwell, late Laird of Cool. / As it was found in Mr Ogilvie's closet after his / death, very soon after these Conferences. / Written by his own Hand.

Falkirk : Printed for the Booksellers. N.D. pp. 24.

(On last page is "A Wonderful Story from a Book entitled Visits from the World of Spirits.")

24. The Laird o' Coul's Ghost. "From the Original MS. in the possession of the Rev. Dr. Gordon, St. Andrew's, Glasgow."

London : Elliot Stock, 1892, pp. 64.

(Dr Gordon mentions that the Coul MS. which he owned "was found among the Papers of Collector Hamilton of Dalzell" [afterwards of Dunbar], who died in 1788. But he does not inform us *when* or *where* he got the paper; and, not having seen Hamilton's note in *The Arminian Magazine*, he says, "No declaration has been given how the MS. came into Collector Hamilton's possession.")

25. Reprint in *The Gallovidian* for Spring, 1907.

*Note.*—An Edinburgh edition, dated 1808, and a Paisley edition, dated 1811, are referred to in the new edition of the *Fasti*, but I have not seen a copy of either.

---

### 18th November, 1927.

Chairman—M. H. M'KERRON, Esq., F.S.A.Scot.,  
Hon. Treasurer.

#### Kirkcudbrightshire in the Stone, Bronze, and Early Iron Ages.

By J. M. CORRIE, F.S.A.Scot.

A few years ago Mr J. Graham Callander, F.S.A.Scot., Director of the National Museum of Antiquities of Scotland, contributed to this Society a lengthy and valuable paper on "Dumfriesshire in the Stone, Bronze, and Early Iron Ages." To-night, on the invitation of Mr Shirley, your honorary secretary, I propose to deal in the same way with

the Stewartry or County of Kirkcudbright. That section of your special area is, like Dumfriesshire, partly maritime. It occupies the eastern and larger portion of the entire province of Galloway, and it can readily be sub-divided into two districts, representing a highland and a lowland division. The north and north-western portion of the county, comprising about two-thirds of the whole area, is, for the most part, rugged and mountainous, while the south and south-eastern district appears as a great fertile plain broken by undulating hilly surfaces and steep rocky scars that continue, at intervals, right down to the coast-line. Lochs are numerous, and the county is well watered by small streams and by the three more important rivers, the Cree, the Dee, and the Nith. In prehistoric times the highly elevated regions would be unsuitable for human habitation, and the lowland districts to a considerable extent would be covered by morass or primeval forest. Consequently, as Mr Callander has so ably explained in the contribution I have already referred to, it is along the coastal and less elevated areas, the river valleys, and the foothills that, for certain specified reasons, we may expect to find the surviving traces of early occupancy and to pick up relics left by the early inhabitants.

The evidence is of a most interesting and varied character, but for the purpose of our consideration it can conveniently be embraced by two distinct lines of inquiry; one dealing with the monuments and constructions that have survived, and the other with the portable relics that have from time to time been recovered in the district.

The prehistoric monuments and constructions of the county have, it is true, already been systematically described in the Fifth Report and Inventory issued by the Royal Commission on the Ancient and Historical Monuments of Scotland, so that, as far as they are concerned, it will be necessary only, in this contribution, to briefly summarise the results of that investigation.

#### **The Earliest Traces.**

Traces of true palæolithic man have been reported in Scotland only from one site, and that in the extreme north,

but pre-Neolithic flints and other relics belonging to the Azilio-Tardenoisien or transition culture have been discovered in considerable numbers in various and widely separated localities. I have collected a fairly comprehensive series of such relics from a restricted area in Berwickshire, and others have been recorded by different observers from districts as widely apart as the river terraces of the Dee in Kincardineshire and the raised beaches at Stranraer, Oban, and Campbeltown in the south-west.

Kirkcudbrightshire has, as yet, yielded no such flints, but it has furnished, from the bed of the river Cree, a single specimen of a barbed harpoon head of red-deer horn (Fig. 1), which is regarded as typical of the same transition



Fig. 1.—Harpoon head from the bed of the River Cree ( $\frac{1}{2}$ ).

period. It may confidently be expected, therefore, that systematic search will some day reveal additional traces. In the county, monuments, constructions, and relics of the succeeding periods have been found in some numbers, although the latter do not occur in anything like the same profusion as on the sandy areas in the neighbouring county of Wigtown.

In discussing these remains it is necessary to remember that no stage of man's progress is capable of hard and fast delimitation: that is to say, there is no abrupt division betwixt any one period and those immediately preceding or following it, so that if we have to divide such progress into several separate stages and label them with the names of the Stone, the Bronze, and the Early Iron Ages, which we find so frequently applied, it does not follow that what is regarded as the characteristic culture of any one period is peculiar to it alone. This is an important point, and I lay stress upon it because I want to make it clear at the outset that all such names are to be regarded merely as conveniently representing cultural stages, and not as indicating any distinctive divisions in time.

**The Neolithic or New Stone Age.**

No constructed dwellings of the Neolithic Period have yet been noted in Kirkcudbrightshire, but this is not at all surprising, because there are only two recorded instances of such constructions having been recognised in Scotland. The general absence of such remains is itself significant. It seems to indicate that, wherever such habitations may have occurred, they cannot have been of a very substantial character. Certainly they could not have equalled the resting places of their dead, for, when we turn to the sepulchral monuments and constructions of the period we are confronted with an entirely different picture. In some parts of Scotland, but chiefly in the north and west, and in the islands, a considerable number of these sepulchral structures has been identified, and in his Dumfriesshire paper Mr Callander has carefully delineated the special features and variations of both their over-ground and their under-ground phenomena.

In the County of Kirkcudbright five long chambered cairns were noted during the course of the survey undertaken by the Royal Commission on the Ancient and Historical Monuments of Scotland, but, apart from these, there are no other monuments in the Stewartry that can, at present, be definitely identified as belonging to the Neolithic Period. Others no doubt existed, but they have been swept away. It is possible also that a few of the large circular cairns, some of which are already known to be chambered, may on excavation prove to belong to the same period. On the other hand some may as definitely prove to be transitional. Of the five long cairns, three — the Nappers, Drannadow; the Drumwhirn Cairn; and the Boreland Cairn—are situated in the parish of Minnigaff; one is located at Cairnholy, in the parish of Kirkmabreck, and the other, Cairn Avel, in the parish of Carsphairn. Cairn Avel (Plate I., 1) has originally been pear-shaped, lying with its longest axis west by north and east by south, and having its broader end in the latter direction, but except for a slight bank of stones marking the outline, it has been entirely cleared away from the west end for a distance of nearly 50 feet. Its extreme length has been

103 feet; its breadth at the west end 25 feet, and 26 feet eastwards 32 feet, and at its maximum towards the east end 65 feet, where also it remains to a height of 10 feet. There is no indication of a frontal semicircle. At two or three places on the top slight excavations have been made, but no chamber or cist is exposed.<sup>1</sup> In the Boreland Cairn (Fig. 2), which is almost complete, the characteristic features of the "horned" type peculiar to Scotland are well represented, but in contrast with the horned cairns of

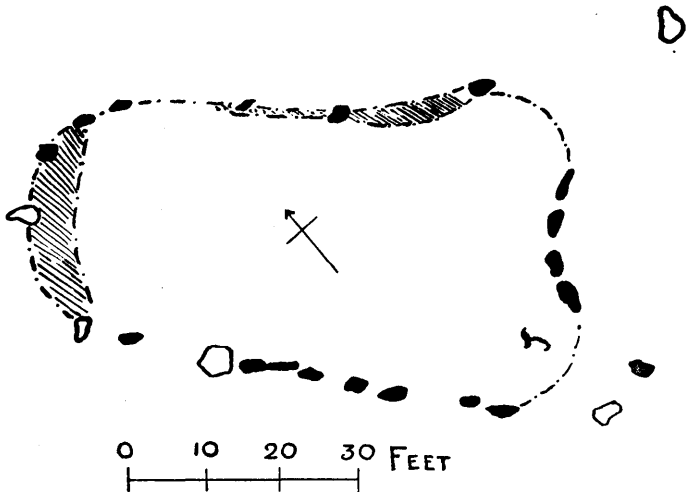


Fig. 2.—The Boreland Cairn—plan.

Sutherland, Caithness, and the Orkney Islands, the Kirkcudbrightshire examples—for the Cairnholy Cairn, though much denuded, also retains the same peculiar features—furnish evidence of these projections at one extremity only.

At Drannadow we have an interesting long cairn (Plate I., 2), without entrance passage, in which excavation revealed the existence of five bi-partite chambers. Beyond the chambers the excavations did not yield any specific evidence as to period. The Cairn should probably be re-

<sup>1</sup> *Fifth Report and Inventory of Constructions in Galloway*, Vol. II., *Stewartry of Kirkcudbright*, p. 64.



garded as transitional. In this instance, as in others in the district, the internal arrangements of the structure had been previously disturbed, and the chambers despoiled of their contents. Consequently when we come to consider the relics we find that, as the result of spoliation, of which no satisfactory record is available, we have not a single satisfactory notice of any Stone Age sepulchral vessel of pottery for the county. It is otherwise with the characteristic implements of stone such as the axes, but in regard to flint objects the collection from Kirkcudbrightshire, when compared with that from neighbouring districts, is relatively very poor indeed.

I have compiled a list of over 50 stone axes that have been found in Kirkcudbrightshire at various places in the parishes of Borgue, Colvend and Southwick, Crossmichael, Dalry, Girthon, Kelton, Kirkbean, Kirkcudbright, Kirkmabreck, Lochrutton, Rerrick, Terregles, Tongland, Troqueer, Twynholm, and Urr. Such relics are usually—though not always—found singly, and attention may therefore be directed to the discovery of a hoard of three at Bogueknowe, Colvend (Plate II.) Others that may be specially noticed are a finely formed specimen of polished flint from Torrs Muir, Kirkcudbright, now preserved in the Stewartry Museum, and a portion of the pointed end of a highly polished axe of green aventurine, from Castle-Douglas, now in the National Museum of Antiquities at Edinburgh. A large axe of polished claystone of adze-like form and measuring  $11\frac{1}{2}$  inches in length is in my own possession. It was found in 1880 at Todstone, in the parish of Dalry. Special attention may also be directed to the record of a broken specimen taken from a cleft in the shoulder of a skeleton found in a cist when removing a large cairn on the Moor of Glenquicken, in the parish of Kirkmabreck.<sup>2</sup> Other axes have no doubt been picked up, and I shall be glad to learn of additions to my list.

Flint implements are objects of great rarity in the Stewartry. Apart from a single unworked flake from the

<sup>2</sup> *Transactions*, 1893-4, p. 63.

Borness Cave; two scrapers and a number of flakes from the Mote of Mark, near Rockcliffe;<sup>3</sup> a fine flint knife (Fig. 3)

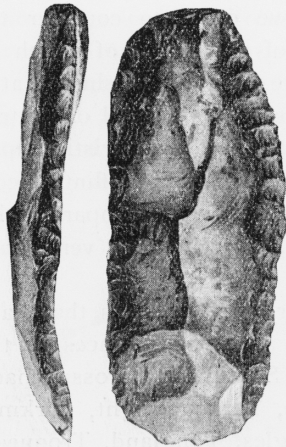


Fig. 3—Flint Knife from Stroanfreggan Cairn.

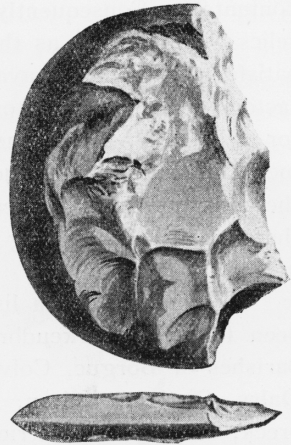


Fig. 4—Semicircular Flint Knife from Milton Mains.

from a cist at Stroanfreggan; a leaf-shaped arrow-head from Milton Loch, Urr; a fine ground-edged knife (Fig. 4) from Milton Mains; a slightly worked flake from Kilquhanity, and another from Kirkpatrick-Durham, the county is unrepresented by such finds in the National Museum of Antiquities. It is difficult, however, to account for this sparsity, especially in view of the fact that neighbouring counties like Wigtownshire and Ayrshire have yielded flint relics in large numbers. A scarcity has also been noted in Dumfriesshire, but farther to the east, in Roxburghshire and Berwickshire, flint relics again become plentiful. Whatever may be the

<sup>3</sup> At the Mote of Mark, near Rockcliffe, Mr Alex. O. Curle, F.S.A.Scot., discovered many pieces of flint, for the most part in the upper levels. Amongst the flints, which number in all 45 pieces, there were two typical scrapers and a fine core. At least 33 of the pieces are more or less covered with a thick white or creamy patina. Many are slightly chipped, but, apart from the flaking shown on the core and scrapers, the working is not such as is found on prehistoric flint implements.

true explanation of this distribution, the facts that no fewer than 60 chippings were found at Stroanfreggan Cairn in Dalry parish, and that I am able to identify four small areas where the finding of quantities of arrow-heads, flint flakes, and chippings suggest that flint-working had been carried on, would seem to indicate that the scarcity in Kirkcudbrightshire is, to some extent at least, due to the fact that such objects, being small, have been more generally overlooked.

One of the areas I have alluded to occurs on the haughlands adjoining the river on the farm of Todstone, in the parish of Dalry. I located this site in 1906, and although the ground was uncultivated at the time of my visit, I gathered a flint saw and two rude scrapers, in addition to numerous flakes and small chippings in the course of one brief search. The large stone axe already mentioned was found on the same area. Another site lies in the same parish farther to the east. A correspondent writing to the *Dumfries Courier* of Tuesday, 4th August, 1866, describes the site as follows:—"Upon this road at Lochrinny is a moat" (sic). . . . In the vicinity of this moat (sic) is a cairn, and near the cairn there were found several earthen jars containing burnt bones. An adjoining field has long been resorted to by men requiring flints for lighting their pipes from the numerous small pieces that were scattered about on the surface—these were generally in small shapeless bits as if a manufactory of arrow-heads had been carried on in the neighbourhood." The third locality has been noted in the parish of Kirkpatrick-Irongray, where in the description of the fort at M'Naughton it is reported that about the year 1840 arrow-heads of flint and flint chips were found in this fort, and spear heads, presumably of bronze, which, it is stated, were ornamented on the sockets with gold.<sup>4</sup>

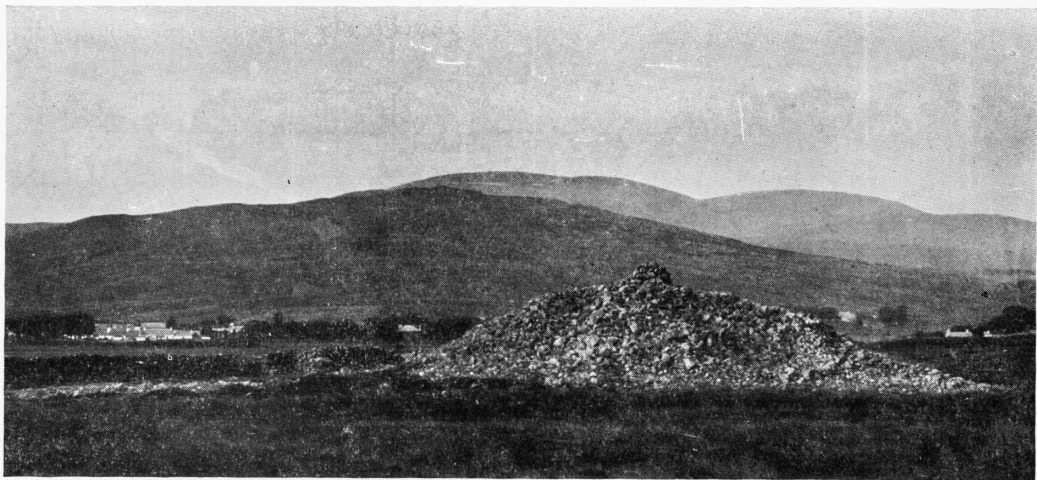
A fourth area occurs at Lairdlaugh, in the parish of Kirkpatrick-Durham. I am informed by the Rev. J. Nivison of Eday, Orkney, that about thirty to forty years ago arrow-

<sup>4</sup> *Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, xxvii., p. 112.

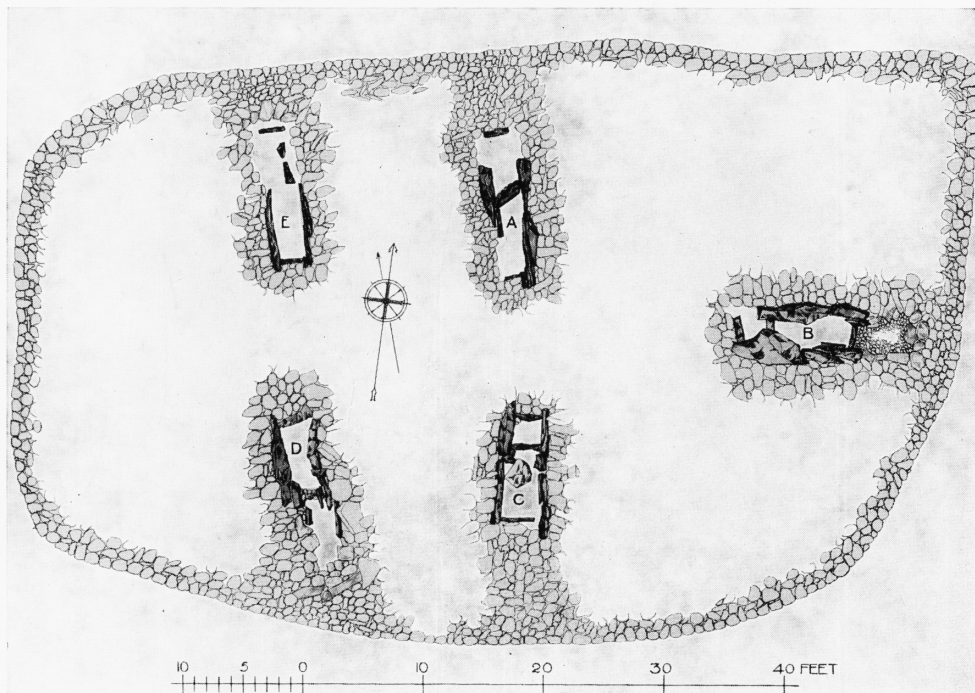
heads and other flints were frequently found on a field on the farm known as the Tipfauld.

Other than those already mentioned, very few flint implements from Kirkcudbrightshire have come under my notice. A ball of polished flint and an arrow-head (form unspecified) were found in the same cist as the broken axe from the Moor of Glenquicken. An arrow-head, of leaf-shaped type, from Knockgray, in the parish of Carsphairn, was exhibited by Mr James Davidson, F.S.A.Scot., at the conversazione held by the Society in October, 1886, and a fire-injured scraper, from an urn discovered in a tumulus at Wylie's Wood, Kirkbean, was brought under your notice at your meeting on 24th January, 1919. A flint knife from Twynholm; another from Auchencairn; spear-heads from Ardendee, Kirkcudbright, and Borness, Borgue; a triangular scraper from Monybuie, Corsock; and twenty unworked flakes from Loch Grannoch, in the parish of Girthon, are preserved in the Stewartry Museum at Kirkcudbright. An arrow-head of red-coloured flint from a drain near the White Cairn, Dalry, was exhibited to this Society in session 1867-8; and single flakes were recovered at Loch Urr and at the Bronze Age cairn at Drannandow.

We have seen that the Stone Age monuments of the district are almost entirely confined to the valley of the River Cree, and attention has elsewhere been directed to the fact that the absence of chambered cairns throughout the course of the Dee cannot be accounted for by any present condition of agriculture implying their destruction, for the lesser cairns and stone circles have survived in that region. The relics on the other hand have, with few exceptions, come from the eastern portion of the county, and it may be that this distribution has an important bearing upon the age of some of these objects. At any rate it emphasises the need for caution in interpreting their association, for it is well known that these implements of stone and flint, although originating in the Stone Age, continued in use well into and indeed in some cases throughout the Bronze period. The scraper from Wylie's Wood and the



Cairn Avel.



Plan of Segmented Chambered Cairn at Drannadow.

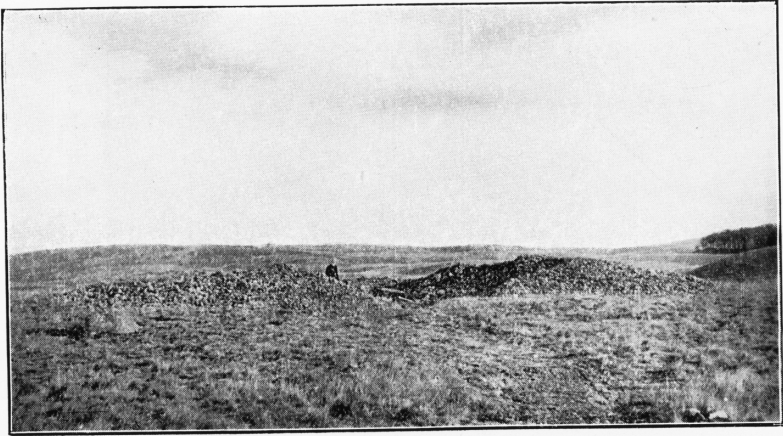


Stone Axes from Bogucknowe, Colvend.

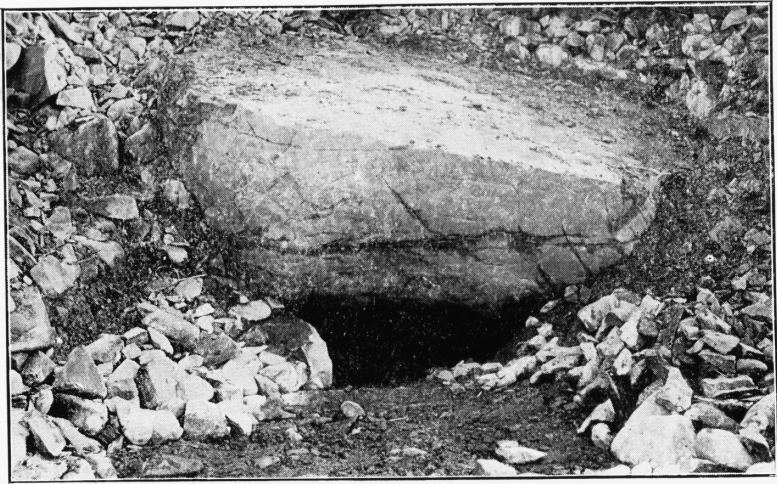




White Cairn, Bargrennan.



Stroanfreggan Cairn.

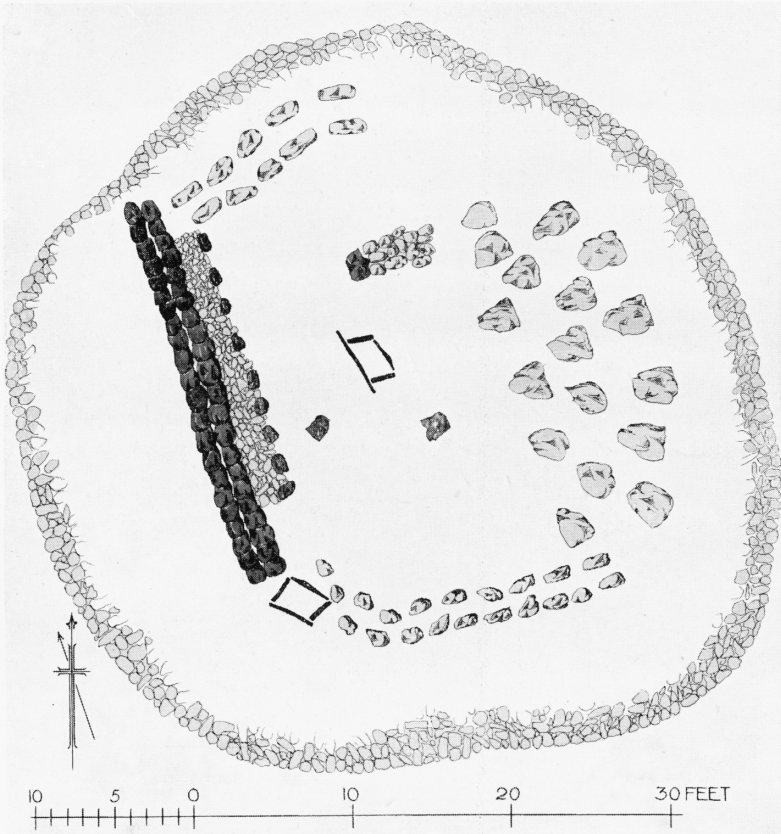


Stroanfreggan Cairn. Cist as exposed.

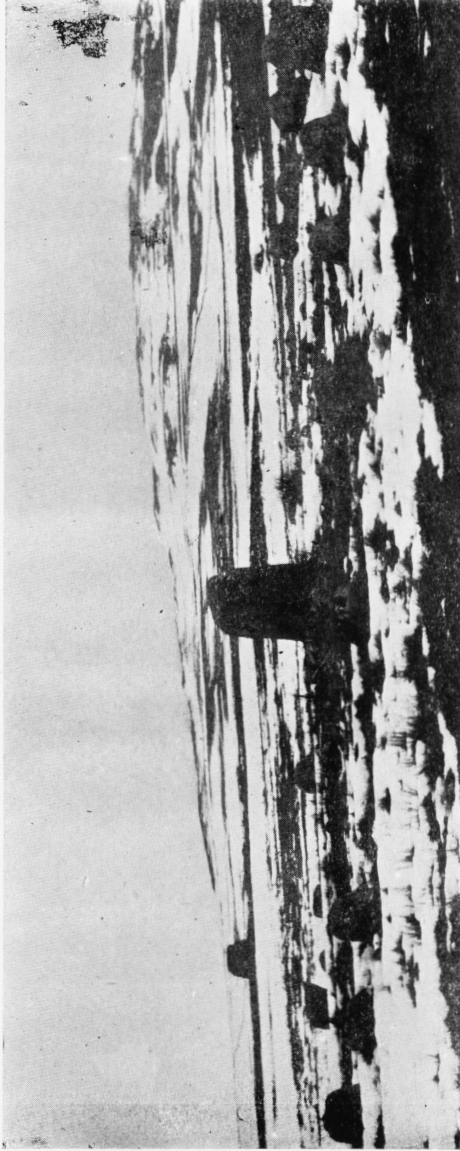




Food Vessel Urn from Cist at Drannandow.

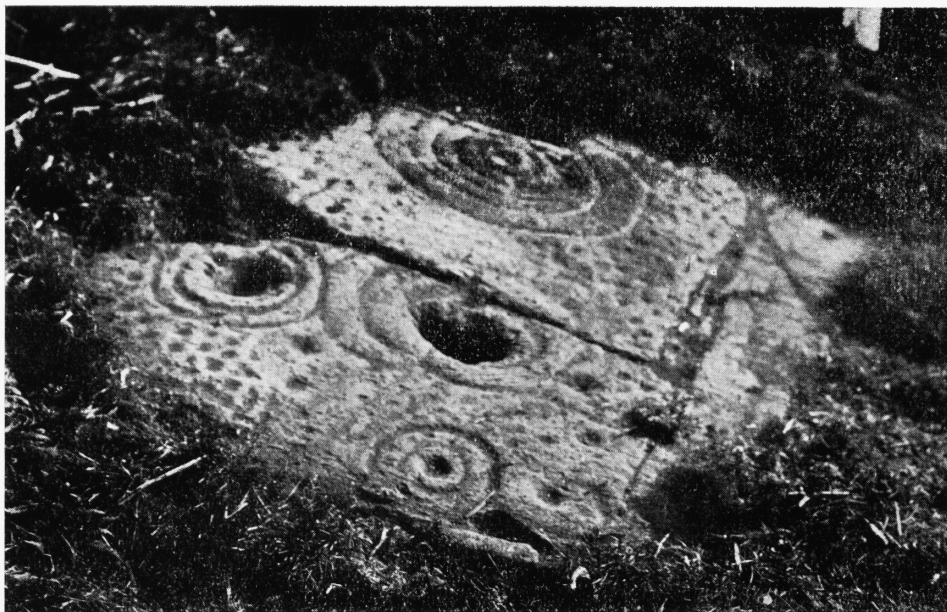


Plan of Bronze Age Cairn at Drannandow.



Stone Circle, Glenquicken Moor.

*Plate VI.*



Cup and Ring Marks, High Banks.



Cup and Ring Marks, Newlaw Hill.

flint knife from the Stroanfreggan cist may be cited as examples.

#### The Bronze Age.

Although little exploratory digging has been undertaken in the Stewartry, we may assume, from evidence provided by excavated examples in Ayrshire, that some of the very few hut circles noted in the county represent all that is left of the primitive dwellings of the people who inhabited the district during the Bronze Age. Such structures have been observed in the parishes of Anwoth, Carsphairn, Coivend and Southwick, Minnigaff, and Twynholm. They no doubt also existed in other parts. In the *Inventory of Ancient Monuments* we are told—"So constant is the association of hut circles with the small cairns that it is a fair assumption that where the latter are found alone the hut circles have formerly existed in the group, but that owing to the nature of the material used in their construction, either timber or turf, it has entirely disappeared." Hut circles are not, of course, exclusively Bronze Age constructions. They have been identified also, in many parts of Scotland, with structures of a later period. In Kirkcudbrightshire, for example, several have been noted in association with some of the forts.

In discussing the burial cairns we shall begin by again referring to the large circular cairns that are already known or believed to be chambered but which, from lack of specific evidence as to period, are left indeterminate. We have already pointed out that some of these constructions may, on excavation, prove from their contents to belong to the Stone Age, and that others may probably yield evidence that will necessarily assign them to the transitional period between the cultural stages of Stone and Bronze. At the present time only three such constructions have been definitely identified in the county under review, but others, such as the White Cairn, Corriedow, in Dalry parish, and the King's Cairn, Kirriemore, in the parish of Minnigaff, to mention two examples only, may possibly be of the same class. A fine example, the White Cairn, Bargrennan

(Plate III.), in the parish of Minnigaff, shows a single chamber with no divisional or portal stones, the passage having apparently been formed by a gradual contraction. The chamber, we are told, is of the dolmen type, constructed for the most part of large blocks of stone showing very little building, and covered with massive slabs which rest directly on the vertical sides, there being none of the architectural refinement displayed in the corbelled roofs of the North-country chambers. The typical round cairns or barrows of the Bronze Age, however, are distinguished from the monuments of the Stone and Transition periods, not only by the nature of their internal arrangements, but by the evidence of associated relics. In themselves they exhibit many differences in detail as regards construction and underground phenomena. The special characteristic is their being cisted for single interments in place of chambered for successive burials. In Kirkcudbrightshire, where as many as 75—inclusive of sites—have been recorded, they appear to have had a somewhat scattered distribution. While they predominated in the valley of the Cree, others have been noted in the parishes of Anwoth, Balmaghie, Borgue, Carsphairn, Colvend and Southwick, Dalry, Girthon, Kirkbean, Kirkcudbright, Kirkgunzeon, Kirkpatrick-Durham, Newabbey, Parton, Rerrick, Tongland, Twynholm, and Urr. None, on the other hand, have been observed in the parishes of Kelton, Kirkpatrick-Irongray, or Terregles. Many have been entirely removed.

It will be impossible in the limits at our disposal to deal with all of these constructions, and I have therefore selected, for brief description and examination, one or two scattered examples, each of which, while typical of the class, presents some special feature of its own.

In the large circular cairn at Stroanfreggan (Plate IV., 1 and 2), for example, a carefully constructed short cist, sunk beneath the natural surface of the interior, was uncovered in 1910. Amongst the soil taken from the cist there were found, at the time of the discovery, a finely worked knife of black flint, four small unworked chippings

of flint, and several pieces of clay-luting which still retained the impress marks of fingers (Fig. 5). Subsequently over 60 chippings of flint—some of them of fair size—and two

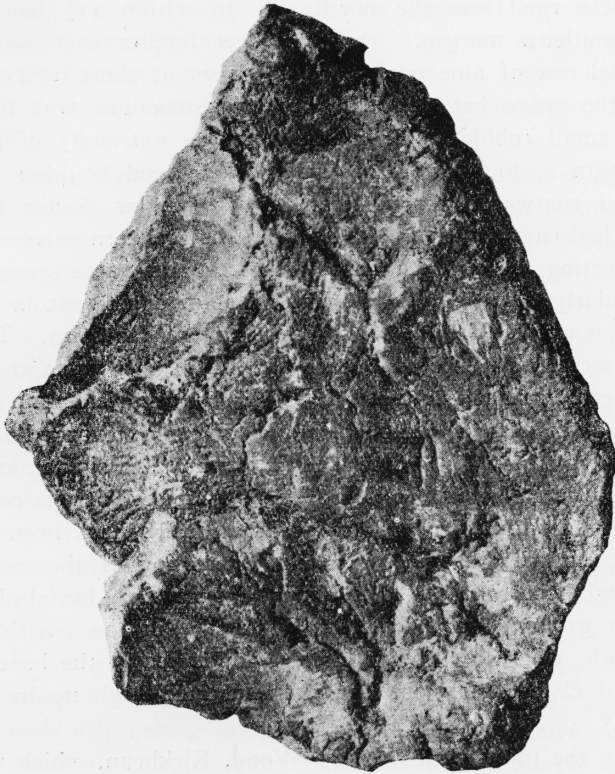


Fig. 5.—Clay Luting from Stroanfreggan Cairn.

small pieces of metal—one a fragment of bronze of indeterminate character, the other presumably crude and impure silver ore—were recovered from the same cairn. The use of clay as a luting is not unknown, but it is not of regular occurrence. The circumference of this cairn, too, was marked by large boulders placed at intervals, a feature more frequently observed in the north of Scotland than in the south.



Another, though much smaller, Bronze Age cairn at Drannadow (Plate V., 2), in Minnigaff parish, was investigated in 1923. It exhibited various structural features. In the western half of the cairn a double wall of twenty-two boulders ran from the north side to within  $11\frac{1}{2}$  feet of the southern margin. Some 2 feet farther east was a parallel row of nine upright boulders set at short intervals, and the space between these two constructions was filled with small rubble. From the northern extremity of this structure a double row of irregularly placed boulders extended eastwards for 14 feet, and a similar double row stretched eastwards for 18 feet from the southern extremity. Connecting the outer limits of these settings was a series of irregularly disposed large pointed boulders set fast in the sub-soil and inclined towards the centre of the cairn. Two cists were uncovered, one near the centre, the other at the southern extremity of the wall. The first cist yielded an urn of food-vessel type (Plate V., 1) and a single unworked flake of flint, the other cist some wall fragments of a similar food-vessel urn.<sup>5</sup> The cist on Larg Moor, complete with its cover stone and from which all traces of the cairn have been entirely removed, provides a good illustration of the rather unusual occurrence of a primary Bronze Age burial-place above ground-level; while at Cauldside, in the parish of Anwoth, where a primary cist no doubt lies at the base, a second cisted interment has been inserted high up in the cairn.<sup>6</sup>

In the tumulus at Wylie's Wood, Kirkbean, which was described in detail to this Society on 24th January, 1919, we have a structure of an entirely different character. The mound was composed for the most part of earth, and there was no appearance of a cist. An urn of the cinerary type, containing calcined bones and other relics, was found inverted with a clay plug in the mouth. It was sunk into

<sup>5</sup> *cf. Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, lvii., pp. 65-70.

<sup>6</sup> *cf. Fifth Report and Inventory of Monuments and Constructions in Galloway*, Vol. II., *Stewartry of Kirkcudbright*, pp. 160 and 16.

the original surface about 6 inches, and covered by soil to a depth of 3 feet 3 inches. The tumulus probably belongs to the late Bronze Age. We know at any rate that towards the close of that period the cairn began to be less frequently erected, and although the custom lingered, here and there, into the succeeding Iron Age, burial in urnfields or cemeteries became a common practice. A typical instance of this type of burial was discovered in Maxwelltown Public Park in 1904.

There are other constructions also of sepulchral character, viz. : — Stone Circles or Cromlechs — frequently but erroneously termed Druidical—that can definitely be assigned to the Bronze Age. Passing these briefly under review, we may mention that at least eleven circles have been noted in the Stewartry in the parishes of Anwoth, Carsphairn, Kelton, Kirkcudbright, Kirkmabreck, Lochrutton, Minnigaff and Tongland. Those in the parishes of Kirkmabreck and Tongland encircle a central stone (Plate VI.). Some of the others are very imperfect. Sometimes, as at Cauldside, in the parish of Anwoth, and at Glenquicken Moor, in the parish of Kirkmabreck, where there are interesting groups of associated structures, they are found in close proximity to a cairn. In certain parts of Scotland also they are found either encircling a central cairn or forming a marginal setting to a cairn itself. A few of the Standing Stones that are to be found in certain parishes probably also belong to this period. They may have marked the place of a simple interment or they may simply be the remnants of a larger monument such as a Stone Circle. Special attention may be directed to the interesting construction associated with two Standing Stones, called "The Thieves," in Minnigaff parish, and to the remains of a holed stone at Lochrennie, in the parish of Dalry.

In Kirkcudbrightshire numerous fine examples of the mysterious sculpturings known as cup-and-ring markings have been discovered and recorded. With few exceptions the sculpturings occur on living rock in groups restricted to three areas in the lower reaches of the Cree and the Dee.



They have not, so far, been noted in the county in the northern regions nor farther to the east. "If it is possible," says *The Inventory of Ancient Monuments*, "to draw any conclusion from the facts of this distribution, it is that the rock sculpturings of Galloway are referable to a comparatively early period of the Bronze Age." . . . "The figure most frequently met with consists of a small cup surrounded by one or more hollowed pennanular rings, having a groove passing from the central cup outwards between the ends of the rings. The radial groove in many instances diverges on passing the outer rings and forms a connecting channel with some other figure. This may be regarded as the type in this region, though from it there are numerous departures."

Particularly fine examples occur at High Banks, Kirkcudbright, and Newlaw Hill, in the parish of Rerrick (Plate VII.).

Now let us examine the relics of this period. The collection from Kirkcudbrightshire is not extensive, but it includes several items of importance. We have already noted the survival into the Bronze Age of the stone axe and various forms of flint relics, but, in addition to these, we find other objects of stone, such as small perforated hammers or large axe-hammers associated with the period, the former usually—though not always—in connection with burials. In Kirkcudbrightshire specimens have been recorded from the parishes of Balmaclellan, Dalry, Kelton, Kirkbean, Kirkcudbright, Kirkpatrick-Durham, Kirkpatrick-Irongray, Tongland, Troqueer, and Twynholm. The absence from these finds of the small elaborate and highly finished specimens, often with a straight-sided perforation, which, from the ornamentation and the lack of any traces of industrial wear, on many examples, are regarded as objects of ceremonial use, should be noted. A specimen since lost, recovered from a tumulus in Twynholm parish, may possibly have been of this type. Of the large wedge-shaped variety (Plate VIII.)—a type of implement of frequent occurrence in the south of Scotland, but of rare occurrence elsewhere—we have a fair

representation; nearly forty specimens having been recorded. A small example of peculiar triangular form (Plate VIII., No. 4) from Balmaclellan is among those preserved in the National Museum of Antiquities. The distribution of these particular relics is again puzzling. Very few of the recorded specimens come from the Stewartry side of the Cree basin, where we found the monuments to predominate.

Mention should also be made of a small whetstone of reddish quartzite,  $2\frac{3}{4}$  inches in length by  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch in breadth and  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch in thickness, tapering slightly from the middle to the rounded ends, and polished all over, found in a field on Walton Park Farm, in the parish of Kirkpatrick-Durham, and of another whetstone found at the Mote of Urr. Both are now in the National Museum of Antiquities in Edinburgh.

When we come to consider the urns of clay that have been recovered from the sepulchral deposits of the Bronze Age we find that there are four distinct varieties—the drinking cup or beaker; the food-vessel; the cinerary; and the incense cup; the latter a type of miniature size nearly always found inside or associated with a larger urn. These vessels exhibit great differences in size and shape, in the quality of the ware, and in the incised, impressed, and applied designs with which many of them are decorated. A single beaker urn, three incense-cups, and various food-vessel and cinerary urns are known to have been discovered in different parts of the Stewartry, and there are a number of references to other examples that are tantalisingly vague both as regards number and type. Only one or two of these pottery vessels call for special notice. A small incense cup (Fig. 6) from a Bronze Age interment at Whinnieliggate,



Fig. 6.—Small Urn from Whinnieliggate, Kirkeudbright.

Kirkcudbright, is of unusual importance. It was turned up by the plough in 1893 along with a larger urn which fell to pieces on exposure, and it is now preserved in the Stewartry Museum. "In shape it is doubly conical and truncated at either end, measuring two inches in height,  $1\frac{5}{8}$  inches across the mouth,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches at its widest bulge, and  $1\frac{1}{4}$  inches at the bottom. On its upper half around the lip are two incised parallel lines, beneath which are fourteen large triangular perforations within a continuous chevron ornament of incised lines, while two parallel lines encircle the vessel at the bulge. Beneath the lower of the two lines is a row of minute punctures."<sup>7</sup> The urn is unique amongst Scottish sepulchral vessels, but a similar specimen, found at Killucken, Co. Tyrone, Ireland, is in the National Museum of Antiquities at Edinburgh, and another of similar type is recorded from a tumulus at Bulford, Wilts.

At the east end of the Boreland Cairn (Fig. 2), between two of the largest of the rim-stones, and scarcely a foot from their inner side, a small urn has been found burnt to a jet black. It rested on the forced earth at a depth of about five feet below the tops of the large encircling stones.<sup>8</sup> The type is not stated in the record and the urn was unfortunately broken by the workmen who made the discovery.

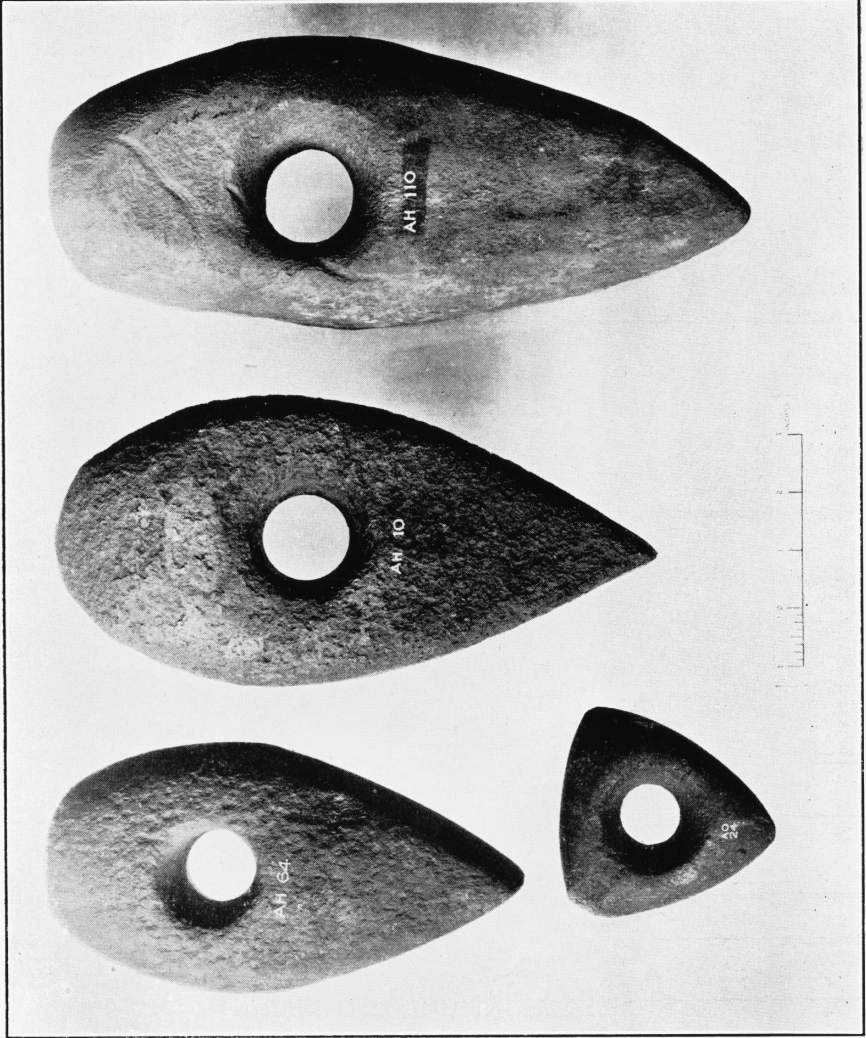
A tall, finely decorated, urn of beaker type, measuring  $6\frac{1}{2}$  inches in height by  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches in width, was found in a leaning position in one of two cists excavated in 1890 at Woodfield, on the farm of High Banks, Kirkcudbright. It is now preserved in the Stewartry Museum.<sup>9</sup>

The district has also yielded some interesting relics in bronze, including three important hoards—one from Drumcoltran, Kirkgunzeon; one from Kirkconnell Park, Newabbey; and the other from Glentool, in the parish of Minnigaff. The Drumcoltran hoard (Plate p. 49),

<sup>7</sup> *Fifth Report and Inventory of Monuments and Constructions in Galloway*, Vol. II., *Stewartry of Kirkcudbright*, p. 145.

<sup>8</sup> *Transactions*, 1893-4, p. 64; cf. also *New Stat. Acct.*, p. 129.

<sup>9</sup> *Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, xxv., p. 25.



Stone Hammers from Kirkcudbrightshire,



Bronze Axes from Kirkeudbrightshire.

*Plate IX.*





“CASTLE HAVEN.” View through the outer and inner main Doorways, looking south-west to the two adjacent Doorways at the south-west end of the Inner Court.



“CASTLE HAVEN.” Exterior View of Doorway leading from Court to the Beach.

*Pate X.*



"CASTLE HAVEN." View of south end of Central Court showing interior view of the Doorway, Plate X. (1), and another Doorway giving access to the short Gallery in the Wall.



"CASTLE HAVEN." View of Northern part of Central Court looking outwards through the Inner Main Doorway.

which consisted of twelve rapier blades, is of importance not only because of the number and character of the relics, but on account of the find-location of the deposit. It is the largest hoard of such blades that has so far been recorded in the British Isles. The hoard, of which six blades are known to survive, has already been described by me in a previous contribution.<sup>10</sup> The Newabbey hoard consisted of two swords. They were found as long ago as 1784 and it is gratifying to know that the specimens, which are in private hands, have been so long and so carefully preserved. The Glentrool hoard is remarkable for the number and variety of the objects included in the find. It consisted of a rapier blade, a spear-head, a flanged axe, a knife, two small chisels or punches, two small bars of square section, two razors, a pin, and fragments of a twisted torc, all of bronze, and a number of amber beads and one of glass, which doubtless had been strung as a necklace. "This group of relics," says Mr Callander, in describing them to the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland "consists of a series of weapons, tools, instruments of toilet, and ornaments which belonged to, and were used by, a single individual, and consequently is to be classified as a personal hoard in contradistinction to the stock of a merchant or founder. The discovery of different types of prehistoric objects in direct association is always important, but for several reasons this one is specially valuable. The presence of the glass bead alone would make this hoard notable, but it contains eleven different classes of relics—a larger variety than has hitherto been recorded in any personal hoard found in Scotland; it includes a rapier, a knife, a torc of bronze, and a peculiar and rare type of pin—four objects which have not been found before in this country in mixed deposits of relics; and it belongs to a distinct period which is earlier than that of the great majority of Scottish hoards."<sup>11</sup>

Including the Glentrool specimen, I have noted fifteen bronze axes (Plate IX.) from the Stewartry of Kirk-

<sup>10</sup> *Transactions*, this volume, pp. 49-54.

<sup>11</sup> *Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, lv., 33.



cudbright, eight of them being preserved in the National Museum of Antiquities, two in the Stewartry Museum, three in private hands, and two in your own collection. Of these, three specimens are of the earliest or flat type, at least seven are of the second or flanged variety, and three belong to the latest or socketed class. One closely resembles a chisel. Others have, no doubt, been recovered, but they have either escaped my notice or they are referred to in indefinite terms. We are, for example, left to speculate on the true character of such relics as we find mentioned in the following reference:—"On the banks of the Cree, in Galloway, there were several tumuli. In some of these, when they were opened in 1754, there were found the remains of weapons of brass, which were very much corroded. One of these was formed like a halbert; another was shaped like a hatchet, having in the back part an instrument resembling a pavior's hammer. A third was formed like a spade, but of much smaller size, and each of these weapons had a proper aperture for a handle." Or again we cannot tell the precise character of the "brass or copper helmet with several implements of war" said to have been found in a stone coffin taken out of a cairn on Gelston.

Of spear-heads I know of at least fourteen from Kirkcudbrightshire. These came from the parishes of Balmacellan, Balmaghie, Borgue, Crossmichael, Dalry, Kells, Lochrutton, Minnigaff, Rerrick, and Urr. Again we meet with such vague records as "fragments of spears," or "several spears."

Other varieties of bronze implements or weapons from the county include an additional rapier blade from the Drumcoltran Fort, another from the bed of the River Cree, and a bronze sword, which shows markings of a peculiar character that have not been observed on any other bronze weapon, from Carlingwark Loch. A plain bronze ring was found with another sword in Kelton parish, and both are now in the National Collection. An interesting Bronze Age sepulchral deposit consisting of a flat triangular

knife of bronze, a flat ring or bracelet of silver, ribbed on the outer side, and a bead of amber, from the Carlochan cairn, in the parish of Crossmichael, is also preserved in the National Museum of Antiquities. Amongst other noteworthy relics of the period from the Stewartry mention should also be made of a plate of gold in the form of a crescent or half-moon found on the lands of Balmae.

### The Early Iron Age.

When we come to examine the remains that can be identified with the Early Iron Age we find that we have to deal with structures and relics of an entirely different character. It must not on that account, however, be imagined that the changes were effected in any sudden or mysterious fashion. There was a gradual development as the result of a succession of influences aided by new discoveries and experiences. Particularly with regard to the burial arrangements do we note the change. We have already mentioned that the practice of erecting large cairns was superseded by other customs, and although small cairns and short cist interments survived for a time very few of them have been recognised in Scotland. None have, as yet, been recorded in the Stewartry. The constructions that now make their appearance are forts, crannogs, and earth-houses. The latter are not numerous in the south of Scotland, but they have been discovered in the counties of Lanarkshire, Midlothian, Roxburghshire, and Berwickshire, while something of the kind, which probably belongs to a much later period, seems to be recorded for Kirkcudbrightshire in the following reference:—"In Buittle parish there has been discovered one of those subterraneous excavations.

. . . . It consists of one long passage which had been dug out under the ground, that is here a firm kind of sandy gravel mixed with a portion of iron ore that is so firmly bound together as to require no other support for the roof. This remarkable vault penetrates much farther than has ever been discovered."

"Mr Maxwell of Terraughtie when a boy descended a

considerable way into the vault till prudence checked his curiosity. The bottom he described as like an ill-swept earthen floor."

Crannogs or lake-dwellings have been identified in Kirkcudbrightshire in the parishes of Colvend and Southwick, Kelton, Lochrutton, and Newabbey, but only in the case of the Lochrutton Crannog has any systematic excavation been attempted. The investigation was undertaken by this Society in 1901-2, and a full report of the results has already been printed in the *Transactions*. One of the most interesting relics recovered was a talismanic cross of jet. "The cross is imperfect and consists of 'a circular central disc  $\frac{5}{8}$  inch in diameter, with two arms, the other two arms broken off and wanting. The disc is flat on each face and rounded on the edge, and the arms have the corners rounded off and terminate in flat triangular ends with a moulding at the base. When complete, it would measure  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inch between the points of the transverse arms. On the face of the cross the disc has been inlaid with a floriated Greek cross and small discs between the outer terminations of the arms. A socket marks one of the arms below the moulding. The reverse is plain except the disc, which bears the letters I.H.C. with a mark of contraction over them.'"<sup>12</sup> The relic is now in the Society's collection.

It is of interest also to mention that in at least two instances, at Carlingwark and Loch Lotus, dug-out canoes have been recovered from the lochs. The Loch Lotus canoe, hollowed out of a single oak, 45 feet in length and five feet in breadth at the stern, is now preserved in the National Museum of Antiquities, Edinburgh. Several canoes, in a poor state of preservation, were also found many years ago near the Kirkcudbrightshire outlet at Loch Urr.

Both the earth-houses and the crannogs appear to have remained in fairly frequent use until comparatively late times. One of the Midlothian earth-houses, for example,

<sup>12</sup> *Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, vol. lviii., p. 163.

is known to be of post-Roman date, and much of the pottery recovered from the Lochrutton crannog was distinctly mediæval.

When we come to consider the forts and defensive constructions of the county we find that we have to deal with a numerous class of structures of greatly varied form and size. The remains of ancient works of rampart and ditch are familiar features in almost every district in the south of Scotland, but here again we have very little in the way of systematic excavations to guide our inquiry, and we are beset with difficulties in seeking to determine, from external evidence only, to what stage a particular construction should be assigned. Some of them may indeed belong to Bronze Age times, but the great majority seem to be of later date. The discovery of the hoard of twelve rapier blades of bronze in the bottom of the deep ditch at Drumcoltran Fort, Kirkgunzeon, certainly seems to suggest a Bronze Age attribution for that construction, but the first record of this discovery is so tantalisingly vague that this evidence should meantime be received with caution. It is only by means of the riddle and spade that the true provenance can be definitely determined. The distribution of the Kirkcudbrightshire forts, however, tends to confirm the suggestion that most of them are of late construction. If we consider them in relation to the other monuments we find that in the basin of the Cree, where the earliest remains were found to be most numerous, there is, apart from the mote-hills of the Anglo-Norman period, an almost complete absence of defensive structure. Conversely, as, for example, in Rerrick parish, we find the forts numerous and other constructions rare.

Altogether nearly 150 constructions of a more or less defensive character have been identified in Kirkcudbrightshire, but some of these, such as the mote-hills and rectangular enclosures belong to mediæval times and are consequently, to some extent, outwith the scope of the present survey. Obviously it is impossible in the time at our disposal even to enumerate all of these structures, but

those of you who desire to pursue the investigation further will find that they have been carefully described by Mr Frederick R. Coles in the *Proceedings* of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, and by Mr A. O. Curle, Director of the Royal Scottish Museum, and a member of the Royal Commission on the Ancient and Historical Monuments of Scotland, in the *Inventory* of the county. Here we must deal with them briefly and in very general terms. Thus we find that along the high rocky coast-line, promontory and cliff forts are numerous, while further up the valleys, but still on the fertile lowlands, others showing considerable diversity of form, such as Dungarry or Suie, occupy strategic sites. Others again encircle the hill-tops or occupy commanding positions on the higher slopes and ridges where the natural features of the surroundings have in many cases been skilfully utilised in planning the character of the defences. Frequently these lines of defence take the form of earthworks of rampart and ditch, in other cases they may be walls of stone with or without ditches, or they may be a combination of both earth and stone work. Both vitrification and rock-cutting have been observed in the county, and in this connection it is interesting to note that one of the conclusions arrived at, as the result of excavations at the Mote of Mark, Kirkcudbrightshire, and elsewhere, was that the vitrification had been intentional and structural, and not simply the result of signal fires. How the vitrification was accomplished has not yet been satisfactorily determined. The Mote of Mark yielded a very important group of crucibles and moulds of clay for casting pins, penannular brooches, and other ornaments which are believed to belong to about the ninth century, but this may indicate a late occupation of an early site, because, from evidence provided by the vitrified forts at Dunagoil in Bute and Duntroon in Argyll, there are good reasons for believing that the Scottish vitrified fort goes back to, perhaps, the first century B.C. Other vitrified forts have been identified in Kirkcudbrightshire at Trusty's Hill, Anwoth, where, in passing, we may also note the existence

of the only symbol sculptured rock in the south of Scotland; and at Castlegower, in Buittle parish, where it is noteworthy that the vitrification appears firmly embedded on what must be the base of the structure. The fine circular fort on Drumcoltran Hill, Kirkgunzeon, for which a Bronze Age attribution has been suggested, and the upper of two forts at Torkirra, in the same parish, provide interesting examples of earthworks, while Dungarry, Suie, and Stroanfreggan may be taken as typical stone-walled forts. In the parish of Borgue, where forts are numerous, we have two specially interesting structures. One of these, a promontory fort known as "Borness Batteries," is an almost triangular enceinte with its apex to seaward, contained within three ramparts with intervening trenches running in a curve from face to face of the cliffs. The ramparts are bold and regular, and an entrance ten feet wide passes directly through them and over the trenches to the interior. The other fort, known as Castle Haven, occupies a natural position of unusual strength on a rocky promontory at Castle Haven Bay, near Kirkandrews. The construction is of unique form in the south of Scotland, but a regular group of forts has been discovered in Tiree, the Outer Hebrides, Skye, and the Small Isles, and on the adjacent mainland, which show the same structural features of narrow doorways and galleries within the walls, a design which may be said to suggest, although, meantime, it cannot be held to establish, a connection with the broch. The fort at Castle Haven was excavated by Mr James Brown of Knockbrenn in 1905, and a detailed report on the investigation was contributed to the *Proceedings* of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland by the late Mr James Barbour, F.S.A.Scot. The construction occupies a low rocky promontory, and is built of dry-stone masonry. It consists of a main D-shaped building, having a series of galleries within the walls, and of an outer surrounding wall, where the site is not by nature impregnable. The relics recovered in the course of the excavation were few in number, but they included a penannular brooch of bronze, a spiral finger-ring

of bronze, and a bead of blue vitreous paste marked with a continuous wavy white line round the edge. The construction has been restored by Mr Brown of Knockbrenn, as shown in the illustrations (Plates X. and XI.), and a copper tablet giving the date of the restoration has been incorporated in the wall.

In concluding these references to defensive constructions it may be well to mention that although certain structures of rectangular form have been noted in the county at Whinnieliggate and Bombie, in Kirkcudbright parish, at the "Watch Knowe," Craigmuir, in Balmacalellan parish, and at Carminnow, in the parish of Carsphairn, it is impossible, without further evidence, to accept a Roman attribution for any one of them.

A great deal remains to be done in elucidating the story of the native forts of Scotland, but, thanks to the extensive excavations of the important site at Traprain Law, in Haddingtonshire, and to the discovery of two large hoards of iron objects, enclosed in bronze caldrons, at Carlingwark Loch, Kirkcudbrightshire, and Cockburnspath, Berwickshire, we have been able to glean much information in regard to the people of Scotland during the Early Iron Age. Thus we find that they were well equipped with domestic and industrial appliances and weapons of iron. The Carlingwark hoard, for example, included such objects as the hammer, axe, saw, anvil, knife, punch, hook, file, hinge, handle, tripod stand, rivet staples, ring, bridle-bit, iron nails, rivets, hoop, gridiron, fragments of chain mail, and single and double-edged sword and tanged blades, besides a miscellaneous assortment of other bronze and iron fragments, all of which, with the caldron itself, may now be seen in the National Museum of Antiquities at Edinburgh. From excavations undertaken at the Borness Cave, in Borgue parish, in 1872 to 1878, we learn also that, in the Stewartry, they were acquainted with the use of enamels, and that they possessed an interesting series of bone implements, such as long-handled combs, spoons, needles, pegs, awls, and handles of deer-horn pierced longitudinally.



# List of the Principal Stone and Bronze Relics recorded from Kirkcudbrightshire.

## ABBREVIATIONS.

B.M.—British Museum.  
 D. & G.—Dumfriesshire and Galloway Natural History and Antiquarian Society, Ewart Public Library, Dumfries.  
 N.M.A.—National Museum of Antiquities, Edinburgh.  
 N.S.A.—*New Statistical Account of Scotland*.  
 O.M.—Observatory Museum, Maxwelltown.  
 P.P.—Private possession.  
 P.S.A.—*Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland*.  
 S.A.—*Statistical Account of Scotland*.  
 S.M.—Stewartry Museum, Kirkcudbright.  
 T.—*Transactions of this Society*.  
 T.M.—The Grierson Museum, Thornhill.

## STONE AXES.

No.	Where found.	Material.	Dimensions.	Where preserved.	Recorded.	Remarks.
1.	Twynholm	Felstone	6 x 2½ in.	N.M.A.	T., 1898-9, p. 32	
2.	Tongland	Greenstone	8 x 3 in.	Do.	Do.	
3.	Twynholm	Syenite	6¼ x 3½ in.	Do.	Do.	
4.	Girthon	Greenstone	3 x 2 in.	Do.	Do.	
5.	Castle-Douglas	Green Avaturine	Imperfect	Do.	T., 1898-9, p. 33	
6.	Moat Croft, Twynholm	Felstone	4½ x 2¾ in.	Do.	Do.	
7.	Moat Croft, Twynholm	Do.	5 x 2¾ in.	Do.	Do.	
8.	Bogueknowe, Colvend	Greenstone	8⅞ x 3¼ x 1⅝ in.	Do.	P.S.A., xiv., 133	} Found together
9.	Do.	Do.	7 x 3 x 1¼ in.	Do.	and xxxvi., 243	
10.	Do.	Do.	6¼ x 2¼ x 1⅝ in.	Do.	Do.	
11.	Kirkmabreck	Do.		Do.	P.S.A., xlix., 10	
12.	Barlocco, Borgue	Felstone	4½ x 2¼ x 1⅝ in.	Do.	Do., lvi., 260	
13.	Kirkland Hill Farm, Kirkpatrick-Durham	Do.	3¼ x 1⅝ x ⅞ in.	Do.	Do.	
14.	Tongland	Claystone	6 x 2½ in.	S.M.	P.S.A., xxii., 398	
15.	Brownhill, Crossmichael	Do.	4⅝ x 3 in.	Do.	Do.	
16.	Kips, Colvend	Sandstone	8⅝ x 2¾ in.	Do.	Do.	
17.	Corse Loch, Ingleston, Twynholm	Claystone	7 x 2¾ in.	Do.	Do.	
18.	Ardendee, Kirkcudbright	Do.	5¼ x 2¾ in.	Do.	Do.	
19.	Castle Crearie, Rerrick	Do.	3⅞ x 2½ in.	Do.	Do.	
20.	Borness, Borgue	Basalt	3¾ x 1⅝ in.	Do.	Do.	
21.	Kirkcudbright	Felstone	3⅝ x 1⅞ in.	Do.	Do.	
22.	Torr's Muir	Polished Flint	4⅝ x 1⅞ in.	Do.	Do.	
23.	Langbarns, Kirkcudbright	Gritty Sandstone	6 x 4 x 2½ in.	Do.		
24.	N. Milton, Kirkcudbright	Greenstone	9 x 3½ in.	Do.		
25.	St. Mary's Isle	Do.	4 x 2 in.	Do.		
26.	Balig, Kirkcudbright	Do.		Do.		
27.	Corsock	Do.	5¾ x 3 in.	Do.		
28.	Linkens	Do.	6¾ x 2 in.	Do.		
29.	Irelandton, Twynholm	Gritty Sandstone	11 x 4 x 2 in.	Do.		
30.	Langbarns	Greenstone	6½ x 2½ in.	Do.		
31.	Dalbeattie	Felstone	8¼ x 3 in.	T.M.	T., 1892-3, p. 108	
32.	Terregles	Felstone	5¼ x 2¼ in.	Do.	Do.	
33.	East Preston, Kirkbean	Do.	4 x 2½ in.	D. & G.	T., 1913-14, p. 252	
34.	Summerhill, Troqueer	Do.		B.M.		
35.	Todstone, Dalry	Claystone	11½ x 3½ x 3 in.	P.P.	T., 1906-7, p. 204	} Found in a cleft in the shoulder of a skeleton
36.	Glenquicken Moor	Greenstone	Fragment	Lost	T., 1893-4, p. 63	
37.	Mabie Moss		4¾ x 2¼ x 1⅞ in.	P.P.	T., 1886-7, p. 76.	
38.	Clonyard		5⅞ x 1⅝ x 1⅞ in.	Do.	Do.	
39.	Airdrie, Kirkbean	Granite	9 x 6 in.	Lost	T., 1893-4, p. 31	
40.	Barnbarroch	Granite		F.P.	T., 1904-5, p. 423	
41.	Grange Farm			Do.	T., 1902-3, p. 298	
42.	Argrennan, Tongland			Lost	N.S.A., p. 88	
43.	Milton, Kirkcudbright	Flint		Lost	Do., pp. 23-4, and <i>Caledonia</i> , v., 230, footnote	
44.	Tinker's Loup, Dalry			Lost		} Found in removing a cairn
45.	Dalry			P.P.		} Found built into the walls of an old chapel
46.	Dalry			Do.		
47.	Bogue, Dalry			Do.		
48.	Do.			Do.		
49.	E. side of River Dee, Kirkcudbright		Fragment	Lost	T., 1867-8, p. 5	
50.	Kells, Southwick				T., 1896-7, p. 27	
51.	Kells, Southwick				Do.	
52.	Goldielea				T., 1894-5, p. 10	
53.	—, Galloway	Flint	3 x 2 in.	Lost	T., 1898-9, p. 45	
54.	Lochrutton	Greenstone	7½ x 3¼ in.	P.P.		
55.	Kirkcudbright	Do.	3¼ x 1¼ in.	Do.		



STONE HAMMERS.

No.	Where found.	Material.	Dimensions.	Where preserved.	Recorded.	Remarks.
1.	Deebank, Kirkeudbright	Sandstone	9½ x 4 x 2½ in.	N.M.A.	T., 1898-9, p. 33	
2.	Carlingwark Loch	Do.	9½ x 4 x 3½ in.	Do.	Do.	Imperfect
3.	Balmacellan	Do.	6½ x 4 x 3½ in.	Do.	Do.	
4.	Kelton	Do.	7½ x 4 x 2 in.	Do.	Do.	
5.	Monybuie	Greenstone	8 x 4¼ in.	Do.	Do.	Butt imperfect
6.	Auchencairn Moss		11 in.	Do.	P.S.A., xxix., p. 275	Found in 1859
7.	Balmacellan		Triangular, each side 3¼ in.	Do.	T., 1898-9, p. 34	
8.	Minnigaff	Whinstone	8¼ x 4½ x 2¾ in.	Do.	P.S.A., lxi., p. 15	
9.	Minnigaff	Do.	7¾ x 4½ x 2¾ in.	Do.	Do.	
10.	Lochpatrick Mill, Kirkpatrick-Durham	Sandstone	10 x 4 in.	T.M.	Mus. Cat.	
11.	Maxwelltown	Greenstone	9⅝ x 4½ in.	O.M.	P.S.A., xxii., 412	
12.	Moat of Troqueer	Sandstone	9¼ x 5 in.	Do.	Do.	
13.	Howgate, Maxwelltown	Greenstone	8 x 3¾ in.	Do.	Do.	
14.	Meikle Loch Dougan	Sandstone	10 x 4¼ in.	S.M.	Do., p. 398	
15.	Galtway Hill, Kirkeudbright	Whinstone	2½ x 2¼ in.	Do.	Do.	Perforation incomplete
16.	Argrennan, Tongland	Sandstone	6 x 4¼ in.	Do.	Do., p. 399	Imperfect
17.	Little Sypland, Kirkeudbright	Do.	10½ x 5 in.	Do.		
18.	Culraven, Borgue			Do.		
19.	Lake, Kirkeudbright	Gritty Sandstone	3¼ x 2½ in.	Do.		
20.	Newlaw, Rerrick	Sandstone	6 x 5 in.	Do.		
21.	Kirkeudbright	Do.		P.P. Lost	N.S.A., p. 39	From a tumulus
22.	Twynholm				T., 1904-5, p. 436	
23.	Kirkbean				P.S.A., xxii., p. 417	
24.	Barneleuch, Irongray	Whinstone	7½ x 4½ x 2½ in.	D. & G.		
25.	Barneleuch, Irongray	Do.	6 x 4½ x 2½ in.	Do.	Do.	
26.	Garmartin, Kirkpatrick-Durham	Sandstone		P.P.		
27.	Dalry	Do.	10¼ x 4¼ x 2½ in.	Do.		Grooved from shaft-hole to point
28.	White Cairn, Dalry	Do.	13 x 4¼ in.	Do.	T., 1867-8, p. 5	
29.	Auchencairn		10⅞ x 5⅝ x 3¼ in.	Do.	T., 1886-7, p. 76	
30.	Barstibly			P.P.	T., 1905-6, p. 239	
31.	The Neuk, Parton	Whinstone	8 x 5 x 3 in.	Do.	Do.	
32.	Hillhead, Kirkpatrick-Durham					
33.	Moor, Carsphairn				T., 1897-8, p. 31	Triangular shaped
34.	Crofts, Kirkpatrick-Durham		3 x 2½ in.	P.P.	T., 1910-11, p. 322	
35.	Woodside, Newabbey		11 in.	Do.		
36.	Do.		3½ in.	Do.		

URNS.

No.	Where found.	Type.	Dimensions.	Recorded.	Remarks.
1.	Boreland, Minnigaff	Cinerary		N.S.A., p. 129	
2.	Kelton	Do.		Do., p. 153	
3.	Breoch, Buittle	Do.	6 in. deep, 9 in. dia.	Do., p. 209	
4.	Glenquicken Moor	Do.		Do., p. 333	
5.	Irongray	Do.		T., 1863-4, p. 5	Found inverted
6.	Ladyland, Kirkbean	Do.		T., 1893-4, p. 31	
7.	Maxwelltown Park	Do.		T., 1904-5, pp. 377-8	In Society's collection
8.	Do.	Do.		Do.	
9.	Bogrie, Lochrutton	Incense cup		T. 1918-9, p. 46	
10.	Wylie's Wood, Kirkbean	Cinerary		Do.	
11.	Glenarm, Urr	Food vessel		T., 1898-9, p. 38	Others found broken at same place
12.	Do.	Do.		Nat. Mus. Cat., N.A. 32	In N.M.A.
13.	High Banks	Beaker		T., 1890, p. 264	In S.M.
14.	Woodfield, Kirkeudbright	Food vessel		Do., p. 265	Do.
15.	Do.	Do.		Do.	Do.
16.	Urr	Cinerary		S.A., xi., 69	
17.	Airdrie, Kirkbean	Do.		<i>Caledonia</i> , v., 231	
18.	Minnigaff	Do.		Do., p. 232, footnote	
19.	Whinnyliggate	Do.		P.S.A., xxviii., 205 (footnote)	Found with No. 20. Fell to pieces on exposure. In S.M.
20.	Do.	Incense cup	2 x 1½ in.	P.S.A., xxviii., 204	Found with No. 19. In Society's collection
21.	Cairngill, Colvend	Do.		P.S.A., lxii., pp. 148-150	Found with No. 22. In Society's collection
22.	Do.	Cinerary		Do.	Found with No. 21
23.	Boreland Cairn	Small urn		T., 1893-4, p. 64	
24.	Cairnwaine	Urn, etc.		<i>Caledonia</i>	
25.	Drannadow, Minnigaff	Food vessel		P.S.A., lvii., 69	
26.	Do.	Do. (fragments)		P.S.A., p. 70.	
27.	Barholm, Creetown	Food vessel	6 x 5 x ½ in.	T., 1906-7, p. 206	
28.	Glaisters, Kirkgunzeon	Various		T., 1911-12, p. 178	
29.	Kelton	Do.		T., 1911-12, p. 240	



**BRONZE HOARDS.**

No.	Where found.	Palstaves.	Spear-heads with loops.	Rapier blades.	Razors.	Swords.	Miscellaneous Relics.	Recorded.
1.	Glentrool	1	1	1	2	—	1 tanged knife, 1 tore, 1 pin, 4 chisels, small plate with two perforations, 1 glass bead, more than 13 amber beads	P.S.A., lv., 29; lvi., 20.
2.	Drumcoltran	—	—	12	—	—	Ring	T., 1925-6.
3.	Kelton	—	—	—	—	1		P.S.A., xix., 327.
4.	Kirkconnell Park, New-abbey	—	—	—	—	2		T., 1883-6, p. 179

**BRONZE SWORDS.**

No.	Where found.	Length.	Where preserved.	Recorded.	Remarks.
1.	Carlingwark Loch	20½ in.	N.M.A.	P.S.A., x., 261, 286.	Part of a hoard
2.	Kelton	25 in.	Do.	P.S.A., xix., 327	
3.	Kirkconnell Park, New-abbey	24 in.	P.P.	T., 1883-6, 179.	
4.	Kirkconnell Park, New-abbey	15 in.	Do.	Do.	Do.

**BRONZE AXES.**

No.	Where found.	Type.	Dimensions.	Where preserved.	Recorded.
1.	Kilnotrie, Crossmichael	Flanged	6¾ x 2½ in.	N.M.A.	T., 1898-9, p. 35
2.	Dalry	Do.	3½ x 1¾ in.	Do.	Do.
3.	Kilnotrie, Crossmichael	Socketed	3¼ x 1¾ in.	Do.	Do., p. 36
4.	Airds, Newabbey	Flat	5⅞ x 3½ in.	Do.	P.S.A., xxx., 313
5.	Mainshead, Terregles	Do.	5½ x 2⅝ in.	Do.	T., 1898-9, p. 35
6.	Muirfad, Kirkmabreck	Socketed	4⅞ x 2¼ in.	Do.	P.S.A., xxiii., 150
7.	Glentrool	Flanged	6¼ x 2¾ in.	Do.	P.S.A., lv., p. 31
8.	Carse Loch, Kirkcudbright	Socketed	3¼ x 1¼ in.	Do.	
9.	Drum, Lochrutton	Flat	6 x 4⅞ in.	D. & G.	T., 1898-9, p. 36
10.	Cairnsmore	Flanged	6¾ x 2½ in.	Do.	Found 25-30 years ago
11.	Barwhillanty Hill, Parton	Flanged	5 x 1¾ in.	S.M.	T., 1921-2, p. 223
12.	Little Sypland, Kirkcudbright	Flanged	7 x 1 in.	Do.	
13.	Dalry			P.P.	
14.	Munches Hill	Resembles a chisel		Do.	T., 1896-7, p. 29.
15.	Millpool, Kirkpatrick-Durham	Flanged	5⅝ x 3¼ in.	Do.	P.S.A., xlvi., 179-180

**BRONZE SPEAR-HEADS.**

No.	Where found.	Dimensions.	Where preserved.	Recorded.	Remarks.
1.	Buchan, Glentrool	4 in.	N.M.A.	T., 1898-9, p. 36	Imperfect
2.	Balmaclellan	6 in.	Do.	Do.	Part of a hoard
3.	Glentrool	9⅞ in.	Do.	P.S.A., lv., 31	
4.	Rerrick	3¼ in.	S.M.	Do., xxii., 399.	
5.	Kells	8⅞ in.	Do.	Do. Do.	
6.	Do.	5⅞ in.	Do.	Do.	
7.	Barend Moss, Balma-ghie	5¼ in.	Do.	Do.	
8.	Spearford Bridge, Crossmichael	5 in.	T.M.	Mus. Cat.	
9.	Lochrutton Loch	Fragment	Lost		Formerly in possession of parish minister. Fished up from loch
10.	Borgue	—	Lost	N.S.A., p. 54	Record says 'Several spears'
11.	Munches	—	Lost	Do., p. 351	Presented to Sir W. Scott
12.	Urr	—	—	Do.	
13.	Dalry	7½ in.	P.P.	T., 1867-8, p. 5	Found in a moss when casting peats
14.	Glenkens	6¾ in.	Lost	T., 1898-9, p. 45	Loop at one side

**BRONZE RAPIERS.**

No.	Where found.	Dimensions.	Where preserved.	Recorded.	Remarks.
1.	Drumcoltran, Kirkgunzeon	18.2 in.	N.M.A.	P.S.A., lxii., p. 141	All found together in the ditch of a fort
2.	Do.	8½ in.	T.M.		
3.	Do.	15¼ in.	Do.		
4.	Do.	14½ in.	Do.		
5.	Do.	20 in.	P.P.		
6.	Do.	14 in.	Do.		
7.	Do.	—	Lost		
8.	Do.	—	Do.		
9.	Do.	—	Do.		
10.	Do.	—	Do.		
11.	Do.	—	Do.		
12.	Do.	—	Do.		
13.	Glentrool	15 in.	N.M.A.	P.S.A., lv., 29	
14.	Drumcoltran	18 in.	Lost	Do., lxii., 140	
15.	River Cree	13⅝ in.	N.M.A.	Do. Do., 143	



Very little is known about the pottery of this period, but numerous fragments recovered during the course of the excavations at Traprain Law indicate that it was coarse and hand-made. As far as I am aware Kirkcudbrightshire has yielded no important contribution of that nature. On the other hand, the county has provided us with several unique relics of bronze that are embellished with the characteristic ornament of the Celtic period at its highest development. Perhaps the most remarkable of these is a horned mask of thin beaten bronze (*Frontispiece*)—probably the armour plate for the front part of a horse's head—found in a bog in the farm of Torrs, in the parish of Kelton. The ornamentation consists of a design in repoussé work formed of divergent spirals, repeated symmetrically, but not identically, on either side of the medial line.

Another relic showing the art of the same period is an elegant armlet of thin beaten bronze, which is made to open on a hinge and close by a pin and loops. It was found in 1826 near Plunton Castle, in the parish of Borgue. "It is ornamented by three raised mouldings, beaten up from the back, which pass round it horizontally, but these are concealed on either side of the hinges by two plates of thin bronze of quadrangular form, ornamented in repoussé work by trumpet-shaped ornaments connected by peculiar curves, and having studs placed in the concavities of the curves. These plates are fastened to the armlet at the four corners by pins, and bordered by a single row of small studs.

Again from Balmaclellan parish we have an interesting group of bronze articles bearing the same peculiar style of ornament. They are stated to have been found in a bog, in four parcels, wrapped in coarse linen cloth, and accompanying them was the upper stone of a finely ornamented quern. The bronze objects consisted of a circular mirror with handle, and a number of thin plates of bronze, some being long narrow bands, others curved and cut into various forms. The circular part of the mirror is eight inches in diameter, and the handle, which is pierced by three segmental openings, and surrounded, like the plate,

by a plain-rolled margin, projects for five inches. It is attached to the mirror plate by rivets which are concealed by an elaborately ornamented plate of tri-lobate form. There is no evidence that the deposit was in any way connected with sepulture, although the mirror of this form, and bearing precisely the same kind of ornamentation, has been found associated with interments of Pagan time in Britain. This form is also frequently seen on monuments of early Christian times in Scotland. A crescentic collar-shaped plate of bronze is decorated with a chased pattern of similarly convergent and divergent curves, the spaces enclosed by the curves being hatched with parallel lines. Another crescent-shaped pendant of bronze, probably a harness ornament, beautifully decorated with Celtic designs in champlevé enamel, was found at Auchendolly. It measures  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches by  $2\frac{5}{8}$  inches, and the colours used in filling in the circles and segmentals are opaque vermilion and opaque yellow, while the curvilinear design so characteristic of this art is left raised and is now covered with a brownish patina. It is gratifying to know that all of these relics—the mask, the armet, the Balmaclellan group, and the Auchendolly pendant—are now preserved in the Scottish National Collection.

A few Roman relics, including a ewer handle, with a fine Medusa head, and other ornamental designs, from Cairnholy, have been found in the Stewartry, but they do not afford any satisfactory evidence of a Roman occupation in that area. Possibly they had been acquired in the course of trading. In this connection it is interesting to note that in Galloway nothing of Roman or Romano-British origin has been found more than a dozen miles from the sea, and that the "finds" have consisted entirely of coins and such miscellaneous *bric-a-brac* as natives loved to buy from Roman traders.

In the National Museum of Antiquities of Scotland there is also preserved an interesting hoard of small objects, including a leaden weight with ornamental bronze top, a silver book clasp, and two silver pins found with Anglo-Saxon coins of the ninth century at Talnotrie, a tract of wild ground on the north-western flank of Cairnsmore o' Fleet.

Here we must conclude our survey. I have taken you hurriedly over the ground, and, although a great deal has had to be omitted, I hope that I have been able to show that Kirkcudbrightshire has, indeed, an interesting story of its prehistoric times to reveal to those who seek. Your Society has done, and is still doing, a large and useful share of the work of investigation, but this is only as it should be. Surely it is fitting that the monuments and constructions erected by our ancestors of the prehistoric period and the implements, weapons, and ornaments which have survived, should be treasured as objects worthy of our great regard. In conclusion I have to express my indebtedness to the Controller of H.M. Stationery Office, the Royal Commission on the Ancient and Historical Monuments of Scotland, and to the Council of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, for the use of many of the photographs which illustrate my paper. I am obliged also to Mr Joseph Robison, F.S.A.Scot., hon. secretary and curator of the Stewartry Museum, Kirkcudbright, for supplying details in regard to certain specimens in that collection.

---

**16th December, 1927.**

Chairman—Mr R. C. REID, Vice-President.

**The Tailless Trout of Loch Enoch.**

By Capt. JAS. M'DONALD, O.B.E., Annan.

It is now upwards of forty years ago since I made my first visit to this Galloway loch. That was long before Mr S. R. Crockett made it famous by his masterpiece of fiction, *The Raiders*. In the eighties it still had a reputation as a good fishing loch, and in the early editions of *Maxwell's Guide to the Stewartry* I think it is stated that baskets of four and five dozen nice trout of 3 or 4 to the lb. could be got. When on holiday bent I always try to get away from

the crowd, and I think the inaccessibility of Loch Enoch was what first attracted me. I had also heard that the trout of Loch Enoch were peculiar in respect that they had no tails, or, like the Manx cats, only apologies for tails. In or about 1883 a near relative who had fished nearly every loch in the Stewartry, except those in the wild hinterland of Minnigaff, decided to try his luck there, and I persuaded him to permit me to accompany him. On the advice of the late Mr Drew, factor on the Galloway Estate, we took with us a Newton-Stewart ghillie, who, I can remember, did his best to dissuade us as we drove out to Glen Trool and found our way to Culsharg, where we got accommodation with the shepherd. He too warned us that if ever there were trout in Loch Enoch they had almost entirely disappeared, and it was only on very rare occasions that anglers ever visited the loch, and then only for the purpose of catching a tailless trout. In spite of the advice of both ghillie and shepherd we visited the loch and tempted the trout with every kind of lure but in spite of the conditions for loch fishing being perfect we could not get a rise. We could scarcely credit that in a big loch like Enoch, away from every possible source of contamination, the fish could have died out, and when we got back to Culsharg we discussed the possible cause with the shepherd and the ghillie. They could advance no plausible explanation but said that of recent years the trout had become very scarce and that those which had been caught had been peculiar in respect of their stumpy tails. As to what had caused this malformation they could give no reason but they made my companion and myself more determined than ever to get a specimen. The shepherd suggested that if we rigged up an otter with plenty of flies on it we might manage to get a specimen. We adopted this suggestion and utilised the end of a flour barrel in the manufacture of an otter. We trusted that if caught in the act of fishing with an otter the illegality would be overlooked looking to the fact that we were for the time being not mere anglers but scientists bent on discovering the cause of the disappearance of the Loch Enoch trout. The home-made otter was a suc-

cess and if trout had been there we would certainly have got them but after giving them the choice of every kind of fly for several hours and not getting a single rise we were forced to the conclusion that Loch Enoch as the angler's paradise depicted in *Maxwell's Guide* was a thing of the past. On many occasions during the past 30 years I have discussed this strange phenomenon with anglers and natural history experts but from none of them have I received any entirely satisfactory explanation. It was in the hope that I might succeed in interesting some members of this Society in a subject which is of interest from the angler's, the naturalist's, and public health points of view that on the suggestion of one of your members I have written this paper. I am only an angler but I feel sure there must be some scientific explanation of the phenomenon and some years ago I got into correspondence on the subject with the late Mr Harvie-Brown, a famous naturalist and one of the editors of the *Annals of Scottish Natural History*. He very kindly directed my attention to a paper read by Dr R. H. Traquair, F.R.S., to the Royal Physical Society in January, 1882, and to an article by him published in the *Scottish Naturalist* in 1892. These articles contain all that is known to scientists and I can add very little to what has been already published. Discussing the subject also with my old and valued friend, the late Mr MacMillan of Glenhead, he informed me of an interesting episode in the attempts by naturalists to fathom the mystery of the tailless trout. The late Mr Adam Skirving of Croys was deeply interested in the problem and thinking that there might be something peculiar in the water of Loch Enoch determined to have it analysed. He had a man sent out from Newton-Stewart to get a sample. Mr MacMillan told me that this messenger arrived at Glenhead late one afternoon and asked the way to Loch Enoch. Mr MacMillan, on being told of the man's errand, directed him, and also told him he had a good three or four hours' walk to the loch. Although rather staggered by this information the man set out for the loch but he had evidently got tired and returned to Glen Trool where he was seen

within less than a couple of hours of his departure. He had a sample of water all right but it certainly did not come from Loch Enoch. This was no doubt the sample which was analysed by the late Mr Falconer King, Edinburgh County Analyst, for the purposes of the article by Dr Traquair published about 1890. About twenty years later I met Mr Falconer King's colleague and successor, Mr John Hunter, and when discussing with him fishing in Galloway I happened to mention the tailless trout of Loch Enoch. He informed me he had once made an analysis of Loch Enoch water with a view to discovering some reason for the malformation of the trout there. I told him of the circumstances under which that sample of water had been procured and that it was more than probable that the water he had analysed had been taken from the Gairland Burn and not from Loch Enoch. He admitted this probability and undertook to give me a new analysis not only of Loch Enoch but of other lochs in the vicinity if I would guarantee the samples. With the assistance of Mr MacMillan I got samples all right and I will refer to them later when dealing with the various theories which have been suggested as the cause of the extinction of the Loch Enoch trout.

Loch Enoch is not the only Scottish loch in which tailless trout have been found. As long ago as 1871 the British Association at their Edinburgh meeting had evidently discussed the subject. It is on record that in that year specimens from Loch-Na-Maorachan, in Islay, were exhibited. Specimens have also been taken from the River Carron, near Larbert. These specimens, as well as specimens of Loch Enoch trout sent to Mr Harvie-Brown by Mr Skirving, are to be seen in the Royal Scottish Museum, Edinburgh, where there may also be a specimen caught by myself in 1913 in Loch Narroch, a small Galloway loch to the south of Loch Valley, where I regret to say the trout are becoming tailless and I hear have, within recent years, become so scarce that it is quite possible they too may entirely disappear. My companion in fishing excursions during the ten or twelve years before the War was invariably my valued friend, that



distinguished Gallovidian, Andrew M'Cormack of Newton-Stewart, who is well known to this Society. In a recent letter I had from him he told me that he had, within recent years, got several tailless trout in Loch Narroch but that he feared the trout there were disappearing and like those of Loch Enoch would soon be extinct. The possibility of the trout in the hill lochs in Galloway entirely disappearing is so alarming that I feel no apology is necessary for my directing the attention of this Society to the facts. Before summarising the facts and the theories which have been advanced by naturalists regarding the causes of the malformation of the trout in these lochs it will be seen from the illustrations to Dr. Traquair's article, particularly those of the trout from Loch-Na-Maorachan and Loch Enoch, that the caudal fin, instead of the large broad triangular expansion usually found on loch trout, is rounded, posteriorly, as if someone with a pair of scissors had trimmed it into the peculiar and abnormal shape now presented. It is only the extremities of the ray fins which are malformed. In a letter from Dr Traquair to Mr Harvie-Brown which I have in my possession he says: "The skeleton is as well ossified as in any other trout I have ever dissected."

These are a summary of the facts concerning this remarkable phenomenon and I will now proceed to the theories which have been advanced regarding the cause of the docked tailed condition of the tails of these trout. These are that this condition has been brought about

1. By impurities contained in the water.
2. By mechanical injury : either by the fish nibbling each other's tails or by friction against the rocks, stones, or fine sand.

Loch Enoch is, as you are doubtless aware, famous for its fine flinty sand which is still used for sharpening scythes. As to the impurity theory, it seems almost impossible to imagine Loch Enoch being contaminated. I am sure there is no cultivated land within a radius of 10 miles and judging from the very small inlets I imagine it to be the purest of pure spring water. Some colour might be given to the

impurity theory in the cases of malformation in trout taken from the River Carron where the lime, which is an absolutely necessary ingredient in good fishing lochs, is destroyed by potass lees and pollution. Malformed trout have also been got in the Gonar Burn, near Abington, and the cause is generally admitted to be the oxide of lead which gets into that burn from the mines in that district. It was as I have explained with a view to testing the contamination theory that Loch Enoch water supplied by Mr Skirving was analysed by Mr Falconer King and here is the analysis of an imperial gallon expressed in grams :—

Carbonate of Lime ..	0.04	Nitrate of Soda ..	Traces
Carbonate of Magnesia ..	0.19	Nitrates .. ..	None
Sulphate of Lime ..	0.08	Phosphoric Acid ..	Trace
Sulphate of Magnesia ..	0.15	Iron Oxide .. ..	0.52
Sulphate of Soda ..	0.08	Loss by Ignition ..	0.54
Chloride of Sodium ..	0.01		

As I have already indicated there was reason to doubt the genuineness of the sample submitted to Mr Falconer King and I give you Mr Hunter's analysis of the water procured for me by a shepherd on Glenhead and taken from Loch Enoch, Loch Narroch, and the round Loch of Glenhead in which latter loch I have caught many trout without any deformity :—

		<i>Expressed in terms per gallon.</i>		
		<i>Loch</i>	<i>Loch</i>	<i>Glenhead</i>
		<i>Enoch.</i>	<i>Narroch.</i>	<i>Loch.</i>
Total solid residue .. ..	.. ..	2.72	1.12	2.56
Volatile residue .. ..	.. ..	1.28	0.32	0.96
Saline residue .. ..	.. ..	1.44	0.80	1.60
Lime .. ..	.. ..	0.80	0.80	0.80
Magnesia .. ..	.. ..	0.23	0.34	0.46
Iron Oxide .. ..	.. ..	Traces	Distinet traces	Distinet traces
Oxygen .. ..	cubic	.. 10.40		10.80
Nitrogen .. ..	centimetres	.. 0.60		0.60
Carbonic Acid .. ..	per litre	.. 86.00		95.20

I do not pretend to know anything of chemistry and will not attempt to deduce anything from the above analysis. One thing, however, is very apparent, viz., the marked absence of lime in all these lochs and this I venture to suggest affords, if not the reason, at least a clue not only to the mystery of the tailless trout but to the fact that the

trout in these lochs never attain any great size. In Loch Enoch when, fifty years ago, baskets of four and five dozen were, according to *Maxwell's Guide*, a common occurrence the trout never weighed more than three or four to the lb. At a fishing I have taken as many as a couple of dozen from Loch Narroch, and among the many trout I have taken from the Glenhead Lochs the heaviest did not reach half a pound. In Loch Dee, not more than three miles from Narroch and the Glenhead Lochs, I think the average trout may be said to be over a pound and I have seen them killed in that loch up to 4 lbs. I would like very much if I succeed in interesting any angler in this problem if he could show me an analysis of Loch Dee water. I will be very much surprised to learn that it does not show a very much larger proportion of lime than is apparently contained in the other Minnigaff lochs I have referred to. I am perfectly satisfied that it is not the impurity of the water which has caused the malformation and the stunted growth of fish in these lochs but I think there is a good deal to be said for the theory that the absence of lime is the chief cause. It is a well-known fact that lime in sufficient quantity is a most necessary ingredient in animal food and at one time it was a generally accepted fact that the absence of lime in Loch Katrine, from which Glasgow draws its water supply, was the cause of the prevalence of rickets among children in that city. It is now, however, believed by public health experts that while Loch Katrine water may not contain as much lime as is necessary for a perfect water supply for dietetic purposes it is the insanitary condition of the Glasgow slums, now gradually disappearing, which is, or was, responsible for the prevalence of rickets there. Mr Harvie-Brown was one of the experts who maintained that Loch Katrine was too pure for human consumption and held the view that the trout in Loch-Na-Maorachan and Loch Enoch were suffering from some disease akin to rickets. His friend and fellow naturalist, Dr Traquair, would not accept this theory, however, and points out that while it is only some the fins of the trout in these lochs which are affected

the trout themselves, while below the average size, are quite normal in every other respect and also that there are many hill lochs all over Scotland which are quite as pure and as free from possible contamination where the trout are perfectly normal and grow to a great weight. I am inclined, however, to agree with Mr Harvie-Brown that the absence of lime in sufficient quantity has a good deal to do with the condition of the trout in Lochs-Na-Maorachan and Narroch, and with their disappearance in Loch Enoch. From my own investigations I have found that where limestone forms part of the geological structure of the beds and surroundings of lakes the fish thrive better than where there is a scarcity of lime. Mr Thorburn, of Brydekirk, has demonstrated this by introducing a few fingerlings from the Kirtle water into the disused limestone quarry holes at Kirtlebridge Station and within two or three years catching in these quarry holes splendidly made trout up to 2 and 3 lbs. each. Mr Harvie-Brown's theory is that in the natural craving for lime the fish in these lochs have developed a tendency to nibble each other's tails but surely this cannot have been so with the first inhabitants! Here arises the question, were there always trout in these lochs, and if not, when, how and by whom were they put in? Perhaps only a search by the antiquarians of this or similar societies into the musty archives of ancient monks and monasteries could solve that question. If introduced, how did the habit of nibbling develop? Mr Harvie-Brown's reply to that was that the habit was probably developed owing to the absence of lime in the water and in the natural craving for lime which is latent in all animals. Deer in the Harris and Lewis forests munch up each other's antlers. No bones of a dead horse need burial in Lewis and I am told that camels in the desert also eat the bones of their kind. Further, if the malformation of these trout in the first instance has been caused by the craving for lime may not the absence of lime in the water be deleterious to the ova or to the tender alvius and so run through all stages and ages to the adults? Mr Harvie-Brown wrote to me that he knew of no loch or river, even

in the highly lime-charged waters of Assynt, where the trout can be said to be retrograde from too much lime. His experience confirms that of Mr Thorburn that there are no better conditioned trout than in the limestone areas of Scotland. If the ova and alvius are affected by the absence of lime it would be wrong to bring in heredity and in-breeding as a cause for the deformed adults may quite possibly lay full formed eggs and each fish's eggs be independently affected by the water they are spawned in. Nevertheless the many succeeding generations of such trout cannot be expected to maintain healthy conditions on becoming adult and so, in a measure at least, weakness of the ovaries or partial paralysis of them in time must ensue and be followed by degrading even to extinction.

In the lengthy and very exhaustive paper on this subject published by Dr Traquair in the *Annals of Scottish Natural History* he disagrees with Mr Harvie-Brown that it is a cannibalistic tendency on the part of the trout which has caused the malformation of their tails but he admits that he has once seen a trout in a small aquarium attached to the Scottish Natural History Museum, which was subjected to persecution by its neighbours, succeed in getting his caudal fin nibbled into a tolerably good imitation of the trout from Loch Enoch. Is it too much to hope that some enthusiastic angler may succeed in getting some specimens from Loch Narroch and sending them alive to the new and splendidly equipped Aquarium now opened at the Scottish Zoo? If so, their habits might be studied and some light thrown on this very interesting subject. Against the nibbling theory Dr Traquair argues that the appearance of the extremities of the fin rays as depicted in the illustrations of his article could not be made by nibbling and, further, that this abnormal condition is liable to attack every fin whereas it is only or mainly the caudal fin which is attacked. Discussing the theory that the docked tailed condition is caused by the fish rubbing their tails on the rock stones or sand at the bottom of the lakes he points out that it is not only the lower part of the caudal but also the upper which is

affected. Mr Skirving of Croys, writing to Mr Harvie-Brown, says: "Had it been only the lower part of the tail that was defective I should have accused the fine white sand of Loch Enoch of wearing it," but unless the Minnigaff trout have acquired the habit of lying on their backs this theory fails.

No expert in natural history, scientist, or angler has yet advanced any theory not open to objection, and the mystery remains unsolved. The subject is surely tempting enough to induce someone to carry the investigation further and find some solution. The Minnigaff lochs have been an angler's paradise to many and if the trout in other lochs than Enoch and Narroch become similarly affected there may not be many people like my friend Mr M'Cormack who, when his companions in fishing excursions to that delectable district are filling their baskets in the lochs of the Dungeon, the Glenhead Lochs and Loch Dee, is content to pursue phantom trout in the Dhu Loch on the Jarkness Rigg.

#### **A Note on Ancient Ditches at Annan.**

By JOHN IRVING, Burgh Surveyor, Annan.

On the 3rd of February, 1903, the surface of the street collapsed in Port Street at the end of Carlyle Place. The Street had to be opened to ascertain the cause. When we were 16 feet below the surface, after digging through sand and gravel of a red colour we came upon a layer of moss about 12 inches or 14 inches thick. Then we came upon a layer of sand similar to that found in the Solway or the lower reaches of the River Annan. We concluded from this formation that the Solway had overflowed this area at some time of the world's history. At 19 feet 6 inches from the surface we discovered a bed of river gravel which was about 15 feet wide, with the formation of the banks of what appeared to be an old burn whose course appeared to be along Carlyle Place, through below Riverbank House. Mr Anderson of Scaurbank consulted an old plan or map on parchment in his possession which showed this burn coming

from the direction of Greencroft, through the late Mr John Muir's property, and down Carlyle Place to the river. It also showed a lake in the area now occupied by the G. & S.-W. Station, the Public School, Central Hotel, and part of St. John's Road site, with an outlet or tributary running along Bank Street, through below Mr Semple's shop, Haining's Court, to the river, and another to the east side of where the Public School now stands (Sanker's syke), through or across where Ednam Street, Murray Street, the Canteen, and George Street now are, to the Moat. The tributary down Bank Street was called the inner ditch, and the one farther east was the outer ditch. The plan also showed a road fording the river at Galabank, and the castle at the north-east corner of the present old graveyard. Fifty yards of the sewer in Port Street were lifted and re-laid. On several occasions when there was a strong south-west wind blowing and a heavy tide the water came along the impervious strata of this old burn and flooded the trench. We had to stop operations until the tide went back and the water receded again down the old burn. We were 21 feet below the surface of the street, and within 18 inches of the level of the river bed.

---

**Motes, with Special Reference to the Mote of Urr.**

By T. A. FRASER.

Whether this structure ever was a place of military importance is doubtful, but certainly it has been a battleground of archæologists. For as long as I remember there have been disputes as to whether it originated in (1) Mediæval times; (2) Roman times; or (3) Prehistoric times.

Curiously enough the present difference of view is confined to Nos. 1 and 3; for no one seriously thinks that the Romans—if they ever were in Galloway—remained there sufficiently long to erect the enormous number of earthworks distributed over the area.

The actual physical labour entailed in making an earthwork of the dimensions of the Mote of Urr must be considered seriously in relation to the problem of its origin. A modern contractor, commanding the best appliances and supplies of labour, would quote a very high figure for undertaking the work. The construction in earlier times must have been a gigantic task, and the motive for going to such pains must have been correspondingly powerful. At a time when stone and lime had been in use for many centuries it is difficult to conceive any reason for the erection of enormous earthworks, especially where natural hills and knolls were plentiful. On the broad grounds of common likelihood, therefore, I suggest that the hypothesis of a mediæval origin for these works should be dismissed.

That the motes were used in mediæval times cannot be doubted. Wherever motes have been explored there have been found traces of occupation, especially in Norman times, Norman and later coins having been found (as, for instance, in the Hawick Mote, *vide* Watson's account). In the same explorations bone implements were found which might belong to any early age.

From long association there is not the least doubt that the local mote, having had a certain sanctity from prehistoric times, was continued by new-coming races as the chief seat of justice and of public meetings and declarations. The name *mote*, with its obvious links with such words



as the Celtic *mod*, the Saxon *metan*, and the Romance *mot*, offers no key to age. It is commonly stated that the word has no connection with *moat*, a ditch; but this is incorrect. The moat is a feature of the very earliest earthworks. At Stonehenge, for instance, recent excavations have revealed that the surrounding ditch, which had been silted up throughout long ages, contained no objects as late as even the Neolithic period at a greater depth than about two feet. At five feet deep were found implements that can only be classed with the Palæolithic, or at latest with the Azilian, dating from about 12,000 years B.C.

Places of ceremonial importance, therefore, were linked with moats from the earliest times of which the evidence of the spade can tell us.

An Azilian date for the Mote of Urr is not here suggested; but evidences of Azilian culture in the foundations of some of these structures would not unduly surprise the writer. There is plenty of room in pre-history; and the idea that Scotland was a barren, uninhabited waste in Palæolithic times is insupportable.

But the erection of those works which are not obviously defensive must reasonably be attributed to the same peoples who built ritualistic, non-military works in other parts of the world—in England, for instance, to the (undisputed) later Bronze Age peoples who built the barrows round Stonehenge and other ancient sacred places; and to the earlier peoples who erected great works like those of Avebury.

It is not necessary, however, to depend upon analogy and inference for evidences of a prehistoric origin for motes and similar earthworks. The testimony of the spade is paramount over that of bare reasoning. Unfortunately, far too little digging and far too much reasoning has so far prevailed. I can only trace one instance of the complete and systematic exploration of a mote—that of Dalry, Ayrshire, described in the *Proceedings* of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, Vol. X., p. 281.

At Dalry there was found at the base of the mote hill a rectangular structure containing a primary Bronze Age

burial. This evidence alone is sufficient to negative the generalisation of a mediæval origin for the mote. It would be well if skilled digging were undertaken at other sites. It is not to be regretted that digging has not already taken place, because only in recent times has there been accumulated sufficient knowledge of what to look for in archæological explorations, and how to go about the work.

As to the existence of the Mote of Urr in pre-Roman times, the evidence of Ptolemy's map of Roman Britain must be considered. That map is, of course, curiously distorted, especially with regard to the lie of the western Galloway coast; but the estuaries of the Nith and the Dee are clearly shown, and, compared with a modern map, a simple calculation shows the important site of Caerbantorigum to be irreconcilable with any other place than the Mote of Urr. Possible error is limited to a radius of two miles.

The meaning of the name is reasonably clear. *Caer* is, of course, an enclosure, the word being allied to such words as *car*, *char*, *circle*, *kirk*, and *church*. *Ban* means white, light-coloured, and in place-names is frequently applied to grassy lands as compared with dark forest land. *Tor* is, of course, a mound or high place, and is allied to *Thor*, the High One. The root appears in *throne*, and in many place-names containing *Ter*, *Der*, *Tar*, and similar elements. That one of the few places figured by Ptolemy should be the site of the most important work in Galloway, and an "enclosed grassy mound" at that, must be accepted as strong supporting testimony to the existence of the Mote of Urr, probably as a native sacred place—a sort of prehistoric cathedral—before the time of the Romans. As in *Rerigonium* (*Stranraer*) and *Lucopibia* (*Luce*), the native name is only slightly Romanised by Ptolemy.

The name *Urr* alone carries us back to the very beginnings of human speech. It is one of the oldest and most widespread root-words in the world, so old that it cannot be linked exclusively with any one of the meanings attached to it in various languages. Locally it is pronounced *Or*; and the local pronunciation should always be considered. The

Basque word *ur* means water, and the root appears in most words denoting running water, such as *river*, *stream*, *burn*. Possibly it is assonant. The place-name therefore may be derived from the river which flows close to the Mote.

*Or*, on the other hand, basically has the same meaning as *ra*, *roi*, and may be linked with the Gaelic *Dal-righ*, the place of the king. How old may be the traditional name of King's Mount, applied to the Mote of Urr, we have no way of ascertaining.

Into the question of geometry and measurement in relationship to the Mote of Urr and other structures it is quite impossible to enter in the present paper—the reader is referred to Mr Ludovic M'L. Mann's (forthcoming) book. It is sufficient to say that earthworks, stone circles and groups, and every kind of prehistoric and most proto-historic monuments bear evidence of a profound sacredness attached to measurements; and that this sacredness (traceable even in the Bible, as well as in the ritual of Freemasonry) springs from a very ancient conception of the sacredness of time and space.

At the very time when these words were being written Prof. Donnan was saying at a British Association meeting in Glasgow (subject, "The Mystery of Life"):—"The sincere and honest men who are advancing science, whether in the region of life or death, are those who measure accurately, reason logically, and express the results of their measurements in precise mathematical form."

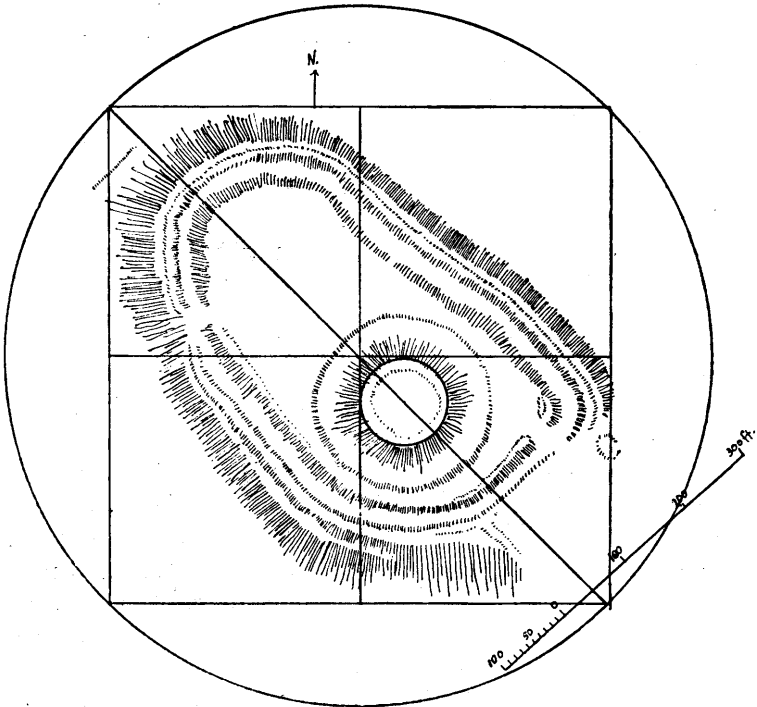
All prehistoric measures have a meaning in terms of time as well as of space; and probably the prehistoric craftsman never turned out an article without keeping this principle in view.

Some of the simpler elements of the prehistoric designer's ideas are illustrated in the accompanying diagram and indicated in the legend.

On the principle of the language of measurement laid down by Mr Mann, the circle exactly enclosing the square symbolises 3844 years—one of the great time-cycles of antiquity, a notable record of which is to be found on

altars at Copan given as 1,402,297 days (*Maya Guide*, British Museum).

The application of geometrical and metrological tests to archæology is yet in its infancy. The writer trusts to return to this aspect of the Mote of Urr at a later date.



#### MOTE OF URR, DALBEATTIE.

Geometrical elements: the structure sits exactly in a square, the sides of which run North and South; long axis of structure at 45 deg. Surface of circular mound exactly of the same radius as Stonehenge, and exactly tangential to S and E lines through centre; diagonal passes through centre of mound.

*Probably Bronze Age, Second Millennium B.C.*

NOTE.—The recently-explored oval setting of posts at "Woodhenge" sits exactly in a cardinally-set square with long axis on diagonal.

In Galloway there are more motes, forts, and doons than there are churches of every denomination to-day. That (excepting the obviously defensive structures) these earthworks were the parish churches of prehistoric times is now suggested. Until the evidence of the spade, as at Dalry, shall have been negatived, no other than a prehistoric origin can be entertained.

**Rainfall Records for the South-Western Counties for the Year 1926.**

SUPPLIED BY THE METEOROLOGICAL OFFICE, EDINBURGH.

	Jan.	Feb.	Mar.	Apr.	May.	June.	July.	Aug.	Sept.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.	TOTAL
<b>DUMFRIESSHIRE.</b>													
Rathwell, Comlongon Castle	4.92	4.63	1.69	2.77	2.57	2.78	4.31	4.54	3.47	3.35	4.83	0.68	40.54
Monswald, Schoolhouse	7.20	6.97	1.44	3.19	3.54	4.51	6.16	6.39	4.17	4.46	7.67	1.19	55.73
Dumfries, Orichton Royal Inst.	5.02	5.70	1.45	1.01	2.19	3.41	3.69	4.83	3.42	3.12	6.90	0.78	41.32
Amisfield, Glense	3.44	5.43	1.79	2.92	3.16	3.47	5.09	3.70	3.71	4.40	7.09	1.15	46.46
Moniaive, Glencrosh	3.04	5.73	3.03	2.92	3.25	3.21	3.87	4.55	4.23	5.30	7.15	1.80	53.14
Dalton, Maxwelton House	7.08	4.88	1.96	2.23	3.24	3.65	3.90	4.80	3.48	4.40	7.92	1.37	49.09
Dalton, Whitecroft	5.04	5.96	2.89	2.99	3.21	3.13	3.85	4.13	4.05	3.62	5.78	1.28	46.53
Moffat, St. Ninians	3.66	5.85	2.95	2.19	3.27	4.66	3.96	5.07	3.73	5.16	8.44	1.02	52.27
Dalton, Kirkwood	6.16	6.73	2.11	3.71	4.02	3.56	5.03	5.62	5.12	4.47	5.96	1.27	53.56
Lockerbie, Castlemilk	6.29	6.21	1.93	3.35	3.10	3.44	4.81	5.84	5.07	4.24	5.62	1.47	51.43
" Thornbank	5.40	5.50	1.35	2.65	2.76	3.75	4.03	4.65	4.05	4.45	4.53	0.85	47.40
Lochmaben, Esthwaite	5.96	5.60	1.65	2.92	3.08	3.42	4.03	4.65	4.15	4.42	5.83	1.31	47.40
Canonbie, Byreburnfoot	6.00	5.87	2.25	3.25	2.50	3.60	5.03	6.00	6.25	4.25	6.38	1.00	49.75
" Irvine House	4.46	6.38	3.16	3.63	3.49	3.60	5.03	5.58	5.21	5.21	7.36	1.29	57.69
Langholm, Broomholm	6.38	6.63	3.34	3.93	3.46	3.61	5.20	5.68	5.22	5.16	6.76	1.63	53.28
" Drove Road	7.96	6.90	3.76	4.35	3.85	3.85	5.89	5.68	5.40	5.05	8.03	1.33	61.14
" Eyes	8.13	6.95	3.41	4.89	3.72	4.27	5.82	6.18	5.60	5.32	9.62	1.48	64.89
Eskdalemuir Observatory	9.43	7.92	3.76	4.06	3.73	3.88	5.62	6.95	5.79	6.06	8.26	2.02	67.48

RAINFALL RECORDS FOR THE SOUTH-WESTERN COUNTIES 317

	Jan.	Feb.	Mar.	Apr.	May.	June.	July.	Aug.	Sept.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.	TOTAL.
<b>WIGTOWN.</b>													
Logan House .. .. .	4 80	4 07	1 81	1 75	2 53	1 68	3 08	3 64	2 55	5 21	6 23	1 73	39 08
Corswall .. .. .	5 84	5 36	2 38	1 94	2 30	1 81	3 91	3 26	4 74	4 87	4 70	2 00	42 81
Whithorn (Phyngill) .. .. .	4 46	5 00	1 79	1 62	2 46	2 50	3 88	3 91	3 38	4 35	5 87	1 44	40 66
Port-William (Glasserton) .. .. .	4 86	5 58	1 34	1 55	2 50	2 58	3 70	3 91	3 56	4 55	6 03	1 63	42 26
Port-William (Monreith) .. .. .	5 60	5 19	1 80	1 69	2 14	2 24	3 03	3 86	2 97	5 02	6 16	1 65	40 85
Stoneykirk (Ardwell House) .. .. .	4 50	4 19	1 76	1 50	2 69	1 59	3 16	3 62	2 56	4 76	6 20	1 86	38 39
New Luce (Public School) .. .. .	7 92	6 16	2 20	1 94	4 41	2 51	4 96	5 18	6 75	6 10	6 03	2 43	55 99
Garliestown (Galloway House) .. .. .	5 35	5 33	2 00	1 57	2 31	2 03	2 76	3 80	2 20	5 05	6 22	1 49	40 71
Kirkcowan (Oralgilaw) .. .. .	7 85	6 52	3 25	2 01	3 05	2 36	3 50	3 91	3 62	6 37	6 96	2 40	5 760
<b>KIRKCUDBRIGHTSHIRE.</b>													
Borgue (Knockbrex) .. .. .	4 90	5 50	2 44	1 87	2 03	2 15	2 52	4 38	2 59	4 61	6 97	1 52	41 48
Mossdale (Hensol) .. .. .	9 19	7 36	2 73	2 73	3 09	3 34	3 59	4 75	3 12	4 18	9 24	1 65	54 97
Dairy (Glendaroch) .. .. .	9 93	6 98	4 05	2 62	3 20	2 67	2 82	5 75	3 84	5 12	9 07	1 84	57 89
" (Garroch) .. .. .	10 81	7 30	4 88	3 17	3 68	2 47	2 76	5 28	4 21	7 11	9 28	2 37	63 28
" (Forrest Lodge) .. .. .	12 14	7 39	5 02	3 80	3 31	2 37	4 34	4 47	4 38	7 73	9 04	2 56	67 15
Carsphairn (Shiel) .. .. .	14 15	8 23	5 76	3 72	4 52	4 31	4 44	5 25	4 60	8 51	8 59	4 84	77 22
" (Knockgray) .. .. .	10 32	6 23	3 55	3 39	3 73	3 57	3 54	4 43	3 26	6 35	7 85	2 36	58 63
Auchencairn (Torr House) .. .. .	6 97	6 35	2 91	2 71	2 17	3 44	4 39	3 83	4 48	3 81	8 50	1 71	51 27
Dalbeattie (Kirkennan) [.. .. .	7 07	6 56	2 78	3 10	2 13	3 73	3 99	4 13	4 18	3 90	8 07	1 25	50 88
Dumfries (Drumstinchall) .. .. .	6 35	6 16	2 10	3 34	2 72	3 80	3 96	4 67	3 78	3 74	8 43	1 21	50 29
Dumfries (Cargen) .. .. .	7 19	5 59	2 49	2 39	2 71	4 47	4 09	4 67	4 62	3 76	8 08	1 28	51 62
Lochrutton (Dumfries W. W.) .. .. .	7 12	6 03	2 51	2 63	2 82	4 05	3 84	4 65	3 99	4 42	9 33	1 33	52 77
Dumfries (Lincluden House) .. .. .	6 03	5 30	2 20	2 15	2 74	3 76	4 08	4 45	3 87	3 57	6 56	1 05	45 76

**Rainfall Records for the South-Western Counties for the Year 1927.**

SUPPLIED BY THE METEOROLOGICAL OFFICE, EDINBURGH.

	Jan.	Feb.	Mar.	Apr.	May.	June.	July.	Aug.	Sept.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.	TOTAL
<b>DUMFRIES</b>													
Ruthwell (Comlongon Castle) ..	3.55	2.31	2.60	1.65	2.04	3.12	4.97	5.12	5.85	3.61	3.55	1.16	39.53
Mauswald (Schoolhouse) ..	4.57	2.93	4.50	2.32	3.32	4.70	7.04	7.53	7.07	5.11	4.24	2.43	56.36
Dumfries (Crichton Royal Inst.) ..	3.69	2.28	3.19	1.74	2.15	3.77	7.10	5.98	6.01	4.10	3.98	1.61	45.60
Moniaive (Glenrook) ..	6.24	3.54	4.86	3.13	3.51	3.79	5.74	7.16	7.00	5.30	5.05	2.06	57.38
Moniaive (Marwickon House) ..	4.98	3.34	4.38	2.64	2.84	3.99	5.72	6.90	6.16	5.31	5.60	2.53	54.39
Dalton (Whitcroft) ..	4.71	2.84	3.26	2.28	3.01	4.31	4.78	6.13	4.56	4.56	2.27	1.97	49.33
Maefat (St. Ninians) ..	5.13	2.99	4.60	3.34	3.51	3.82	5.60	4.91	5.56	9.77	4.32	1.40	55.45
Dalton (Kirkwood) ..	4.65	3.04	3.88	2.42	3.22	5.48	5.63	7.63	6.02	4.76	4.16	1.92	53.77
Lockerbie (Castle Milk) ..	4.82	2.69	3.49	2.37	2.96	4.34	3.94	6.90	6.02	4.76	4.47	1.69	48.35
Lockerbie (Thorn Bank) ..	3.95	2.45	2.95	2.10	2.20	4.05	3.40	5.60	5.35	5.80	3.05	1.60	42.50
Lochmaben (Esthwaite) ..	4.56	2.90	3.58	2.73	2.80	4.21	7.13	6.69	6.85	4.86	4.78	1.59	52.18
Canonbie (Byethurfoot) ..	4.87	3.00	3.50	2.88	2.90	4.87	3.88	6.50	7.50	4.50	6.00	1.75	53.96
Canonbie (Linn House) ..	5.84	3.60	3.93	3.10	2.36	3.55	3.56	5.35	7.89	4.70	6.21	1.75	52.38
Langholm (Broon John) ..	6.01	3.52	3.59	2.30	2.25	4.99	3.56	6.39	6.51	4.50	6.00	1.75	58.58
" (Drove Road) ..	6.45	3.47	4.60	3.47	2.56	4.69	4.82	7.37	6.98	6.55	5.77	1.57	58.58
" (Ewes) ..	6.24	3.60	4.82	4.17	2.86	4.36	3.30	6.82	6.50	7.07	5.75	2.00	57.79
Eskdalemuir (Observatory) ..	8.17	3.41	4.37	4.23	3.85	6.04	5.16	7.94	8.94	8.05	6.87	1.77	63.80



	Jan.	Feb.	Mar.	Apr.	May.	June.	July.	Aug.	Sept.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.	TOTAL
<b>KIRKCUDBRIGHT.</b>													
Borgue (Knockbrex) ..	4.36	2.88	4.12	2.29	2.26	3.77	3.27	5.08	5.31	4.44	5.20	1.47	44.46
Little Ross (Lighthouse) ..	2.93	2.75	2.15	2.01	2.06	3.16	2.69	5.79	4.92	3.44	4.28	1.96	37.84
Mosadale (Hensol) ..	5.24	3.76	4.82	2.52	3.48	4.64	6.47	6.39	7.41	5.99	5.78	2.28	58.78
Dalry (Glendarroch) ..	6.15	3.83	5.33	2.69	3.19	5.47	6.81	6.85	6.24	6.04	6.04	2.35	60.98
" (Garroch) ..	6.26	3.46	5.87	3.07	3.45	5.90	6.36	7.09	7.73	7.36	7.54	2.15	66.24
" (Forrest Lodge) ..	8.67	3.18	7.14	3.39	4.11	5.04	6.20	6.32	7.57	8.33	7.35	1.99	69.20
Carshairn (Shiel) ..	11.59	4.84	8.00	5.90	4.28	6.65	6.27	7.73	8.57	9.26	7.80	2.14	83.02
" (Knockgray) ..	5.75	3.47	5.80	3.56	3.21	5.12	6.12	7.51	8.32	6.55	5.55	1.82	59.78
Auchencairn (Torr House) ..	4.93	3.36	4.40	2.51	2.75	5.40	3.64	5.93	8.90	4.95	6.70	1.90	55.37
Dalbeattie (Kirkennan) ..	4.98	3.83	4.82	2.52	2.61	4.88	4.24	7.63	8.62	6.34	6.38	2.03	57.93
Dumfriess (Drumstinchall) ..	4.36	3.41	4.18	2.08	2.70	5.30	5.09	7.22	7.39	5.46	5.50	1.97	54.68
Dumfriess (Cargen) ..	5.43	3.21	4.08	2.38	2.85	4.43	6.23	7.15	7.95	4.90	5.46	2.16	55.79
Lochrutton (Dumfriess W.W.) ..	4.91	3.29	4.13	2.35	2.85	5.54	6.44	6.68	7.95	5.20	6.37	1.91	55.72
Dumfriess (Linculden House) ..	4.39	2.53	3.62	2.03	2.33	3.99	9.50	7.19	6.79	4.61	4.46	1.70	53.19
<b>WIGTOWN.</b>													
Loch Ryan Lighthouse ..	5.50	2.65	5.04	2.25	2.33	4.65	2.95	4.15	5.51	4.09	4.63	1.56	45.26
Logan House ..	4.90	2.18	4.49	1.95	2.27	3.30	3.09	4.31	5.86	4.75	4.84	1.99	43.99
Corsewall ..	5.95	2.18	3.16	2.13	2.24	6.37	2.90	3.72	6.13	4.46	3.74	1.49	44.47
Whithorn (Physegill) ..	3.73	2.31	3.74	1.85	2.32	3.06	2.45	5.05	5.36	4.20	4.41	2.01	40.80
Whithorn (Glaserton) ..	4.09	2.57	4.03	1.98	2.52	3.36	2.71	4.89	5.39	4.25	4.77	2.12	43.28
Port-William (Monreith) ..	4.27	2.66	4.09	1.94	2.71	3.43	2.28	3.62	6.30	4.59	5.13	2.43	43.28
Stoneykirk (Ardwell House) ..	4.31	2.13	4.33	1.98	1.55	3.26	3.46	4.17	5.97	5.08	4.71	1.79	42.73
Garliestown (Galloway House) ..	4.55	2.51	4.25	1.71	2.84	3.50	2.47	5.55	7.31	4.27	6.56	1.71	49.03
Kirkcowan (Craighlaw) ..	5.99	3.47	5.57	2.60	3.03	4.48	4.17	5.62	6.53	6.14	6.16	2.01	55.82

## Field Meetings.

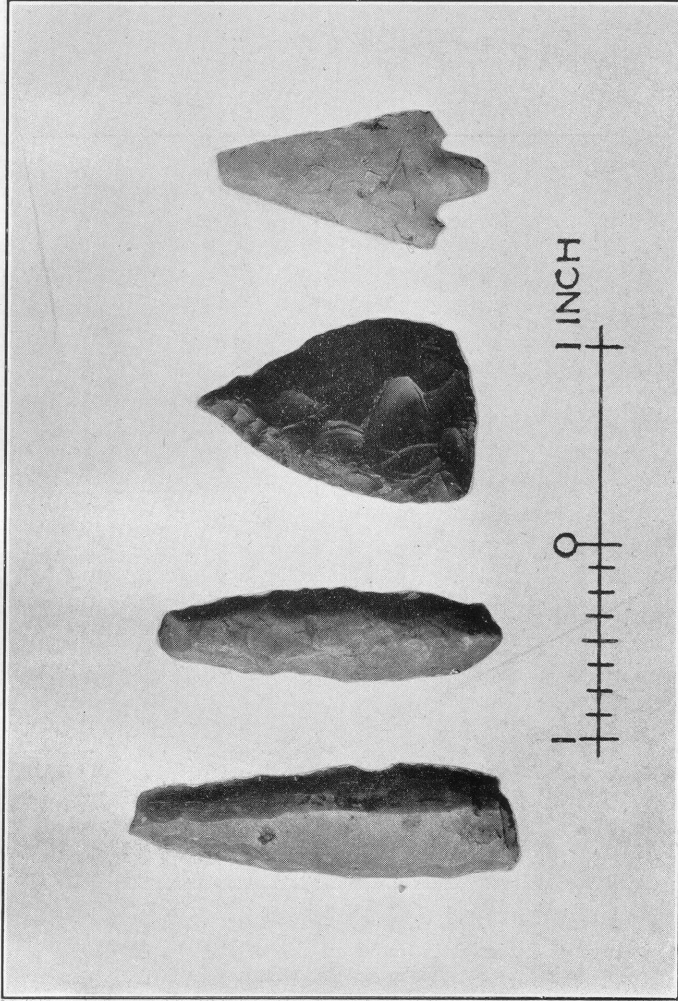
---

**31st May, 1928.**

### **Hermitage Castle and Eskdalemuir.**

This tour was taken by about 35 members and friends of the Society. To Hermitage the route was by Annan, Longtown, Canonbie, and Newcastleton and up Hermitage Water. At Hermitage Mr R. C. Reid read papers upon the Chapel and the Castle. The latter will be found in *The Dumfries Courier and Herald*, June 2nd, 1928. After inspecting the ruins under Mr Reid's guidance the party proceeded up Hermitage Water by the hill road, seeing the lowland heights in all their naked beauty, to the main Langholm-Hawick Road, and reaching Langholm made for Eskdalemuir.

At Castle O'er Mr and the Misses Bell hospitably welcomed the party, and under their guidance the fort, the largest in Dumfriesshire, and the widely extending trench system connected with it were viewed. Mr R. C. Reid read the subjoined paper upon it. The astonishing range and puzzling ramifications of the trenches was clearly demonstrated by maps produced by Mr Bell. Thereafter the museum at Castle O'er, the contents of which were collected by the late Richard Bell, were viewed and the flint artifacts (see illustration) found in the vicinity were shown to the members. On the call of the Secretary Mr and the Misses Bell were thanked for their kindness. At Watcarrick Churchyard the visitors were met by the Rev. J. R. Macdonald, minister of the parish, who thereafter acted as guide. Mr R. C. Reid read a paper on the history of Eskdalemuir, which was supplemented by the Rev. Mr Macdonald. Proceeding to the manse the company were entertained to tea by Mr and Mrs Macdonald. Mr W. R. Gourlay, in ex-



Flints found at Castle O'er, Eskdalemuir.



Figure of Ecclesiastic found on site of the Chapel of  
St. Nicholas, Sanquhar.

pressing the thanks of the company for both mental and physical refreshment, commented that he was honoured and glad to do that duty because he knew Mr Macdonald first forty-six years ago and had not seen him for forty, and yet when they met Mr Macdonald called him by his Christian name and said, "You have not changed much." The motion of thanks was heartily endorsed, and under Mr Macdonald's guidance the company visited the grave of Andrew Hyslop, a lad of 19 and one of the last of the martyred Covenanters; thence the members proceeded to the Roman Camp at Raeburnfoot, which was excavated by the late James Barbour. Its features were explained by the Secretary. Mr Macdonald remarked that it was interesting to note that Raeburnfoot was owned by Mr Walter Scott, a grandson of Sir Walter.

The return journey was made by way of Boreland and Sibbaldbie to Lockerbie, Dumfries being reached about 7.30 p.m.

### Castle O'er.

By R. C. REID.

This fort, which is one of the finest and structurally the most complicated that we have in Dumfriesshire gives rise to the very natural question—"To what period does it belong?" Let me briefly state the main features that indicate an answer to this question.

Firstly, it is a stone-built fort—built without lime. Excavation through the surrounding mound of the inner enceinte revealed a ruined wall. The innermost gateway of all, when opened up, revealed the bottom layer of stones of a built gateway and a nine foot breadth of wall. Stone for the walls, in part, came from the surrounding trenches which are cut through the rock of the hill. The stone walls are supplemented by earthen trenches and ramparts.

The excavation was only partial, and no objects of chronological value were discovered.<sup>1</sup> Such hill forts usually

<sup>1</sup> Christison, *Early Fortifications in Scotland*, p. 161,

between the 600-900 feet level are common in Scotland, especially on the Borders, in North-West England and in Wales. In the last-named district specimens of such forts exist almost complete, showing not only a stone wall but a rampart walk and parapet above it. Hut circles in the fort as at Castle O'er are fairly common features. An almost exactly similar fort as Castle O'er is the Bonchester Hill fort in Roxburghshire. Both have been the subject of slight excavation. At Bonchester Hill a small iron pin was found, which, with other evidence, indicated an Early Iron Age date.<sup>2</sup> It seems therefore likely that Castle O'er originated in the same period. Had it belonged to the Bronze Age one would have expected bronze implements to have come to light. But the Iron Age rarely left any trace of that metal so subject to corrosion.

A very similar fort on Carby Hill has been assigned by Mr R. G. Collingwood to a Roman or post-Roman rather than a pre-Roman period.<sup>3</sup> If this argument is applicable to Castle O'er the date of occupation of this site belongs to the early centuries of the Christian era. The proximity of Roman camps would ensure its destruction if its intention were hostile. But in the dangerous times that followed the Roman departure sanctuaries of such strength as Castle O'er must have stood at a high premium. The Britons of Strathclyde survived through that period, forming in the fifth century a strong Kingdom that looked to Dumbarton—a typical hill fort just like this—for overlordship. But by the end of the sixth century the Kingdom of Strathclyde was broken up by the power of Northumbria. King Aethelfrith on the throne of a united Northumbria turned to foreign conquest, and must have overrun Dumfriesshire. His methods are described by Bede as like "a ravening wolf"—he wasted the nation of the Britons—"for no King after expelling or subduing the inhabitants made more of their lands either tributary to the English (i.e., Anglian) nation or habitable by them." Aethelfrith's conquests did

<sup>2</sup> *Hist. Mon. Commission's Report, Dumfriesshire*, liv.

<sup>3</sup> *C. and W. A. and A. Soc.*, 1927.

not go unchallenged, for Aidan, King of the Argyllshire Scots, supported by the King of Ulster, came south to attack him but fled back in haste—"for almost all his army was slain in a most renowned place which is called Degsastan, that is the stone of Degsa."<sup>4</sup> This battle is generally believed to have taken place at Dawston Burn in Liddesdale,<sup>5</sup> and it was fought in the year 603. We may be sure it signalled the end of these hill forts. The Celtic population living on the high grounds were subdued by the Angles and were supplanted by a new race whose homesteads would dot these valleys. How thoroughly the Angles colonised the low lands can be seen by a study of our place names. And though these hill forts may often have provided a refuge at a later date, yet we may be sure that Degsastan terminated their era of occupation. The period of this site therefore probably lies between the withdrawal of the Romans behind the wall and the victory of Aethel-frith.

### The Early History of Eskdalemuir.

By R. C. REID.

Of the valleys which pour their waters into the Esk at and above Langholm we have unfortunately no very clear account in so far as relates to their early history. Nothing, of course, is known prior to the Norman intrusion. Of the division of this territory into parishes and baronies and of the families who succeeded each other therein we have only a confused picture. We must therefore try briefly to pick out the salient facts and features and attempt to construct a narrative.

At some time during the reign of David I. (1124-1153) an Anglo-Norman named Robert Avenel received a grant of Eskdale. It covered the present parishes of Eskdalemuir and Westerkirk, which were then one parish and one Lord-

<sup>4</sup> Bede, *Historia Ecclesiastica*, I., 34. See also A. O. Anderson, *Scottish Annals, etc.*, p. 11.

<sup>5</sup> So Mr R. G. Collingwood; but A. O. Anderson, *Scottish Annals from English Chroniclers*, p. 11, says it was near Jedburgh.

ship. The family of Avenel were munificent benefactors of Melrose Abbey, the monks of which at first rented what is now Eskdalemuir from the Avenels for the tiny rent of 4 merks. At a later date Robert Avenel granted them the lands outright. Amongst the lands was a place named Weidkerroc, now called Watcarrick, the very ground on which we now stand.<sup>1</sup> The boundaries fortunately are given in the grant, and though place names have changed they are still quite recognisable, as follows:—"Where the two Esks meet and so up by the Black Esk as far as the first burn descends from Hertsheved." If Hertsheved or Hertshead is now the hill near the source of the Black Esk known as Haregrain Rig, we have our first point marked on the parish boundary which almost certainly was the original boundary of the Lordship. Follows:—"Upward from the middle of that burn by the middle of (i.e., between) the Cundos hills between them (the monks) and Robert the Brus as the waters descend towards the monks." The Cundos hills must be the range which encircles Eskdalemuir, commencing with Jock's Shoulder (next to Haregrain Rig) and continuing past Etrick Pen down to Stock Hill. Continues—"and so between the forest of Thimie (which I cannot identify—probably near Etrick Pen) and them (the monks) by the middle of the Cundos hills; likewise between the lands of Bordwich and the monks by the middle of the Cundos hills (the Borthwick burn rises behind Stock Hill); and so as far as the land of Hawich (the barony of Hawick marches on the east with the parish of Eskdalemuir), and thence across by the middle of the Cundos hills which is between myself and the monks, which Cundos stretches by the back of Harewude and so descends to where the two

<sup>1</sup> Apart from the boundaries stated in full, the lands are simply described as "Tumloher and Weidkerroc." Mr Hyslop, *Langholm As It Was*, p. 200, identifies Tumloher with the Tomleuchar of Bleau's Map, 1660, and implies it is near Cassock, really at the very source of the White Esk. It is probably the Tholluquaire of the Melrose Rental of 1576 (*Melrose Regality Records*, III., 240), the Tolquhar of 1582 (*ibid.*, 308). In 1613 it is called "Colquhair alias Tomlaquhair" (*R.M.S.*, 1609-20, 826).



Esks meet." To-day the Harewood burn enters the White Esk by Eskdalemuir church, and it is clear that the Cundos hills ran down from Stock Hill to the Muckle knowe above Glendoning burn. From the Muckle knowe the boundary followed the straight march of the present parish boundary to where the two Esks meet. In other words, Avenel granted to the monks what is now Eskdalemuir, being the biggest acreage of his Lordship, retaining Westerkirk, which was the best of it. And if any more proof be desired that the original parish boundaries, when the parochial system was introduced, were coterminus with the early Norman Lordship or barony, we have it in the fact that when in 1703 Eskdalemuir parish was separately carved out of Westerkirk parish, the boundaries selected even at that late date were those laid down in the 12th century monastic grant. Incidentally this grant explains why Eskdalemuir provides us with no evidence of Norman habitation. The Avenels did not live there, nor in Westerkirk for that matter, but in Stablegorton, where is a Norman mote, consequently no mote is to be found in Eskdalemuir. But the centre of the Avenels barony seems to have been at Westerkirk, for if the monks caught a thief or malefactor they had to bring him to be hung by the baron baillie at the gallows of Wadsterker.<sup>2</sup>

After three or four generations the Avenels ended in 1243 with an heiress, who took the property in marriage to the Grahams of Dalkeith, reputed forebears of the Dukes of Montrose. For just a century Westerkirk remained a Graham possession. When Edward III. overran the border in 1337 the Grahams fled north, and perhaps despairing of recovery granted Westerkirk to Sir William Douglas of Lothian in 1341.<sup>3</sup> It was one of these Grahams—Sir John Graham of Dalkeith and Eskdale forsook the English and joined Bruce just 12 days before Bannockburn<sup>4</sup>—who granted to Sir William de Soulis all his lands in the barony

<sup>2</sup> *Liber de Melros*, II., 341.

<sup>3</sup> *Scots Peerage*, VI., 196.

<sup>4</sup> *Scots Peerage*, VI., 196.

of Westerkirk,<sup>5</sup> for which, according to the custom of the time, Soulis had to render feudal service to Graham. Unfortunately we do not know enough of the de Soulis pedigree to tread with any certainty. Their charters, though seen by John Riddell, have disappeared. But it seems likely that Sir William had a brother, Sir John de Soulis, who appears in 1303 as holding lands in Westerkirk in fee of Sir Ingelram de Gynes.<sup>6</sup> It is probable that we will never know the details of these involved feudal holdings, but Gynes apparently must have inherited or acquired his part of Westerkirk from the Avenels. At any rate he supported England and after Bannockburn drops out of the picture, leaving Sir John de Soulis in possession. Sir John left an heiress, Muriella, married to Sir Richard Lovel, Lord of Hawick,<sup>7</sup> and their son, Sir James Lovell, inherited his mother's portion of Westerkirk. Thus at the beginning of the year 1320 the two portions of Westerkirk were owned by Sir William de Soulis and Sir James Lovell. That August Soulis was forfeited,<sup>8</sup> and the following April his half of the barony of Westerkirk was granted to Sir James Douglas, Lord of Douglas<sup>9</sup>—"the good Sir James."

Twenty-two years later Sir James Lovell was forfeited for assisting Edward III. in his invasion, and his half of the barony was granted by the Crown to Sir William de Douglas, 1st Earl of Douglas and nephew of the good Sir James.<sup>10</sup> Thus the whole of the barony as represented by the modern parish of Westerkirk became Douglas property.<sup>11</sup>

But there was just one small exception. The lands

<sup>5</sup> *Reg. Hon. Morton*, II., 17. No date is given, but the Crown confirmation was on 10th December, 1319/20.

<sup>6</sup> *Bain*, II., 1452.

<sup>7</sup> *D. and G.*, 1920-1, 180-183.

<sup>8</sup> *Fordun Annals*, 135.

<sup>9</sup> *Reg. Hon. de Morton*, II., 20. "Imediatatem totius baronie de Watstyrker."

<sup>10</sup> *Reg. Hon. de Morton*, II., 43.

<sup>11</sup> There remained only the overlordship of the Grahams, from whom de Soulis had held. This was acquired by the Douglasses in 1341 (*Reg. Hon. de Morton*, II.).

granted by Robert the Brus to the family of Moffat were withheld from the grant.<sup>12</sup> Tradition asserts that Bruce rewarded the Moffats with the lands of Knok for their valour at Bannockburn. Only a note of the charter (now lost) survives, and it is dated 1321.<sup>13</sup> There is therefore some reason for the conjecture that the Moffats were rewarded in connection with the de Soulis conspiracy and forfeit. Perhaps they had given the Crown a warning.

There is no need to follow the story of Westerkirk after its acquisition by the Douglasses. They did not live there, as the lands were in the possession of their feudal vassals, the Glendonings of that Ilk, who had probably been in possession of the valley of Megget Water from the days of the Avenels. The Glendonings seem to have held the whole parish till 1607, when they parted with their lands there to the Johnstones, who migrated from Westraw in Lanarkshire and named their new abode Westerhall.

Let us turn to the lands of the monks of Melrose—what is now Eskdalemuir. Till the Reformation there is nothing to record. Part of the lands would be worked by the monks themselves as a monastic grange.<sup>14</sup> The bulk must have been let to tenants. The abbey was represented on the lands by a baillie, and the monks soon found it advisable to give that office to a powerful and friendly neighbour—a Scot of Branxholm nearly always occupied that position. The parish church was, of course, at Westerkirk, but the monks early recognised the need of a place of worship for their tenants. Accordingly they established a chapel at Wathkerrok (Watcarrick) on this spot. It was a convenient site, because it was originally an early British fort, and its ditch and mound must have served as the earthen garth which, as at Hermitage, we have seen was the method of enclosing the early church yard. Burial, too,

<sup>12</sup> *Ibid.*, II., 43.

<sup>13</sup> *R.M.S.*, 1306/1424, App. II., 300.

<sup>14</sup> Wattarik Grange figures as the largest item in a Melrose Rental of Eskdalemuir about 1557 (*Melrose Regality Records*, III., 241).

must have taken place here. Such a chapel must have been regarded as an encroachment on the parochial status of Westerkirk. It certainly led to disagreement, which in 1306<sup>15</sup> was settled by the monks taking the teinds and paying the Rector of Westerkirk 20 shillings annually in their place, he retaining the usual oblations and mortuaries. At the Reformation the chapel disappeared, but burial must still have continued here. In 1703 Eskdalemuir was separated from Westerkirk and made a distinct parish. I believe that the first parish church was at this site, it being not till 1826 that the present church was built further up the valley. So this site of Watcarrick is really the historical centre of Eskdalemuir parish.

It also occupies a well-known place in the literature of Border Minstrelsy. Sir Walter Scott working on a local tradition embodies the story in the *Lay of the Last Minstrel*.<sup>16</sup> According to his poetic version the Beattison clan held the greater part of Eskdalemuir; Maxwell, Earl of Morton, was Lord of the Valley, and claimed in person from his vassals, the Beattisons, feudal heriots—in this case the best white horse on the holding of a Beattison known as the galliard. This was resented, and the vassals becoming threatening one of them, Rolland Beattie of Watcarrick, offered Maxwell his own mare and advised him to fly. Maxwell fled to Branxholm and offered Eskdalemuir to Scott of Buccleuch in return for a purse of gold. The offer was accepted, and Scott ejected the Beattisons from Eskdalemuir, Watcarrick alone being spared. The defeat of the Beattisons took place at a spot known as the Galliard's Haugh.

The Scots have scattered the Beattison clan,  
 In Eskdale they left but one landed man.  
 The valley of Esk, from the mouth to the source,  
 Was lost and won for that bonny white horse.

I have not been able to trace an early account of this tradition, but Sir Walter Scott knew intimately Beattie of

<sup>15</sup> Owing to a misreading (*Reg. de Melrose*, I., 314), Mr Bruce Armstrong (p. 96) dates this agreement 1360.

<sup>16</sup> Canto iv., stanza x.

Meikledale, and may have derived it from him. Allowance must, of course, be made for the inevitable poetic license, but the details as preserved by Scott will scarcely bear examination. Lord Maxwell was only Earl of Morton from 1581-1585, and that is the only period in which any Maxwell could claim a lordship over Eskdalemuir.<sup>17</sup> As a matter of fact no Maxwell can make such a claim. In 1569, after the Reformation, the Crown granted the Lordship of Melrose to James Douglas, Commendator of Melrose.<sup>18</sup> That Commendator in 1582 granted all the lands in Eskdalemuir to his father, Sir William Douglas of Lochlevin, afterwards 5th Earl of Morton.<sup>19</sup> His son, the 6th Earl of Morton, received in 1613 another Crown Charter of the lands of Eskdalemuir erecting them into the free tenantry of Dumfedling—a legal description which long clung to them. A fortnight later he resigned the lands in favour of Walter Lord Scott of Buccleuch.<sup>20</sup> Such was the progression of the superiority; and

17 But John Lord Maxwell in 1576 certainly acted as factor to the Commendator of Melrose, uplifting the rents of the tenants of Eskdalemuir, handing over to the Commendator no less than £750 as tacksman thereof. This large sum, even in Scots money, would seem to imply collection of arrears, which might well have brought him into conflict with such tenants as the Beattisons. Maxwell is described as follows—“who and his predecessouris have for many years past been kindly tenants of the Abbots of Melrose.” They may have been kindly tenants elsewhere, but there is no evidence of their occupying such a position in Eskdalemuir. (*Melrose Regality Records*, III., 266-7.)

18 *Reg. of Presentations to Benefices MS. at Register House*, Vol. I., f. 23.

19 *Melrose Regality Records*, III., 308-9. He became Earl in 1588. In 1606 he obtained a new Crown infestment of Eskdalemuir (*E.M.S.*, 1593/1608, 1695).

20 *E.M.S.*, 1609/20, 826 and 829. Buccleuch paid the substantial sum of 52,250 merks to Morton (*Buccleuch MS. Inventory*, p. 53), and also undertook to redeem all wadsetts and tacks (*ibid.*, p. 51), which cost him very considerable sums (*ibid.*, pp. 55-6). In place of these tacksmen and wadsetters, Buccleuch leased the bulk of Eskdalemuir to members of the Scott clan, as the following extract from the *Buccleuch Inventory* shows (pp. 56-57):—

it is difficult to reconcile it with this tradition. If any fierce fight took place in the Galliard's Haugh it must have been after 1613, and I fear no Maxwell had aught to do with it. Either tradition is at fault or the Bard in his handling of it was actuated by a dictum of old Beattie of Meikledale. "I have no command of my memory," said that old Borderer, "it only retains what hits my fancy!"<sup>21</sup>

The Rev. J. R. Macdonald, supplementing the above paper, pointed out various places of interest. These included Handfasting Haugh at the junction of the Black Esk with the White Esk, where, he said, a practice once existed which might have saved the divorce courts a lot of trouble. This was that at the annual fair once held there—the foundations of old buildings are still to be seen—lads and lasses took one another on trial as husband and wife for one year by joining hands. If at the end of that time they decided to remain husband and wife a priest was brought from Melrose to marry them; if not they separated. The priest was called "book-a-bosom." John, Lord Maxwell, and a sister of the Earl of Angus, were said to have been married in this manner. Another place indicated was the Shaw Rig, on the top of which was the burial place of King Shaw, said to have been drowned by his enemies in a pool still known as

#### CONTRACTS WITH VASSALS IN DUMFEDLING.

1. Contract Buccleuch and James Scott, eldest son to John Scott of Newark, and Grizzel Scott, his spouse, 1614.
2. Contract Buccleuch and Walter Scott of Whitslaid in liferent, and Walter Scott, his second son, 1614.
3. Contract Buccleuch and Walter Scott of Harden and Wm. Scott, his eldest son.
4. Contract Buccleuch and Walter Scott of Harden and Walter Scott, his second son.
5. Contract Buccleuch and Walter Scott of Harden and Francis Scott, his ferd (4th) son.
6. Contract Buccleuch and Walter Scott of Whitslaid.
7. Contract Buccleuch and Walter Scott of Harden and Hugh Scott, his third son, of the 10 Merkland of Yettbyre.
8. Contract with Andrew, son of William Scott, called of Bowhill, in the £5 6s 8d land of Cruce.

<sup>21</sup> Lockhart's *Life of Sir W. Scott*, 1837, I., p. 37.

the King Pool. A stone cist with marking similar to one found in Picardy had been dug up there, and in it were human bones said to be those of King Shaw.

Two ancient stone circles were pointed out across the river on the farm of Cote. The larger of these is known as "The Girdle Stones." Part of it is lost in the bed of the river, which has evidently changed its course: but originally its diameter was 130 feet and the number of stones would be 40 when complete. Mr Goldsbrough, M.Sc., of Durham University, applied the theories enunciated by Sir Norman Lockyer in connection with Stonehenge to the construction, and concluded that the date of erection was probably 1300 B.C. A unique feature was that, if the theory was correct, the ancient builders had fixed the centre of the circle so that they could obtain two sets of observations. A full account of Mr Goldsbrough's investigation is given in Hyslop's *Langholm As It Was and Is*. In size the circle is similar to the one at Keswick, and contains the same number of stones—40. The smaller circle is thought to be older still.

Watcarrick graveyard contains stones dating back to 1680 the most interesting of which is that to Katherine Taylor, bearing the following inscription, which gives a good insight into the mentality of the Covenanters:—

Here lyes Katherine Taylor, sister to Mr John Taylor, minister of the Gospel, sometime at Wamphray. She died at Moodlaw, 2 Nov., 1720, her age above 40.

Stand, passer by, read who am I,  
 And why a stranger in this uncouth ground doth lye:  
 Since loveliest Jesus had a borrowed grave;  
 No matter then what we his members have.  
 From Wamphray Manse my brother's right  
 Was cast out. We owning God's covenanted cause  
 By jurant ministers cursed cursing wrath  
 They raging still, my Lord me called by death:  
 Early the Lord stamp't on my heart His fear:  
 My conversation was with God while here:  
 With my most blessed Lord my marriage vow  
 Seven hundred times in seeret did renew,

Oft God's word read and Psalm-book sung throughout  
 When I my secret prayer was about;  
 For the land's covenants with God I stood,  
 Now borne down, sworn down with defection's flood:  
 My last words on earth breathed most joyfully,  
 That I in Christ seek light and liberty:  
 And now I shine, I sing, I love, I rest  
 In everblest Emmanuel's arms blest.  
 O Eskdale, close with Christ prove faithfully,  
 Or another witness gainst you I will be.

At the tomb of Andrew Hyslop Mr Macdonald said that the late Professor Veitch of Glasgow wrote some touching verses addressed to the young martyr which appeared in *Good Words* for 1880.

### 16th June, 1928.

#### Kirkbride, Sanquhar and Kirkconnel.

A party of thirty took part in this excursion. The itinerary included the Old Church of Kirkbride. A paper on the church and parish was given by the secretary the contents of which are embodied in an article in *The Gallovidian Annual*, 1926.

At Newark, Sanquhar, the party were met by Mr Tom Wilson, the well-known antiquary of the district, where the stone figure which was recently discovered during excavations at the farm was viewed. The figure is dressed in bishop's robes, and holds a crozier in the right hand. At the feet of the figure is a smaller one, presenting a scroll, presumably a petition. (See illus., p. 321.) This interesting piece of sculpture was found at the site of the Chapel of St. Nicholas, which was in use until the Reformation. Mr A. O. Curle, director of the National Museum of Antiquities, who was present, gave his opinion that the statue was of fifteenth century date.

The visitors then proceeded to Sanquhar, where Mr R. C. Reid, Cleuchbrae, read the subjoined paper on the histories of the families of Ross and Crichton, who were associated with the stronghold. This was supplemented by Mr T. Wilson, who made a strong appeal to the members of the Society to



use their influence with the Marquis of Bute to secure the better preservation of the ancient home of his ancestors. The Castle is entirely unprotected, and recently has been subject to considerable damage.

Under the direction of Mr Wilson, the party visited the Church at Sanquhar and viewed the well-known effigy which had originally stood within the previous pre-Reformation Church on the same site. Mr Wilson described the old Church which was pulled down in the beginning of the nineteenth century, the walls of which were five feet thick and had to be blown apart with gunpowder when the building was being demolished. The old Church had stood considerably longer than the present one. It had originally contained two other effigies similar to the one viewed, but these had disappeared.

Kirkconnel was next visited, and here the party were entertained to tea at the manse by the Rev. Mr Charleson and Mrs Charleson, and were cordially thanked for their hospitality on the motion of Mr W. R. Gourlay, Kenbank. After tea Mr Charleson acted as guide to the company on their visit to the present Church and the old Church of Kirkconnel. At the present Church the party saw the portions of the recently discovered crosses of Anglian design. These interesting discoveries will be fully described and illustrated in a subsequent volume of these *Transactions*. Mr Charleson was thanked for his guidance and services on the call of Mr R. C. Reid. The party then made the return journey direct to Dumfries.

### **Sanquhar Castle.**

By R. C. REID.

It is unfortunately not possible to give any detailed description of the architecture of this castle, for it has been in part restored, and as no record of the ruins before restoration, or account of that restoration, has survived we cannot be sure how much is original or how much we have to owe to the fancy of the restorers. But it will be

noticed that the restorers have left a clue behind them in the form of a layer of red tiles to mark where their handiwork began. But it is clear that they did a good deal of restoration without marking it out in this manner.

The square tower in the southern corner of these buildings, known locally as the Wallace Tower, though that patriot may never have seen it, is the earliest part of what remains. It is the heart of the structure, the centre from which all later additions radiated. It must have stood in the corner of a courtyard the dimensions of which are now unknown. That courtyard was surrounded by a lofty curtain wall of which a small part only of the foundations is visible. That this curtain wall was coeval with the tower we must assume as it has a splayed basement course just as the tower has. The great height of the curtain walls may be judged from the fact that on the third storey there is a doorway opening from the tower which must have given direct access to a parapet walk surmounting the curtain wall. The entrance to the basement of the tower on ground level only gave access to a vaulted basement which had no communication with the rest of the tower. The real entrance was on the first floor level directly above the basement entrance, and is one of the features whereby a rough date can be assigned to the building. The tower was four stories high and its walls were  $5\frac{3}{4}$  feet thick in the basement, but as the greater part of it is a modern reconstruction it is not safe to describe it in detail. The Historical Monuments Commission was of opinion that two of its windows were original. This tower, architecturally, dates from the early 15th century.

At the end of that century the castle must have been very much enlarged. The old curtain walls were pulled down and the present rectangular courtyard erected. On two sides of the new courtyard, the south and east, a new curtain wall of unknown height was erected; the other two sides were occupied by residential buildings. The entrance in the middle of the north-west side was through a vaulted pend, guarded on one side by a circled tower built round

the castle well, and projecting beyond the outer wall of that range. One would expect to find a similar guarding tower on the other side of the pend, as at Caerlaverock or at Morton Castle. There are no signs of another tower here, but as the outer wall east of the pend is not in line with the outer wall west of the pend, and as the eastern wall of the pend itself is scarcely half as thick as its western wall, it may reasonably be suspected that the range east of the pend has undergone some alterations—perhaps re-building—long before our modern reconstructors got to work and rendered impossible to-day the task of assigning a definite period to all this range of buildings. But it is sufficiently clear that the pend, the tower, and the buildings west of it are late 15th century. It is possible, too, that to this period also belong the walls of the outer courtyard, though the entrance to it facing the bridge (of which the stone abutments are still in place) is 17th century.<sup>1</sup>

The family which built and owned this castle was the Crichtons. But there is a far older feudal family connected with Sanquhar, though not with this site. The Crichtons from early times have incorporated in their coat-of-arms what are known as the "water budgets" [the heraldic term for a charge resembling a water bucket] of the family of Ross, which distinguished the Crichtons of Sanquhar from other families of that name, and it was therefore conjectured that Sanquhar came to them by a marriage with a Ross heiress.<sup>2</sup> This conjecture has now been substantially confirmed by the exhaustive researches of Mr Cameron Smith.<sup>3</sup> He gives good reason for believing that Robert de Ros of Wark Castle (Northumberland) received a grant of the barony of Sanquhar when in the year 1191 he married Isabel, natural daughter of King William the Lion. From this progenitor he traces the barony through five generations till it ended in two heiresses, Margaret and Isabel de Ros, who were born between 1290 and 1295. These Rosses

<sup>1</sup> *Inventory of Monuments in Dumfriesshire*, pp. 190-1.

<sup>2</sup> Nisbet, I., 281.

<sup>3</sup> *D. and G. Trans.*, 1923-4, 41-49.

did not live in this castle. They must have dwelt in a mote—most probably in the Ryehill Mote. Being co-heiresses, the barony would be divided equally between them according to feudal law. We definitely know the names of the first husbands of Margaret and Isabel—John Salveyn and John of Knockes.<sup>4</sup> We know, too, that William Creichton married Isabel and acquired half of the barony. He must therefore have been her second husband. We further know that the other half of the barony was owned by Richard Edgar, and the conclusion is irresistible that Richard Edgar was the second husband of Margaret, the other heiress. Only two generations of Edgars are known, and it is obvious that Crichton ultimately secured both halves of the barony at some date unknown.<sup>5</sup> William de Creichton, 1st of Sanquhar, cannot have had any connection with this ruined castle. But it is doubtful if he dwelt in the Mote of de Ros. For there seems to have been some castle; whether of timber or stone, that preceded this ruin and which was captured by Sir William Douglas and his henchman, Thomas Dickson, in May, 1297, as recorded by Blind Harry.<sup>6</sup> It may be referred to in the entry in Ragman Roll (1296), where homage to Edward I. is rendered by Bartholomew de Eggleham, chaplain, “warden of the New Place of Seneware.”<sup>7</sup> Mr Mackay Mackenzie boldly asserts that this implies that a new castle, of what is known as “Edwardian” design, had recently been erected in Sanquhar,<sup>8</sup> but apart from the fact that a chaplain was not likely to be left in command of it, and, if so, would not be called on to render homage for what he was not infeft in—the whole entry has an ecclesiastical rather than a castellated significance. The commander of a castle was either a captain or a constable. The designation of “warden,” later applied to the guardians of the Marches,

<sup>4</sup> *D. and G. Trans.*, 1923-4, 41-49.

<sup>5</sup> Probably owing to the forfeiture of Margaret (*R.M.S.*, 1306-1424, App. II., 1231).

<sup>6</sup> *D. and G. Trans.*, 1923-4, 22

<sup>7</sup> Bain, II., p. 206.

<sup>8</sup> *Historical Monuments Commission, Dumfriesshire*, lx.

was at that period an ecclesiastical term, denoting, for instance, the head of a house of Grey Friars.

On the other hand, Blind Harry, whose statements where they can be tested sometimes prove to be extraordinarily accurate, tells of a tower with chambers in it, a drawbridge which implies a fosse, a yett that could be raised which implies a portcullis and a "closs within" which implies curtain walls.<sup>9</sup> All of this, however "new," may have been of wood, and may equally well have stood on this site, even though nothing remains to indicate it.

Bearing in mind that the earliest part of this castle as it now stands is early 15th century, its builder in all probability was Sir Robert Crichton, who first appears in 1434, became sheriff in 1452, coroner of Nithsdale in 1469, and died in 1478, father of the first Lord Crichton. To the first Lord Crichton, who died in 1494, rather than to the second Lord Crichton, who was frequently in debt and was slain at Flodden, may be ascribed the additions to the castle. The family took an active part in the public life of the times. The fifth Lord Sanquhar was stabbed to death in a quarrel by the Master of Semple in a house in Edinburgh in 1550. The eighth and perhaps best known Lord of Sanquhar, a "great protested Papist," being wounded in the eye by an Oxford fencing master in a friendly contest, brooded over his lost eye for eight years, and then went to the fencing master's house and shot him dead. For this cold blooded murder he was in consequence hanged at the gates of Westminster Hall on 29th June, 1612.<sup>10</sup> The 9th Lord Crichton of Sanquhar and 1st Earl of Dumfries resigned under mortgage the barony in 1637 to the 1st Earl of Queensberry, from whom it has been inherited by the Duke of Buccleuch. The first Duke of Queensberry lived in Sanquhar Castle whilst Drumlanrig was being built. He is said to have well nigh ruined himself building Drumlanrig, and that he only slept one night in it, returning next day to Sanquhar Castle, where he died in 1695.<sup>11</sup> It seems likely that from that date began the decay

<sup>9</sup> *The Wallace Book*, ix., 1577-1838.

<sup>10</sup> *Scots Peerage*, III., 231.

<sup>11</sup> Sir Herbert Maxwell, *The House of Douglas*, II., 273-4.

of this castle, out of which probably a large part of Sanquhar has been built. Within quite recent times the Duke of Buccleuch disposed this site to the 3rd Marquess of Bute, representing the Crichton family, and it is to that Peer that we owe the partial restoration of the Castle.

### **Sanquhar Castle.**

By TOM WILSON.

We have no definite knowledge of Sanquhar previous to the twelfth century. In the reign of David the First (1124-1153) the whole of Upper Nithsdale was included in the territory of Dunegal of Strathnith, a powerful Celtic chief who had his principal residence at Morton Castle, and whose domain is believed to have embraced the greater part of the whole Nith valley. At his death his possessions were divided among his four sons—Randolph, Duvenald, Duncan, and Gillespie. Randolph, the eldest, had Morton, and with it the largest share of his father's patrimony. He was the ancestor of the famous Thomas Randolph, Earl of Moray, the friend and companion-in-arms of King Robert the Bruce. Duvenald, the second son, obtained the lands of Sanquhar and Eliock, which he transmitted to his son Edgar. Surnames were then coming into fashion, and Edgar became the patronymic of Dunegal's second son. The Edgars were in Sanquhar Castle for about two centuries, that is from the days of David I. till Robert I. In the second half of their tenure they had as near neighbours a family of the name of Ross, resident at Ryehill, to whom they must have parted with a considerable portion of their territory. The Rosses had obtained a position of considerable influence in the country by the marriage of Sir Robert de Ross to Isabel, the eldest natural daughter of King William the Lion. In the reign of Robert the Bruce the male line of the Ryehill Rosses failed. Two daughters, co-heiresses, were left. One became the wife of Richard Edgar of Sanquhar; the other was married to Sir William Crichton, who came from

Mid Lothian. Between them they held the whole barony of Sanquhar. Subsequently Richard Edgar sold Sanquhar Castle to his brother-in-law, at the same time parting with Eliock to Charteris of Amisfield. This was in the reign of Robert I. From then onwards for three hundred years Sanquhar Castle was the home of the Crichtons, and became known as Crichton Peel. During the same period Ryehill was held by the Crichtons, who in 1450 also had charter of Eliock, and there James, the famous "Admirable Crichton," was born in 1560. Eliock was sold in 1596 to Sir Robert Dalziel, the first Earl of Carnwath, and it was the home of his successors until 1715, when the unfortunate connection of Robert the sixth Earl in the Rebellion of that year caused the forfeiture of the estate, and it passed to the Veitch family, who held the lands till quite recent years. In 1637 the Castle and barony of Sanquhar were sold by William, the ninth Lord Crichton of Sanquhar and first Earl of Dumfries, to Sir William Douglas, the first Earl of Queensberry. With the exception of several farms sold within the last few years, the lands, embracing the greater part of the parishes of Sanquhar and Kirkconnel, remain in possession of Douglas's descendant—His Grace the Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry. The Castle, however, with the land surrounding it, including the extensive Deer Park, was sold thirty odd years ago to the Marquis of Bute, the lineal descendant of the Crichtons, whose oldest title among his many styles of nobility is that of Lord Crichton of Sanquhar. When his lordship—father of the present Marquis—obtained possession of the castle he had much debris cleared out, and made a considerable restoration of the walls, which were gradually falling away; had he lived a few years longer it is believed he would have carried on the work so as to have made the place habitable once more. It is unfortunate that greater care is not taken of what is now left.

These, then, have been the owners of this ancient keep, It was the favourite residence of William, the first Duke of Queensberry, and here his son, James, the "Union Duke," was born. Neither James nor his son, Duke Charles,

favoured Sanquhar as a residence, and it is just close on two hundred years since the old pile was dismantled. After the first Duke's death the Castle was for some time occupied by Douglas of Morton, and Archibald Douglas of Fingland lived here from 1714 till his death in 1718. Thereafter one William Menzies, described as brother of James Menzies, elder of Enoch, lived here, also John Menzies, the town clerk of Sanquhar, who died in 1727. These were the last occupants of Sanquhar Castle.

Charles, Duke of Queensberry, who had been Provost of Sanquhar in 1718, presented a new town house to the burgh, and our grand old Council House was built in 1735, mainly from stones taken away from this old place. Indeed the Castle was used as a quarry for many years. The Council House, by the way, is well worth your attention; its architect was William Adam, of Edinburgh, the designer of Edinburgh Royal Infirmary, Hopetoun House, and other buildings of note, and father of the brothers Adam, the creators of the famous Adelphi in London.

Many stirring stories are told of happenings within and around these ancient walls. One of the most entertaining takes us back to the days of Sir William Wallace. Blind Harry tells the story which is amply corroborated by historians of the house of Douglas. The event took place in 1297. The castle, with most of the strongholds in the south of Scotland, was in the hands of the English. It was in charge of an officer of the name of Beauford, a near kinsman of the wife of Sir William Douglas of Douglas Castle. She was his second wife, an English woman, formerly Lady Ferrars. Beauford had laid waste all the country between Sanquhar and Douglasdale, and Sir William bore him no good will. Informing his wife that he was going to meet some English friends in Dumfries, Sir William, with thirty stout, well-chosen men, made his way to Sanquhar. With him was his trusty henchman, Thomas Dixon of Hazelside, to whom he confided his hope of taking vengeance on Beauford. Dixon said he had an old friend, John Anderson,



in Sanquhar, who was employed to cart firewood to the castle. In the words of Harry the Minstrel :—

“ I have,” said Dixon, “ a good friend indeed,  
John Anderson, who firewood does lead  
Unto the castle, stout and true, like steel,  
To him I’ll go, and all the case reveal.”

Sir William and his men lay in the bosky cleugh of the Conrick Burn, near to its junction with Crawick Water, and under the shelter of the rock known as the Witches’ Stairs. They were a little over a mile from the castle. Dixon found out his friend Anderson, who, a native of the district, had much against his will been forced to serve the hated southrons.

“ John was a clever and auldfarrand boy.” He at once entered whole-heartedly into a plan for capturing the castle. It was arranged between the pair that Anderson should lend Dixon his horse and waggon, also his clothes as a disguise in order that he might lead a load of wood into the castle the following morning. Anderson also gave particulars of the strength of the garrison :—

Forty they are, all men of good avail,  
Be they on foot, they’ll surely you assail;  
But if you chance the entry for to get  
A great pole axe on your right hand is set,  
Which may defend you stoutly in the thrang,  
Be Douglas wise, he’ll not stay from you lang.

Before daybreak Douglas and his men were ready for the attack, and were led by Anderson to an ambush near by the castle avenue. Dixon, dressed in the carter’s clothes, approached the entrance. Unsuspectingly the porter dropped the drawbridge and opened the gates, at the same time upbraiding the supposed woodman for his untimely arrival, it being scarcely day. Dixon drove the waggon under the archway, cut the fastenings of his load of firewood, letting it fall and jamming the gates so that they could not be closed. At the same time he slew the porter, and

giving an arranged signal to the men in ambush, Sir William and his followers rushed in :—

Douglas was foremost, faith he made no stand,  
 But o'er the wood march'd straight with sword in hand.  
 Three watchmen killed within the close that hour,  
 And won the gate that leads to the great tower,  
 Ran up the stair where the good captain lay,  
 Who trembling stood, and fain would been away.  
 Too late he was, Douglas struck up the door,  
 And stick'd him dead, where he stood on the floor,  
 Then took the house, put Southron all to death,  
 None did escape, save one, with life or breath.  
 The fellow fled in haste to Durisdeer,  
 And told the captain all in panie fear.

News of the terrible fate of their countrymen was sped from Durisdeer Castle to the English garrisons in Enoch, Tibbers, and as far as Lochmaben, and speedily a strong force, vowing dire vengeance, laid siege to the castle. Douglas was in a tight place. By a secret way Dixon made his exit from the castle, and managed to reach Sir William Wallace and inform him of the position. Within a fortnight Wallace, with a large band of followers, came to the rescue. The English did not, however, wait for his coming. His very name inspired such terror that they fled precipitately down Nithsdale. Blind Harry says :—

The news of Wallace came with such a thud  
 As quickly put a fright unto their fud,  
 For Wallace scarce to Crawford then had got,  
 When shame a tail remained upon the spot.  
 The siege thus raised in hurry and great fray,  
 The bumbazed Southrons scampered all away.

But Wallace was quickly in pursuit with a body of men well mounted, and overtook them at Closeburn, where and at Dalswinton over 500 English were slain.

Wallace is said to have been at Sanquhar on several occasions, and the square tower in the south angle of the castle to this day bears the name of "Wallace's Tower." The tradition is that the English by treachery had gained an entrance, and that Wallace, single-handed, kept them at bay

in the narrow stairway of the tower, killing many and holding his own till help reached him.

Douglas's capture of the castle was a favourite fireside story in my boyhood days. The cleugh, "by the Water Craw," mentioned by Blind Harry, would afford a secure shelter for the men from Douglasdale, and as a kind of confirmation of the Minstrel's exactitude of its location, I may mention that when I was a boy a companion when guddling for trouts in the Conrick Burn Cleugh at the traditional spot, picked up a silver penny of King Edward the First. These coins it is known circulated in Scotland at the time. Had it been dropped by one of Douglas's men? Who knows? The coin came into possession of a member of your Society, a learned and keen antiquary, the late much-respected James R. Wilson, solicitor, Sanquhar. Blind Harry's intimate knowledge of Nithsdale has led to a belief that he was a native of Dumfriesshire. He evidently knew the Sanquhar locality.

### 5th July, 1928.

#### **Birrens, Burnswark, Hoddam and Murraythwaite.**

On this occasion the Society conjoined with the Cumberland and Westmorland Antiquarian and Archæological Society to visit the Roman Camps at Birrens and Burnswark, the ancient Church of Hoddam and Hoddam Castle. The combined parties numbered over 150 persons accommodated in five large charabancs and from 50 to 60 private cars.

At Birrens and Burnswark Mr R. G. Collingwood, of Pembroke College, Oxford, simply, speedily and effectively recreated the past so that all could understand the determining elements in these structures. At Burnswark he explicated the theories contained in his contribution to these *Transactions* for 1925-6 (3rd Ser., Vol. XIII.). Mr W. G. Collingwood, President of the visiting Society, moved the thanks of the company to Colonel Brook and to the tenant, Mr Rithet, Broadleys, for permission to enter the ground at Birrens, and

Mr J. H. Martindale similarly complimented the lecturer. Mr Rithet had on view a javelin found in the camp which attracted much interest. At Burnswark Mr Martindale expressed the gratitude of the visitors to Sir John W. Buchanan Jardine for access to the hill.

At Hoddam Old Churchyard Mr W. G. Collingwood read a paper on the significance of the religious community which flourished there. His paper will be found in the *Transactions of the Cumberland Society* (Vol. XXIX., New Series, 1929, p. 318).

Mr G. W. Shirley moved the thanks of the gathering to Mr Collingwood for his address. The Dumfries Society, he said, had hoped to have had their president there that day, but unfortunately, owing to an operation, he was unable to be present. On behalf of all he thanked Mr Collingwood for the excellent address he had given. He could assure Mr Collingwood that the members of the Dumfries and Galloway Association appreciated the great debt of gratitude they owed him for the work he had done for them. By his researches he had opened up to them a new area altogether in their history, and to that task they all knew he had brought great and various learning and artistic sensitiveness. They thanked him, and hoped to have him with them soon again.

Crossing over to Hoddam sawmill, the party viewed some carved stones which were unearthed when the grave of the late Mr E. J. Brook was being prepared in Hoddam Old Churchyard. These stones were discovered by Mr R. C. Reid the other day when he was arranging the tour, and were thought to be "a find" of considerable importance. The "find" certainly was an important one, but not quite in the way that was expected, for the stones had been known and noted before and Mr R. G. Collingwood had in his possession copies of the inscriptions that were on them, he having been given these some time previously and asked to look for the stones when he was in Scotland as they had been lost. The stones were registered as being in Edinburgh Museum.

Dealing with the inscriptions on the stones Mr R. G. Collingwood said they had reference to the Second Cohort of Tungrians who occupied Birrens Camp for about 23 years and who during their stay seemed to have had a perfect orgy in erecting tablets. The other stones were specimens of the ornamental carving that was carried on at Hoddam in monastic days.

Going on to Hoddam Castle, the party viewed another tablet erected by the Second Cohort of Tungrians, and Mr E. G. Birley, the spokesman on this occasion, said it was probably the best example. The stone was inscribed to the locality in Lower Germany from which the Cohort took its name and illustrated a thing that some people were apt to forget in considering the Roman occupation of Britain, namely, that the Roman regiments were very seldom supplied from the districts from which they took their name.

Mr R. C. Reid proposed a vote of thanks to Mr Birley, and read a short paper on Hoddam Castle which will be found in the Cumberland Society's *Transactions* (Vol. XXIX., New Series, 1929, p. 322).

At this point the members of the Cumberland Society separated from the local Society and returned to Carlisle. Mr W. G. Collingwood moved the thanks of the company to Colonel Brook for his permission to view the castle and other places, and expressed thanks to Mrs Murray of Murraythwaite for her kindness in having invited them to tea and their regret that they were unable to accept for want of time.

Mr T. A. Halliday, Dumfries, moved a vote of thanks to Mr W. G. Collingwood and Mr R. G. Collingwood for their excellent papers, and expressed the pleasure their presence and that of the members of the Cumberland Society had given the members of the Dumfries and Galloway Society.

Before departing Hoddam Castle was viewed by most of the party, the view from the tower being much admired.

**Murraythwaite.**

At Murraythwaite a very welcome cup of tea, dainty eatables, and a charming hostess in Mrs Murray were awaiting the party. Expressing the thanks of the company, Mr R. C. Reid said the house of Murraythwaite was famed for its hospitality. They who were enjoying it would endorse what he said. Mr Reid, continuing, gave a brief history of the Murraythwaite family. For seventeen generations, he thought, it had descended in the direct male line, commencing with one John Murray, a younger son of Sir Thomas Murray of Cockpool, who in turn was descended from the famous Thomas Randolph, Earl of Moray, so that in the veins of the present family coursed the blood of the ancient Bruces, Lords of Annandale. John Murray, the progenitor, acquired the property by marrying Elizabeth de Ednam, Lady of Muryquhat, about 1440. Ednam Street, Annan, was till quite recent years part of the Murraythwaite estate. Tracing the descent further, Mr Reid mentioned many members of the family who participated with distinction in Border episodes. One succeeded to the estate at the age of three and died aged 98, thus creating a record lairdship of 95 years. Another acted as Deputy Governor of Virginia; many were leading local administrators. Of its women-folk one at least was a case-hardened Covenanter, and there had been many fair maids, as those who knew the younger generation could attest. Paying tribute to the late Major Murray, M.P., Mr Reid spoke of his interest in the Antiquarian Society, and the work he (Major Murray) had intended to contribute to the Society from the contents of the Murraythwaite charter chest. Mr Reid believed that through the interest and support of Mrs Murray the valuable and historical contents of that chest would be made available to the Society. After referring to the present house—a typical Scottish country house, dignified but not pretentious, homely and spacious without being clumsy—Mr Reid said mere words could easily be coined to convey a formal vote of thanks, and it was because he was speaking with a real feeling of loyalty and true friendship for Mrs

Murray that he would confine himself to simply saying that they as a Society thanked Mrs Murray for all her great kindness to them that day.

Mrs Murray, in responding to the hearty endorsement which the company gave to Mr Reid's remarks, said she did not know how to thank them for their kindness and cordiality. It was a great privilege to have the members of the Dumfries and Galloway Antiquarian Society there. Her husband, and probably her father, but certainly her husband, taught her to take a very great interest in things of antiquarian note, and she could only say it was a great gratification to her to have them there.

Leading the way, Mrs Murray took the party through the beautiful gardens round the house to an old circular camp in a wood across a field. On the way the company noted a pre-Reformation sneck on one of the doors, which at one time adorned the family pew in Dalton Church. Passing through a gateway, which as far as records go back has been the "Yett intil the old Castle of Murraythwaite," the party gathered on one of the ramparts and Mr R. C. Reid made a few explanatory remarks about the place. Not much, he said, was known of it. Possibly it was an Iron Age encampment similar to the one on the top of Burnswark. Mrs Murray had reason to believe there had been a stone wall running round the top of the bank. Only investigation would tell, and if it were built of lime it might be of the period of John Murray, who married Elizabeth Ednam, and the place might have been an early manor house of John Murray, who was the keeper of Comlongon Castle.

After further viewing this old site and the fine gardens and grounds of Murraythwaite the party returned to Dumfries but before doing so they expressed in no uncertain voice their appreciation of Mrs Murray's kindness.

### 15th September, 1928.

#### Lochfergus, Cardoness Castle, and Trusty's Hill Fort.

A company numbering about sixty visited the Gelston and Anwoth districts of the Stewartry. Passing through Dalbeattie, a halt was called at Lochfergus, near Kirkcudbright, where the subjoined paper was read by Mr W. R. Gourlay, Kenbank, after which the company set out for Cardoness Castle, Gatehouse. Here they were joined by a party from Creetown, who numbered about twenty. At Cardoness the speaker was Mr Walter M'Culloch, a nephew of Lady Ardwall of Cardoness. From there the party journeyed to Trusty's Hill, where a paper was read by Mr R. C. Reid, and the Rev. R. B. M'Glashan spoke on the life of Samuel Rutherford; and finally to Rusko Castle, where the speaker was Mr G. W. Shirley.

#### Lochfergus and the Lords of Galloway.

By W. R. GOURLAY.

In the *Inventory of Monuments in Galloway*, Vol. II., page 144, there is the following entry:—

“ Some  $\frac{3}{4}$  mile due E. of the Town of Kirkcudbright and to the S. of the farmhouse of Lochfergus is a low-lying meadow, formerly the bed of a loch, from which rises a mound to a height of 12 to 14 feet and overgrown with trees.

“ This mound has for long been traditionally regarded as the site of a Castle of Fergus, Lord of Galloway. It is an oval hillock lying N. and S., rising by an easy gradient at the base and steeply towards the summit. Along the S. of the arc of the summit periphery are the distinct traces of a parapet mound, and a little of the S. of the centre, bisecting the plateau, is an oblong hollow, measuring interiorly some 45 feet by 18 feet, evidently the site of a building but showing no trace of ruins. The low bank which surrounds it is about 4 feet thick, and appears to be constructed of small angular stones laid without mortar.



“ A small depression at the S.-W. angle has probably been an excavation.”

The ancestry of Fergus and the history of the century during which he and his four successors lived is one of the problems which have puzzled historians of Galloway.

One way of dealing with such problems is to make an assumption and then to observe how the facts which we know fit in with the hypothesis.

To-day I am going to make such an assumption and then tell you the story of the five Lords of Galloway as it appears to me. I do not say that what I am going to tell you is all history, but it is a reconstruction of the story based on the hypothesis and on such facts as I have been in a position to gather.

M'Kerlie believed that Fergus was a Norman Baron forced by David upon the people of Galloway at a time when they were weakened by their losses at the Battle of the Standard, and Mr Affleck followed this line when addressing the members of the Society in 1918. The assumption upon which I base my story is that he was the son of a local family.

It is necessary first to give some account of the state of Scotland prior to the time of Fergus if we are to understand the story of Galloway.

Before 1018 the land we now know as Scotland was divided into four parts. The mainland north of the Forth was ruled by the King of Alban and had its centre at Dunfermline. South of the Forth on the east was the land of Lothian (part of the possessions of one of the four great Earls of England, the Earl of Northumberland) : on the west and stretching south into England was the Kingdom of Strathclyde, with centres at Alcluyd (Dunbarton) and Carlisle. The Islands on the north and west were under the domination of Northmen.

In 1018 the King of Alban defeated the Earl of Northumberland at Carham on the Tweed, and as a result he took possession of Lothian. His possession was acknowledged by the Norse Emperor, Canute. The result of William's victory over Harold at Hastings in 1066 was that

the Norman-French power displaced the Saxon power in the Government of England. The result of the victory of the Alban King at Carham was that the Saxon power displaced the power of the Celtic Chiefs, and the centre of the Kingdom was removed south of the Forth. The ultimate supremacy of the Saxon and Norman-French element in the Government of Scotland was assured.

Another important event happened at, or shortly after, Carham. The last King of Strathclyde died, and he was succeeded by the King of Alban.

These events created for the Kings of Alban a grave problem. Their Kingdom was for long divided between two warring elements, the population to the north of the Forth and that to the south. The Northmen who had settled in Scotland gradually coalesced with the Celtic inhabitants there just as their blood relations coalesced with the population in France. In the north there was this Northman-Celtic element, and in the south there was the Saxon-Norman element. Malcolm Canmore's marriages illustrate this problem. He married first Ingebiorg, the widow of Thorfinn, representing the Northmen, and secondly Margaret, the sister of the Saxon Edgar the Atheling. Malcolm's sons tried to solve the problem by dividing the realm. Alexander ruled the mainland to the north from his capital of Edinburgh, and his brother David, as Prince of Cumbria, ruled the south with his seats at Carlisle and at Cadyow (the modern Hamilton). Of David's principality Galloway was nominally a part.

Now let us turn for a few minutes to the origin of Galloway and its people.

The Gall Ghaidhil or Foreign Gaels are mentioned for the first time in the Irish annals of 855, when Aed, King of Ailach, an Irish chief, gave battle to their fleet. They are described in the following words:—"Scots and foster Children of the Northmen, and at one time they were called Northmen." In the annals of 858 we find the words:—"These were men who had forsaken their baptism; and they were called Northmen, because they had Northmen's manners and had been fostered by them; and though the

original Northmen did evil to the Churches these did far worse."

These men were recognised by the Irish annalist as a people who came across the sea to fight for the Northmen. They came from the south-west of Scotland and the adjacent islands. The land they came from was written in Latin as Gallovidia. This name was subsequently confined to the south-west corner of the mainland, while the Islands came to be known as Innse Gall, "The Isles of the Foreigners."

In the early centuries there was an infiltration into Galloway of people from Ireland, but these remained not as conquerors but as serfs or vassals, and Professor Watson suggests that these were the Creenies (Cruithnies)—Irish Picts who had been vassals of the Gaels of North Ireland.

In 736 there came into Galloway a very different migration of the Scoto Irish. In that year Angus of Alban laid waste the Kingdom of Dalriada. The inhabitants retreated to the mainland and settled on the coast of Kyle and Carrick, and no doubt gradually found their way south into Galloway. They did not touch Candida Casa, however. At this time the south of Galloway was an Anglian province with an Anglian Bishop, but Northumberland was suffering from anarchy, and the Anglian settlements, left without support, were wiped out later by another power.

In 776 the Northmen commenced raiding the coasts of Galloway. By 845 they had founded a Kingdom with its centre at Dublin, and in 918 they had settled on both shores of the Solway. The Anglian settlements, caught between the Gall Ghaidhil on the north and the Northmen on the south, were overwhelmed.

When the Northmen settled, the process which had gone on in the north of Scotland commenced in the south; they coalesced with the Gaelic population.

This Northman-Celtic element in the north and south-west of Scotland, as I have already said, created a sore problem for the King of Alban. As early as 932 King Constantin II. tried to lessen his difficulties by marrying his daughter to a Northman. Malcolm II. followed his predecessor's example and gave his daughter in marriage to

Sigurd, the leader of the Northmen. Sigurd was killed at Cloantarf in 1014, but the clansmen (as we may call them) rallied round his seven-year-old son, Thorfinn, the nephew of the King of Alban, who ultimately became the most powerful man in the north and west of Scotland.

A passage in the *Burnt Njal* (quoted by M'Kerlie) states that a Norse Jarl named Malcolm was settled at Whit-horn in 1014. Thorfinn had power in Galloway from 1034 till his death about 1066. It is probable, therefore, that the Northmen, possibly in alliance with the Gaelic element, had dispossessed the King of Strathclyde in Galloway before the battle of Carham. Duncan probably left his cousin Thorfinn in possession, and Thorfinn would consolidate his position. Duncan's successors probably left Galloway alone.

Malcolm Canmore followed his great-grandfather's policy of trying to secure the allegiance of the Northmen by a marriage alliance, and when Thorfinn died he married the widow Ingebiorg. In virtue of his alliance he may have secured some power in Galloway, but he possibly did not interfere with the local chieftain or chieftains.

In 1093 Malcolm Canmore died, and his two successors were too busy fighting for the crown to take interest in Galloway. In 1098 Magnus, King of Norway, swooped down on the north-west of Scotland as the enemy of the Northmen settled there. He swept through the Islands with fire and sword, and took possession of the Isle of Man. Olaf, the heir of the King of Man, was driven over to England.

Meanwhile Edgar, Malcolm's son, had succeeded to the crown of Alban. He tried to solve the problem by ceding the islands to Norway and by arranging that on his death his brother Alexander should rule from Edinburgh as King of Alban, and his brother David should rule the South of Scotland from Carlisle and Cadyow as Prince of Cumbria.

This brings us to the time of Fergus. The points to keep in mind are these: the country on the west of a line from Ayr to Dumfries is geographically isolated; it was controlled by the Northman-Gaelic element of the population of Scotland, who had access by sea to the similar element in the north and west; its sympathies were with the anti-

Norman element and not with the Saxo-Normans of the South of Scotland. These facts converted Galloway into a province and gave the rulers a peculiar standing. Galloway was on the flank of the road between Carlisle and Cadyow or Edinburgh, and it was therefore of the greatest importance to David that there should be a ruler there whom he could trust to keep the people loyal to him.

David was born in 1080. (He was 18 years older than Fergus.) When his father, Malcolm Canmore, died in 1093 he and his sister were sent to England, and there his sister married Henry I. in 1100. In 1107 David became Prince of Cumbria. To consolidate his principality one of his first cares was to remove the danger on his flank. M'Kerlie, quoting from old annals (not specified), says that he was "terrible only to the men of Galloway," and we know from a Selkirk charter that he was in possession at any rate of the eastern portion of the province by 1113.

My suggestion is that Fergus, who was a boy of between 10 and 15 when David was "terrible to the men of Galloway," was the son of an influential local family; that he followed David to Carlisle either as a hostage or as the son of an ally in these Galloway wars; that David liked the boy and brought him up as one of his courtiers.

It seems to me possible that Fergus was with the Court at Cadyow, and that he went from there to visit the Court of the King (David's brother) at Edinburgh; that he met there the Queen's sister; the two young people fell in love with each other; Alexander made no objection, and David saw in the marriage of his young courtier an additional bond of security for himself in Galloway. Henry at the time was busy fighting on the Spanish frontier of his Empire, and the absence of any grant of lands might be accounted for by failure to obtain his approval. The origin of two other events may be found in Fergus's visits to the Court at Edinburgh. At the Court of the King of Alban Fergus would meet the Northern Earls, and they would speak to the young courtier of the political connection of Galloway with their Earldoms, and would express their anti-Norman feelings. Possibly without realising where he was going

Fergus became entangled in the conspiracy which was overthrown at Strathcathro in 1130. When he realised what he had done and how he had incurred the anger of his friend and benefactor, David, he fled to the monks at Holyrood. The story of how he obtained the King's forgiveness through joining the monks and receiving with them a general absolution for all acts against the King is well known. But the genuineness of David's forgiveness is understood if we suppose that he knew Fergus had been carried away against his better feelings, that he realised his repentance was sincere, and that he could condone an outburst of mistaken loyalty to his province in the young Gallovidian. It is difficult to conceive how David could ever have forgiven a Norman noble under similar circumstances. The monks would be all the more ready to help the delinquent if they knew that one day he might be able to help them to spread the power of the Church across the benighted province of Galloway, and they may then have got from him a promise to do so.

In 1138 came the disaster at Northallerton, the Battle of the Standard. The Scottish King was defeated, and many of the men of Galloway with their two leaders, Ulric and Duvenald, were killed. Shortly after Fergus was made Lord of Galloway, and without delay he began to redeem what I suggest was his promise—to spread the power of the Church across the land. He founded Abbeys at Sauseat (near Stranraer), at Whithorn, at Tongland, at Santa Maria de Trayl (St. Mary's Isle), and at Dundrennan.

M'Kerlie suggests that the fact that Fergus was not killed with the Galloway men at the Battle of the Standard indicates that he was not a Galloway man. It is probable that he was at the battle, but, as a member of David's Court, his place would be among the Norman Knights and not with his kinsmen.

The fact that he introduced ecclesiastics with Norman names into the monasteries is no proof that he was of Norman extraction. The placing of men in sympathy with Holyrood would be part of the bargain with the monks and in accordance with the wishes of the King.

It seems to me that Fergus's ultimate succession to the Lordship had long been foreseen, and that when he went to Galloway he was going home, possibly home to the Island residence of which we see the site before us, and that he was welcomed by the people as the legitimate successor, possibly of Ulric or Duvenald.

But David did not regard him as the successor of any Celtic or Northman-Celtic family. There is no deed extant to show the conditions of the Lordship, but we may, I think, be sure that David had such a deed drawn up, and that Galloway was for the future put on the basis of a feudal tenure with feudal succession.

A consequence of turning Galloway into a feudal tenure would be the settlement of feudal knights, but possibly it was long before Norman Knights were willing to trust themselves among the wild men of Galloway. I do not think that many of the motes in the district will be found to date from the time of Fergus.

Fergus's daughter Affrica married Olaf, the Ruler of the Isles. Olaf had been driven from his father's kingdom in 1102. He had gone to England, and probably had found his way to the Court of David at Carlisle, and there no doubt met Fergus. There is no record that David made any objection to the marriage. It is probable that the marriage took place soon after 1130, when Affrica was but a child, and that the alliance was encouraged by David as politically desirable. Olaf's policy was one of peace, and he and David were probably friends. It is quite possible that one of the conditions of the marriage was that Olaf should try to keep his Northmen in check and prevent them from stirring up trouble in Galloway. Somerled, who was Olaf's son by a former marriage, was even then a centre of trouble. Olaf died in 1153.

When David died in 1153 his grandson and successor, Malcolm IV., was a delicate boy of 12. The anti-Norman elements in the north and west immediately rose against the Saxo-Norman. They were supported by Olaf's son, Somerled, in Argyle. Galloway did not join in this insurrection, which indicates that Fergus had his people well in

hand, but under a weak King, often absent in France, forces of disorder gained strength, and seven years later, when Malcolm gave up Durham, Northumberland, and Westmorland to Henry II., there was a further anti-Norman outbreak. This time Fergus was unable to restrain his men, and he went with them. Twice the men of Galloway defeated the King, but on the third occasion the King's forces got the upper hand; Fergus went back to his friends the monks of Holyrood, and his son Uchtred was held as a hostage. Fergus died shortly after in 1161.

But evidently David's grant had been hereditary, for Uchtred, in spite of his father's rebellion, succeeded as Lord of Galloway. Possibly he did not join his father in the rebellion.

Uchtred began his career by making large grants to the Church, which might indicate that he had need of their power to establish himself in Galloway. It is possible that he continued to reside at the Royal Court, and that he was never loved by his own people. Perhaps Gilbert, who may have been only a half-brother and came from Galloway, administered the province.

Malcolm died in 1165, and was succeeded by his brother, William the Lyon. Nothing is heard of trouble in Galloway; as I suggest, Gilbert may have been there as his brother's deputy, a man popular with the people. In 1174 Uchtred and Gilbert with the men of Galloway followed the King to England. William the Lyon was taken prisoner at Alnwick.

The annals throw a flash of light on a lurid scene. The brothers returned at once to Galloway with their men. The friends of the King of Scotland were chased from Galloway and their strongholds destroyed. Overtures were made to Henry to annex Galloway to England. The brothers quarrelled. The Galloway men sided with Gilbert. Let me quote the words of the old chronicler:—"And in process of time Gilbert, Fergus's son, collected his men and made a plan with them that his brother Utrede should be taken and slain. And at the appointed time they came together to take and slay him. And Malcolm, son of Gilbert, Fergus' son, came and besieged the island of [     ], in which abode



Utrede brother of his father and cousin of Henry King of England son of Matilda the Empress and captured him, and sent his butchers, commanding them to put out his eyes, and to emasculate him and cut out his tongue. And they went away leaving him half dead and shortly after he ended his life."

The story of the crime fits in with the suggestion that Gilbert, the stronger character of the two (possibly a half-brother with no Norman affinities), and the man who had administered Galloway while his brother was at Court at once began to clear the Normans out of the province. When he found his brother would not follow him he besieged him in his island home, took the stronghold, and murdered him.

The reference to the "island" (the name is a blank in the translation of the chronicle) is of particular interest to us, for it may well refer to the land upon which we are standing, and is an additional link in the chain of evidence that this is the site of Fergus's home.

Henry had already sent Roger of Hoveden to inquire into the quarrels between the brothers. Gilbert apparently tried to conceal his crime and continued to make overtures to Henry, but to quote the chronicle, "When it had been shown to the King how Uchtred, Fergus' son, his cousin, had been slain, he refused to make any terms with these Galwegians." Gilbert, as one would expect, made no grants to the Churches. The monasteries formed a chain of pro-Norman strongholds across his dominion.

The history of Scotland at this time is difficult to understand, but one key to the difficulty is the position in which William the Lyon placed himself when he signed the treaty of Falaise, and so secured his liberty. William lost all prestige in his own kingdom; he had made himself the vassal of the English King; he had handed over to Henry as his overlord the chief castles of Scotland; he had acknowledged that he and his barons must pay homage to the English King whenever called upon to do so, and he could not proceed against a rebellious baron without Henry's permission.

All this affected Galloway. The chronicler tells us:—  
“ Now (Uchtred) thus basely slain had a son called Roland, an active and vigorous youth, who with the help of his father’s friends opposed his savage uncle with all his strength.” But Henry regarded this as rebellion on the part of Roland, no doubt because Roland had not asked his sanction. Gilbert held his position and in 1176 William the King of Scotland brought Gilbert to Windsor and “ Gilbert made peace with the lord King [i.e. Henry] and became his man, and swore to him fealty against all men and to have his love gave him a thousand marks of silver.” — and Duncan, Gilbert’s son, remained in England as a hostage for the preservation of the peace.

In the year 1185 “ died Gilbert, Fergus’ son, prince of the Galwegians, *the enemy of his lord the King of Scotland.*” Roland at once entered Galloway and twice defeated the representatives of Duncan, Gilbert’s son. Henry regarded this also as rebellion but in the following year Roland submitted to Henry and swore fealty to him. The conditions were “ that the land which belonged to Utred, Fergus’ son, his father, should remain for him undisturbed even as (Utred) had it on the day when he was alive and dead. And as for the land which belonged to Gilbert, Fergus’ son, his uncle, and which Duncan, son of Gilbert aforesaid, claimed in opposition to him, he should come to justice in the court of the lord King of England at summons.” This seems to indicate that Fergus had made a division of his lands giving Galloway to Fergus and Carrick to Gilbert. Duncan thereafter ruled in Carrick and no further troubles between the cousins are recorded.

Roland’s mother and grandmother had been Norman ladies and he was a Scoto-Norman baron pure and simple. He it was, probably, who introduced the feudal system in its entirety into Galloway. It is to his time that we have to trace the larger number of the Motes. It was only by the power of the Church and the power of the Castle Mote that he could control the anti-Norman feeling of the men of Galloway. He made gifts to the Church and built, probably at Kirkcudbright, a castle mote for himself where he could be safe from

his unsympathetic subjects. His power extended far beyond Galloway. William the Lyon had reason to be grateful to Roland for the defeat at Inverness of the North element in the Kingdom, an indication of how entirely Fergus's family was now cut off from the old forces of discord. Roland married a Norman lady, the daughter of the Constable of Scotland, and he succeeded his brother-in-law, Richard de Morville, in that office in 1189. He died at Northampton in 1200. He had gone to England with William to do homage to King John.

Roland was succeeded by his son Alan, the last of the ancient Lords of Galloway. The fact that William had just defeated the North element may have been a reason for the Galloway men accepting Alan, but it is more probable that they were being gripped by the feudal system and that the power of the people to rise against their rulers had thereby been weakened. The presence of 56 Castle Motes in their midst besides the stone built monasteries must have made rebellion difficult. It is possible that there was a temptation in 1211 when the anti-Norman feeling broke out again in the North, but Alan at this time sent 1000 Galwegians to Ireland to support King John, so that the most turbulent spirits were removed. Alan died in 1234 and was buried in Dundrennan. He left three daughters married to Norman Lords and a natural son, Thomas. According to feudal law the Province was divided between the three daughters. This division could hardly have been pleasing to a people who had long considered themselves as forming an undivided province, and they petitioned the King to take the Lordship himself. When he refused, the people, possibly encouraged by emissaries from a fresh Northern anti-Norman outbreak, set up Thomas as claimant. But the land was now under the control of the Norman barons and the rebellion was crushed by the King, Alexander.

Thus Galloway passed from the old rule of its Lords to the new rule of the knights.

If my conjectures are correct it is more than possible that Loch Fergus was the site of the residence of the

family of Fergus, that he himself resided there, and that Gilbert also made it his home. The first Lord who had need of a castle mote was Roland. As Mr Reid pointed out in a lecture he gave at Kirkcudbright (the MS. of which he kindly allowed me to see) there is evidence that Roland had a residence in Kirkcudbright. It is possible that the mote there marks the site of the first of the castles of the Lords of Galloway, and that a large number of the motes (18 in the valley of the Dee and of the Fleet) dates from the time of Roland.

There is still much to be done before a satisfactory history of Galloway during this time can be written. The facts have to be collated from the old chronicles, from the Irish and Celtic records, and particularly from the Norse. The authorities which I have read do not all agree as to their facts, and it is difficult to criticise when in so many cases the authority is not quoted. Much, too, remains to be done in exploring with help of the spade the different mediæval sites, work which I hope the Dumfries and Galloway Antiquarian Society will one day be enabled to undertake.

There is another piece of work which I think the Society might undertake. Mr Reid, in the lecture to which I have already referred, drew attention to a work in Norman French by William le Clerk, a translation of the title of which is "The Romance of the Adventures of Fergus." When in London I had an opportunity of looking at the Abbotsford text of this work. So far as I know it has never been translated. The Romance purports to belong to the Arthurian Cycle. "It relates the story of a shepherd youth named Fergus, who, struck with admiration for Arthur and his Court as they passed in a hunt, persuaded his parents to allow him to try his fortunes as a knight of King Arthur. He went to Court, and though received with ridicule by some of the knights was commissioned by Arthur to fight the gigantic chevalier au Lion. This he did, compelling the knight to go to Court and to submit. But in the course of his mission he met with Galienne, who became so enamoured of him that when he coldly repulsed her advances she left

her father's castle in despair. Stricken with remorse and awakened love, he went in quest of her, and after various adventures found her. Returning to Arthur's Court, Fergus and Galienne wind up the romance with their happy marriage." (This account is taken from the notice of William le Clerk in the D.N.B.)

The interesting point is that the Romance is full of references to places in Scotland. Gauvoie is referred to, which appears to stand for Galloway. Glasgow (or, as it is printed, "Glescu"), Edinburgh, Melrose, Dunfermline, Lothian are all found in the text. The home of the father of Fergus is at Poulande, which is made to rhyme with Irelande, described as near the sea which stretched to Ireland. Mr Reid drew attention to the description of the home of Fergus's father perched on a grey rock encircled by a construction of hurdles with a clay-built tower or house within.

William le Clerk knew something of Scotland, and if he actually visited the country, as seems probable, he did so between 1208 and 1226. He could hardly fail to meet with Alan of Galloway, the Constable of the Kingdom.

It is fascinating to think that embedded in this work is the story of the romance of Fergus's early life and marriage as told by his great-grandson, Alan, possibly at his house in Kirkcudbright. The work well merits the attention of the Society, and its critical examination would be a fitting sequel to our visit to Lochfergus.

#### AUTHORITIES.

1. *Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland* (Bain).
2. *Scottish Annals from English Chroniclers* (Anderson).
3. *Early Sources of Scottish History* (Anderson).
4. *Celtic Place Names of Scotland* (Watson).
5. *History of Galloway* (M'Kenzie).
6. *History of the Lands and their Owners in Galloway* (M'Kerlie).
7. *Celtic Scotland: A History of Ancient Alban* (Skene).

**Cardoness Castle.**

By W. J. M'CULLOCH.

The name Cardoness is believed to be derived from the Norse—Gaard de Naes—the castle on the promontory. The Norsemen, as you are aware, were frequent visitors to the Galloway coast, and traces of their visits are to be found in many other place names. It is difficult nowadays to see why it should be called “the castle on the promontory,” or indeed why its site should have been selected at all for the building of a castle, but it is only comparatively recently that the River Fleet from Gatehouse to the sea has been canalised; before this time the river wound its way around the base of the castle and formed on three sides an excellent means of defence. Not only that, for we learn from the account of an English spy in Galloway about 1560 — an account, the original of which is preserved in the British Museum—that the castle was easily accessible from the sea, and boats of as much as eight tons could come right up to it. One can yet see traces of the old river bed just below the main road which runs round the base of the castle rock.

The original owners of the castle were probably the M'Cullochs, but there is a tradition to which an interesting story attaches that the original owner of the surrounding lands was one Cardoness of that ilk, or Cairns, a ruffian who, having made his fortune by pillage and slaughter on the English border, settled down to end his days in peace in this neighbourhood. His wife, however, failed to present him with an heir; in fact, one after another, she presented him with eight daughters, the arrival of each successive one filling him more and more with fury. Eventually a further addition to the family was expected, and her husband swore that if she produced another girl he would slay not only her but all his children as well. However, to the general rejoicing, a son arrived. It was in the depths of winter, and Cairns, to celebrate the occasion, organised tremendous revels on the ice at the nearby Black Loch. Here the countryside assembled, and the fun was fast and furious.

Even the newly-born babe was present. Alas, in the midst of the revelry the ice broke, and Cairns and all his children perished—all except one girl who had been left at home to tend her sick mother. This girl is supposed to have married a M'Culloch who at that time occupied the lands of Myrtoun, in Wigtownshire, and to whom the lands of Cardoness thus passed.

From the style of building and ornamentation still to be seen in the castle experts consider that it was built about 1450. Now in 1466 we find one Gilbert M'Culloch acting as witness to his relative, William M'Culloch, in a charter of "certain lands of Galloway." It seems likely that this Gilbert was therefore the builder of the castle. He was succeeded in 1471 by his son, James, who finished a somewhat inglorious career by being outlawed for various misdeeds. He died without children, and it is believed that a family quarrel for possession of the lands ensued between his wife, Elizabeth Lennox, and Ninian, his next-of-kin. Ninian eventually despoiled her of her steading, and was tried as a robber at Kirkcudbright. According to Pitcairn's *Criminal Trials* he was hanged for it in 1509, leaving one son, Thomas, a ward. The King, since the lands were held in Knight's Service, therefore took possession. He gave the wardship to one Sir Alexander M'Culloch of Myrtoun, of the same clan but no countable relation. This Sir Alexander was by far the most notable of all the M'Cullochs. He was an intimate friend of James IV., and held the offices of keeper of the Palace at Linlithgow and of keeper of the King's Falcons. In return for the hospitality he showed to the King during the latter's pilgrimage to Candida Casa, Whithorn, Myrtoun was created a Barony. Like most of the other M'Cullochs, he was a man of violent nature. He quarrelled with the Adairs of Garthland and starved them into submission at Dunskey Castle, and in the same year fell upon his kinsman, M'Culloch of Ardwell in Wigtownshire, drove him from his house, which he proceeded to plunder and burn. Fortunately so high was he in favour at Court that he was pardoned for both these

offences. Among other feats he carried out a successful raid on the Isle of Man in revenge for a similar raid by Lord Derby, the Prince of Man, on the Galloway coast. He ended his days at Flodden, where he was killed at the side of his royal master, the King.

Before departing for the war, however, he made over the lands of Cardoness to Alexander M'Culloch, who married his daughter Margaret. The latter apparently died soon after, for in 1536 we find James V. confirming him and his second wife, Beatrice M'Lellan, in the possession of the 10 merk land of Cardiness, with the fortalice and mansion thereof. This is the first actual written allusion to the castle which is known, and it is likely that all the earlier ones were lost at sea with many another interesting old Scottish record when being conveyed from London to Leith.

On Alexander's death, the date of which is not known but which must have been some time in the 1540's, the wardship of Cardoness passed to William M'Lellan of Merton. Thomas, the son of Ninian, who, it will be remembered, had been in the famous Sir Alexander's wardship, was still surviving, and he by some means which are not known came into the full enjoyment of the lands of Cardoness. He, along with most of the other Galloway lairds, stood for Queen Mary until after her disastrous defeat at Langside, when he and they returned to their homes and yielded to Regent Morton's government.

Thomas eventually forfeited the lands for alienation of them without licence, and died about 1570. He was the last to throw anything of lustre on the family history, and I will not bore you by wading through the family misfortunes which followed his death. The property diminished and became heavily mortgaged, in which condition they eventually passed to the ill-fated Sir Godfrey M'Culloch, the last baron of Cardoness. He must have been a man of some character, for he was one of the very few anti-Covenanters in Galloway; but to his credit, be it said, he refused to take any part in the brutal treatment of the Wigton martyrs.



The story of his end is well known, but at the risk of boring you I think that in any history of Cardoness it should be told.

There was a bitter quarrel existing between him and his neighbour, William Gordon, who lived at the Bush o' Bield. Sir Godfrey went there one day to see about some cattle which had been impounded, taking with him a loaded gun. Gordon came out to meet him, similarly armed, a quarrel ensued, and Sir Godfrey opened fire, inflicting a wound which unfortunately proved fatal. Sir Godfrey fled the country, not to return for many years. When he did he had the misfortune to attend divine service in St. Giles Cathedral in Edinburgh, where he was recognised by a Galloway gentleman. The latter cried out, "Steik the doors, there's a murderer in the kirk." The unfortunate Sir Godfrey was caught and duly executed upon the Maiden. In fact, as a matter of interest, he was the last man to be executed on it.

Meanwhile the castle itself had passed with most of the surrounding lands out of the hands of the M'Cullochs. This had actually occurred some sixty years earlier than the tragedy of which I have just spoken. William, in whose hands the property was at the time, that is about 1633, was possibly even more extravagant than any other member of the family. He raised terrific mortgages on the property. The mortgagee was one John Gordon of Over Ardwall. Of course when the time was due to redeem the mortgage William found himself totally unable to do it, and John Gordon converted his possessions into an absolute title, and thereafter the lands and castle belonged to him.

The castle was inhabited till 1690, when William Gordon was murdered by Sir Godfrey M'Culloch. It was then abandoned, and has never been occupied since. It was alleged that it had become too dilapidated, but this is hardly likely when one considers the present solid strength of the walls. A most probable reason is that a more peaceful era was dawning and there was no longer any need to resort to such a fortress for a dwelling. The accession of

James VI. to the English crown in 1603 had put an end to all strife with the auld enemies, the English. Furthermore, owing to the nature of the site of the castle any extension of its accommodation was well-nigh impossible.

There is not much more to tell of the history of the castle, which from that time has been deserted. It passed by marriage from the Gordons to the Maxwells, by one of whom, Sir David, it was sold along with some neighbouring farms, to Mr Murray of Broughton and Cally in 1825. Sir William Maxwell, however, re-purchased it in 1904 from Colonel Murray-Baillie of Cally. Lady Maxwell of Cardoness is the present owner, and I think all interested in antiquarianism owe her a debt of gratitude for her wisdom in handing over such an interesting relic of a bygone age to the Historical Monuments Commission. I can testify personally to the immense improvement they have effected, for I knew the castle well before they started work, and have made many an expedition in search of the eggs of pigeons and jackdaws, with which the castle was formerly infested, and by whose litter the inside of it was completely spoilt.

### **Trusty's Hill Fort.**

By R. C. REID.

The hill fort in Anwoth, known as Trusty's Hill, presents some points of the greatest interest to the antiquary. Its defensive features are obvious and in no sense unusual. In addition to a rampart round the summit the fort is guarded on the north and south by outer trenches, that on the north being a trench 14 feet wide cut through the solid rock—a big undertaking. At the southern end access is had to the fort through two lines of trenches, and then between two protruding rocks on to the summit. Some sort of gateway may have stood between these rocks. The other two sides of the hill being very steep require but little artificial defence, the rampart on the summit being considered sufficient. In three respects this site deserves our consideration.

**Vitrification.**

It is one of three forts in the Stewartry which are known to have been vitrified. It is not easy now to detect any signs of vitrification, but some 40 years ago a member of this Society, who is with us here to-day, distinctly saw a quantity of vitrified rock on this hill. The Historical Monuments Commission in 1912 recorded that small pieces were still to be picked up on the surface, and there is little doubt that if the turf were removed with a spade ample evidence of vitrification could be found.

Vitrified forts are fairly common in Scotland. A few in Ireland are known. None are recorded in England. But in Normandy, Brittany, Bohemia, and in the Rhine district they are to be found. But nothing is to be learnt from their distribution. The vitrification has been effected by the application of intense heat—either accidentally or of purpose—so that the stones of the rampart have melted down and run into a solid glassy substance—an early substitute for cement. The stones used have all been small ones (to facilitate the process), though often heavy ones have been used as a facing. If there had been any facing on this site it has long ago disappeared. Much polemical literature has gathered round these forts, but it is now generally held that the vitrification was intentional and not fortuitous as in the case of a beacon fire lit on the stone ramparts. All trap rocks are easily fused without the aid of a "flux." All that is needed is some alkali, such as is derived from wood ashes or dry seaweed. It has been noted that easily fusible stones were selected and often brought from a distance. The wall once fused was so strong that a vitrified wall is usually found to be only half as thick as the great stone walls of drystone forts. The fire must have been applied to the top (and perhaps sides) of the wall when built, for it has been found that whereas the top and core of the wall are fused solid, the bottom part of the wall is usually untouched by the process. In effect the process would resemble in part the modern practice whereby

old drystone dykes are repaired and reinforced by bedding and pointing the top few layers of stones in cement.

Vitrified forts belong to the Early Iron Age—the beginning of the Christian era. One French example, where Roman bricks were found embedded in the vitrification, corroborates the evidence of relics found at excavations in this country. In the Stewartry a very similar vitrified fort has been excavated—at the Mote of Mark, which overhangs the estuary of the Urr, just as this site overhangs the estuary of the Fleet. There Mr A. O. Curle disclosed traces of two occupation periods, the earliest being fourth century as evidenced by pottery of Roman type, and the later being of eighth or ninth century, the best period of late Celtic art. To which of these two periods the vitrification belonged is uncertain, but Mr Curle favoured the later date.

#### The Place Name.

But there is another aspect of this site which may help us to arrive at its period. It has long been known as Trusty's Hill, but no tradition tells us who Trusty was. It may, of course, be quite a modern place name. A man named Thomas Trustrie in 1668 was admitted burgess of Dumfries. But it may be a survival of very great antiquity. As such it has been accepted by Mr W. F. Skene,<sup>1</sup> who has woven round this site a fragment of the early history of Galloway. Skene points out that between 523-528 A.D. a Pictish King named Drust reigned in Galloway. An old hymn of the early church in Ireland<sup>2</sup> which is supposed to have been composed by St. Mugint at Whithorn, then a great school of learning as well as a religious centre, tells us that King Drust had a beautiful daughter named Drustic, whom he sent to St. Mugint in order that she might be taught to read. It is unnecessary to add the adventure which followed, for these early saints were not always so saintly as they might have been. Certainly there is evidence that King Drust reigned in Galloway in 523-8, and Skene

<sup>1</sup> *Celtic Scotland*, I., 136.

<sup>2</sup> *Liber Hymnorum*, ed. by Rev. J. H. Todd,

implies that his name of Drust is preserved in Trusty's Hill. It is not impossible, though the name is by no means uncommon. Bardrestan in Urr, Bardristan in Kirkmabreck, Bartrostan in Penninghame, and places named Trostan in Carsphairn, Dalry, Minnigaff, and Newabbey<sup>3</sup>—all preserve a memory of the name, but not necessarily of the same man or even of this King.

#### The Rock Sculptures.

Lastly we come to the most important feature of this site—one which helps to establish its approximate date. Trusty's Hill will always be remarkable for the curious symbols sculptured on the face of the rock which forms one side to the approach to this fort. As far as the knowledge of archæology goes to-day, this rock face is unique. The symbols themselves are well enough known in other parts of Scotland, but save at East Weemys in Fife where they figure in a cave, they are nowhere else known on a rock face. Wherever else they are recorded (and they are to be found nowhere out of Scotland) they are always figured on upright stones or boulders; in other words they are monumental, and commemorative of the dead. Of the meaning of these symbols we are quite in the dark, though some ingenious and many amazing efforts have been made to explain it. There are upwards of 40 symbol forms known to us, which appear in all kinds of combinations at different sites, but theorise as we may the meaning of the symbols, the story they are obviously intended to tell eludes us still.

Of the symbols on this rock face the principal one is known as the double disc and Z-shaped rod with decorated ends. It is the commonest of all the known symbols, and it appears here in one of its simplest forms. Beneath it is a symbol which I do not think is to be found anywhere else. It is believed to represent a crude attempt to depict the human face; from the head two gigantic horns protrude. The other principal symbol has been described as a

<sup>3</sup> *Highways and Byways of Galloway*, p. 148.

lacustrine monster,<sup>3a</sup> and seems to be a variation of the symbol known as a hippocampus. Beneath it is a heart-shaped figure surmounted by a conical spike. Innumerable questions occur to one's mind in studying this rock face and its symbols. Are they Christian or Pagan? Decorative or monumental? Have they any religious significance? Who were the people who used them? To what period do they belong?

It is possible to give in guarded terms some answer to such questions. The answer must be based on their geographical distribution. These symbols appearing on monuments fall into two classes—those which are associated with the Christian symbol and those which are not, as in the case of Anwoth. As the figure of the cross in its earliest form of a "Chi-Rho" first appears at Whithorn about the year 600 A.D.,<sup>4</sup> we must place the class where symbols alone occur at before that date. It is a peculiar feature that these symbols are only to be found in those parts of Scotland which are known to history as Pictish Scotland. They are most numerous in Aberdeenshire, less numerous further north and further south. But Anwoth is the only site known south of the Forth; and it lies in the heart of the ancient Pictish province of Galloway. The geographical distribution of these symbols is therefore coterminus with the Pictish Kingdom of the early seventh century. They were used by the Picts in Pictland—not by the Irish Scots in Dalriada (Argyllshire), the Angles in Northumbria nor the Britons in Strathclyde. Now Bede tells us that before the Irish Scots settled in, or conquered, Dalriada all Argyllshire was inhabited by the Picts. If that was the case we should expect to find some of these symbols in Argyllshire, but there are none west of the Grampian or Drumalban ridge. The Scots settled there early in the sixth century, say 500-550 A.D.; it is therefore obvious that these symbols cannot have come into general use in Pictland before that date. And inasmuch as the earliest form of

<sup>3a</sup> *Hist. Mon. Com., Kirkcudbrightshire*, p. 16.

<sup>4</sup> *Early Crosses of Galloway; D. and G. Trans.*, 1922-3, 209.

Christian cross (other than the Chi-Rho) belongs to the eighth century, we have the period of these symbol stones lying between the mid-sixth and the eighth centuries.

**The Art of the Symbols.**

The argument for a Pictish origin can be strengthened by a consideration of the form of art of these symbols. It is not Celtic art—that is the general opinion of the authorities. The principal characteristic of early Pagan Celtic art that survived into Christian times when it was largely supplanted by interlaced work derived from foreign sources, consisted of what is known as the use of “diverging spirals” and patterns derived therefrom. That characteristic is entirely absent from these symbols, for though the use of the spiral is not unknown, being a legacy of the Bronze Age, yet the dominant feature of the diverging spiral is not to be found. Whatever the source whence this form of art was derived, it was not Celtic. We can only describe it as Pictish. Though it undoubtedly had some religious significance, there is nothing to show that the symbols, when occurring alone, were Christian or Pagan. For myself I think they were probably of Pagan origin. Though the Christianity introduced by St. Ninian about the year 400 never quite died out, it cannot have been in the true sense permanently established. Paganism has always perished slowly and died hard, and I myself can see no valid reason for rejecting the picture of a Pagan sculptor a century after St. Ninian’s death kneeling at his work within the gateway of the vitrified fort of the Pictish and Christian King Drust.

**The Date of the Site.**

We have now approached the period to which this site belongs from several different angles, and we can summarise the conclusion. The vitrification of the fort indicates that the fort is post-Roman. The Mote of Mark shows occupations from the fourth to the eighth century. The Pictish King Drust, if indeed he ever was associated with

this site, was flourishing in the year 525, and the Pictish symbols on the rock face can with reasonable certainty be dated between 500 and 600 A.D. Somewhere within that century we may look for occupation of this fort. Excavation might disclose a far longer period of occupation, but it would be unlikely to bring to light more rock sculptures, for one of their characteristics appears to be that sculptured symbols occur only as isolated instances, whereas when they are combined with the Christian symbol they are to be found more often in groups.



## Exhibits.

10th December, 1926.—Captain Walker of Crawfordton—A Bronze Rapier-like Blade found on the farm of Macqueston, Tynron, in 1911 or 1912.  $8\frac{3}{8}$  in. length, the point broken off, and the blade itself broken in two.

21st January, 1927.—From Miss Houston, Marchfield—2 Rapier Blades of bronze found at Drumcoltran in 1837.

From the Grierson Museum, Thornhill—3 Rapier Blades of bronze, part of same hoard.

21st October, 1927.—From Mr John Robson, fisherman, Carsethorn—The Horn of a Red Deer found on the Merse.

## Presentations.

22nd October, 1926.—Mr John M' Cubbin, Glencaple, Breaston, near Derby—Fine specimen of Flat Bronze Axe,  $6\frac{1}{8}$  in. by  $4\frac{1}{4}$  in., found 25-30 years ago in a field on Drum Farm, Lochrutton. To be returned to Mr M' Cubbin on demand.

From Mrs M' Culloch, Lochanhead—A Goffering Iron.

From Mr Adam Birrell, Creetown—Horns of Red Deer, found in Creetown Bay, 11th August, 1926.

From Sergeant David Ritchie, forester, Warmanbie, Annan—Core of Button made of stone and pierced by two holes.

10th December, 1926.—From John Lang, Esq., of Lannhall—Stone Whorl, 2 in. diameter, with four radiating lines on one side and twelve on the other. Found while digging a drain in a field near Lannhall.

Anonymous—Brass Button of the Dumfries Royal Volunteer Artillery.

21st January, 1927.—Mr R. A. Goddes, Morington Quarry—Finely polished perforated Stone Hammer,  $3\frac{9}{16}$  in. in length,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  in. at the thickest end, the perforation being  $\frac{1}{4}$  in. diameter, of granite. Found when removing "overburden" in November, 1926.

Mr William Strafford, S.S., Nigaristan, Manchester—A Stamped Brick from Ur of the Chaldees.

Mrs M' Culloch, Lochanhead—Old Hatchet used for lath-splitting.

18th February, 1927.—Mr William A. Wilson, Tynron—Fragments of Gold Filagree Work found on Tynron Doon, formerly exhibited and described (3rd Series, XII., 263).

1st April, 1927.—Mr William A. Wilson, Tynron—An Oblong Flat Holed Stone found in Kirkeconnel Garden, Tynron. Probably a sinker.

Mr John M. Corrie, F.S.A.(Scot.)—An Anvil-stone found at Mid-Torrs, Glenluce, 26/8/25.

21st October, 1927.—Mr Oliver Haslam, Cairngill—Urn from tumulus at Cairngill.

Miss Robinson, 4 Aglionby Street, Carlisle.—Piece of the Robe of the Earl of Nithsdale from Terregles House. Ermine from the Scottish Crown when renewed for the Coronation of George IV. These had been preserved by Mr Robert Gillies, engraver, Dumfries.

Mr Adam Birrell, Creetown—Stone Button Mould (?) found at Corsewalla, Creetown.

Mr W. G. Collingwood—*Northumbrian Crosses*.

18th November, 1927.—Mr R. J. J. Sloan, Dumfries—Printed Notice, dated 30th September, 1832, and headed "Board of Health," giving regulations of medical arrangements during the epidemic of cholera then raging in Dumfries.

Sir J. E. Johnson-Ferguson of Springkell—(a) Replica in bronze on pedestal of the finely modelled Bronze Helmet made for Francis I., King of France (1515-47), by Benvenuto Cellini. (b) Two Scale Models of portions of the Facade of the Alhambra, one showing an entrance doorway with highly coloured mosaic tiled dado on either side, the other a twin-arched window opening. Both models mounted in glazed walnut cases. (c) Two Small Earthenware Oil Lamps brought from the Catacombs at Rome in 1857. (d) A Collection of Minerals, Crystals, etc., from Mount Etna, with other association stones from abroad.

# Abstract of Accounts

For Year ending 30th September, 1927.

## I.—ON ACCOUNT OF CAPITAL.

Sum invested at close of last Account ..	£378	2	6	
Two Life Members' Subscriptions ..	..	..	10	0
			<hr/>	
			£388	2
				6

## II.—ON ACCOUNT OF REVENUE.

### CHARGE.

Balance brought forward from last Account	£8	3	4	
Annual Subscriptions .. .. .	138	10	0	
Life Members' Subscriptions .. .. .	10	0	0	
Interest on Investments .. .. .	15	5	0	
Donations .. .. .	3	0	0	
Sale of <i>Transactions</i> .. .. .	7	16	3	
Miscellaneous .. .. .	5	2	0	
Transferred from Publications Account ..	57	17	6	
			<hr/>	
			£245	14
				1

### DISCHARGE.

Rent and Insurance .. .. .	£13	6	0	
Cost of Publication of <i>Trans.</i> , Vol. XII. ..	164	10	3	
Stationery and Advertising .. .. .	22	15	1	
Miscellaneous .. .. .	12	14	2	
Transferred to Branch I. .. .. .	10	0	0	
Transferred to Branch III. .. .. .	3	0	0	
			<hr/>	
			226	5
				6
			<hr/>	
			£19	8
				7

## III.—DONATIONS TOWARDS PUBLICATIONS.

Sum at close of last Account .. .. .	£141	19	6	
One Donation .. .. .	3	0	0	
			<hr/>	
			£144	19
				6
Transferred to Revenue Account .. .. .	£57	17	6	
Transferred to Revenue Account .. .. .	3	0	0	
			<hr/>	
			60	17
				6
			<hr/>	
			£84	2
				0

M. H. M'KERROW, Hon. Treasurer.

# Abstract of Accounts

For Year ending 30th September, 1928.

## I.—ON ACCOUNT OF CAPITAL.

Sum invested at close of last Account ..	£388	2	6	
One Life Member's Subscription .. ..	5	5	0	
				£393 7 6

## II.—ON ACCOUNT OF REVENUE.

### CHARGE.

Balance brought forward from last Account	£19	8	7	
Annual Subscriptions .. ..	134	0	0	
Life Member's Subscription .. ..	5	5	0	
Interest on Investments .. ..	19	15	10	
Donations .. ..	9	0	0	
Sale of <i>Transactions</i> .. ..	2	3	8	
Miscellaneous .. ..	2	2	0	
				£191 15 1

### DISCHARGE.

Rent and Insurance .. ..	£13	6	0	
Cost of <i>Transactions</i> , Vol. XIII. .. ..	149	18	6	
Stationery and Advertising .. ..	11	11	10	
Miscellaneous .. ..	11	10	7	
Transferred to Branch I. .. ..	5	5	0	
				191 11 11
				£0 3 2

## III.—DONATIONS TOWARDS PUBLICATIONS.

Sum at close of last Account .. ..	£84	2	0	
Donations .. ..	£9	0	0	
Transferred to Revenue .. ..	9	0	0	
				£84 2 0

M. H. M'KERROW, Hon. Treasurer.

## INDEX.

- Abernilk (St. Mungo) Church .... 161  
 Adairs of Garthland ..... 363  
 Adam, William, architect, Edinburgh ..... 340  
 Aed, King of Ailach ..... 350  
 Aethelfrith, King ..... 322-3  
 Affleck, James ..... 349  
 Affrica, daughter of Fergus, wife of Olaf, of the Isles ..... 355  
 Agnew, Agnes, wife of Charles Stewart of Tonderghie ..... 72  
     William of Wigg ..... 71  
 Agriculture ..... 92-3, 98  
 Aidan, King of Scots ..... 323  
 Aitken, George A. .... 265-6  
 Alan, Lord of Galloway ..... 206, 211, 220, 359, 360.  
 Alban, King of ..... 349, 350, 352, 353  
 Airies, Lands of, Kirkinmer ..... 69-79  
 Alcluyd ..... 349  
 Alexander I. .... 350, 352, 353  
 Alexander II. .... 203  
 Alexander III. .... 359  
 Alhambra, Scale models of ..... 374  
 Alleyford Farm, Kirkgunzeon ..... 204  
 Alpine race ..... 191  
 Amber bead, Carlochan cairn ..... 291  
 Amisfield Town ..... 103  
 Anderson, Mr —, of Scourbank, Annan, 308  
     John, tailor ..... 108  
     John, in Sanquhar ..... 340-1  
     R. S. G.: Notes on Two Cup-and-Ring Stones in the Stewartry, 140-3; A Wigtownshire Cresset ..... 143-4  
 Angles ..... 351  
 Anglian church ..... 159  
 Angus, King of Alban ..... 351  
     Archibald, 6th Earl of ..... 103  
     David, 7th Earl of ..... 330  
     John, Curator, H.M. Register House.. 79  
 Annan, 22; Ednam Street, 161, 346; A note on ancient ditches at (Irving), 308-9; Siege of church and steeple ..... 103  
 Annandale, 12th Century, 164-6; Celtic Churches in, 159-164; Stewartry of ..... 91  
 Anvil stone from Mid-Torrns, Glenluce ..... 374  
 Appleby ..... 219  
 Applegarth before the 13th Century (Reid), 158-167; Church, 168; Monastery, 158; Mote, 165, 167, 168; Name, 163-4; Parish, Johnston records (list) ..... 153  
 Ardendee, Kirkcudbright, flint spear-head ..... 280  
 Arderydd, Battle of ..... 168  
 Ardwall, Lady, of Cardoness .. 348, 366  
 Armstrong, Blanch, wife of John Johnston in Barringleish, Gretna, 146, 150.  
     John, in Watshill ..... 148, 149  
     John Linton, Dumfries ..... 26  
 Armanoch Burn, Kirkgunzeon .... 207  
 Arnott, Miss, Edinburgh ..... 266  
     S., Viviparous Plants ..... 127-31  
 Arran, James Hamilton, 2nd Earl of, Regent ..... 108  
     Lord ..... 170  
 Arthur, King ..... 168, 360-1  
 Aryans ..... 191-2  
 Ashbie (Esbie) Church ..... 161  
 Assynt ..... 307  
 Auchencairn, Flint knife ..... 280  
 Auchendolly, Bronze pendant ..... 298  
 Auchengruich Craig ..... 64  
 Auchentaggart, name ..... 65  
 Auchenskeoch Castle (Reid) ..... 216-8  
 Auchincassel ..... 104  
 Auchinstrowane, Lands of ..... 87  
 Auldgirth ..... 131  
 Avenel, Robert, Lord of Eskdale.. 323-5  
 Bailliewhir, Lands of, Whithorn .. 109  
 Balfour, Dr. .... 157  
 Baliol, Eustace de, of Urr ..... 208  
     Ingelram de, of Urr ..... 208  
     John, King of Scotland .... 211, 220  
 Ballard, Annandale ..... 68-9  
 Ballaghuyre (Bailliewhir), Lands of, Whithorn ..... 109  
 BALLANTYNE, J. D.: The Formation of the Red Rock Series of the Dumfries Basin ..... 131-140  
 Balmaclellan, Barscobe, and the Dalry Rising in 1666 (Hewison), 195-200; Bronze articles, 297-8; Kirk, 195-200; Name, 198; Parish, fines in 1666, 199; Stone hammer ..... 287

- Balmae, gold plate ..... 291  
 Bankend, Caerlaverock ..... 196  
 Bankfoot, Kirkmahoe ..... 111  
 Bankhead, Kirkmahoe ..... 111  
 Banks, Lands of, Southwick ..... 222  
 Bannockburn, Battle of ..... 325, 326  
 Barbey Farm, Kirkgunzeon, 204, 205, 208  
 Barbour, James, architect, Dumfries,  
 184, 295, 321  
 Barboy, Lands of ..... 86  
 Barbro, James, in Knoklauchlye ..... 85  
 Bardreston, Urr ..... 369  
 Bardriston, Kirkmabreck ..... 369  
 Bargrave, Mrs ..... 266  
 Bargrennan, Cross ..... 194  
 Barholm Castle ..... 216  
 Barnbarroch ..... 112  
 Barnes, Catherine Frances Corbett,  
 Countess of Dundonald ..... 22  
 Barness, Lands of, Southwick ..... 222  
 Barrie (Barie), John and William, in  
 Tower of Corsenevok ..... 67  
 Barschryve, Lands of, Southwick .... 222  
 Barscobe, Balmaclellan, and the Dalry  
 Rising in 1666 (Hewison) ..... 195-200  
 Bartrostan, Penningham ..... 369  
 Bateson, Mr Justice, of Lotus ..... 206  
 Battle of the Standard ..... 354  
 Bead, Amber, Carlochán Cairn ..... 291  
 Paste, Castle Haven ..... 296  
 Beauford, — ..... 340  
 Beattie (Batie), of Meikledale ..... 328-30  
 Jean in Kirkandrews, wife of David  
 Johnston in Rig ..... 149  
 Mary in Kirkpatrick Parish ..... 147  
 Roland, of Watcarrick ..... 328  
 William, Gretna ..... 149  
 Beattison clan, Eskdalemuir ..... 328  
 Bedford, Duchess of ..... 241  
 Bell, family, of Tryndall ..... 123  
 —, of Toftzaitts ..... 124  
 Mr and Misses, Castle O'er ..... 320  
 J. H., Seaforth ..... 229  
 Janet, Gretna ..... 147  
 Janet, wife of Adam Johnston in New  
 Orchard of Hoddom ..... 150  
 Jock, of Lillylea ..... 68  
 John ..... 123  
 Thomas ..... 124  
 Benboye, Lands of ..... 84, 87  
 Berkeley, Walter de, Chamberlain of  
 Scotland, Lord of Urr ..... 208  
 Bernham, David de, Bishop of St.  
 Andrews ..... 211  
 Biggum, Peter, officer ..... 89  
 Birds: Notes on Local, 1921-7 (Gladstone),  
 226-259; Albinistic, 227; Recoveries of  
 Ringed, 256; Rookeries, 237-8; Wild  
 Birds Protection Bills ..... 228  
 Birds: Bittern, 91-2, 242; Black Game,  
 41; Blackbird, 38, 229, 239; Bramb-  
 ling, 235; Bunting, Reed, 235-6; Bunt-  
 ing, yellow, 235; Buzzard, Common,  
 38, 240; Capercaillie, 248; Chaffinch,  
 234-5, 248; Coot, 252; Cormorant,  
 43-4, 241; Corncrake, 41; Crossbill,  
 235; Crow, Carrion, 237; Crow,  
 Hooded, 237; Cuckoo, 41, 239; Curlew,  
 Common, 45, 256-7; Dipper, 230; Diver,  
 Black-throated, 258; Diver, Great  
 Northern, 45; Diver, Red-throated,  
 45; Dotterel, 252; Dove, Ring, 247-8;  
 Dove, Stock, 248; Dove, Turtle, 248;  
 Duck, Common Sheld, 245; Duck,  
 Eider, 247; Duck, Long-tailed, 45,  
 247; Duck, Tufted, 44, 246; Dunlin,  
 37, 46, 255; Eagle, Golden, 37, 240-1;  
 Falcon, Peregrine, 38, 231, 241; Field-  
 fare, 241; Flycatcher, Pied, 233; Fly-  
 catcher, Spotted, 233; Gadwall, 43,  
 245; Gannet, 45; Godwit, Bar-Tail,  
 46, 256; Godwit, Black-Tail, 46;  
 Goldeneye, 44, 246; Goldfinch, British,  
 40, 234; Goosander, 44, 247; Goose,  
 Bean, 42; Goose, Bernacle, 42, 242,  
 244; Goose, Brent, 42, 244; Goose,  
 Egyptian, 244; Goose, Grey Lag, 41-2,  
 242-3; Goose, Pink-footed, 243; Goose,  
 Snow, 243-4; Goose, White-fronted,  
 243; Grebe, family, 45; Grebe, Great-  
 crested, 258; Grebe, Little, 258; Green-  
 finch, 234; Green Shank, 46, 256;  
 Grouse, 41; Grouse, Black, 248-9;  
 Grouse, Red, 228, 249-50, 258; Guille-  
 mot, 45; Gulls, 42, 48; Gull, Black-  
 headed, 257; Harrier, Hen, 240;  
 Harrier, Montague's, 240; Hawfinch,  
 234; Hawk, Sparrow, 38, 241; Heron,  
 Common, 39, 44, 241-2; Jay, British,  
 236; Kestrel, 258; Kingfisher, 48,  
 238-9; Knot, 46, 255; Lapwing, 239,  
 253, 258, 259; Linnet, 235; Magpie, 39,  
 236; Mallard, 43, 48, 245; Martin,  
 House, 39, 233; Martin, Sand, 233;  
 Meadow Pipit, 41; Merganser, 44;  
 Merganser, Red-breasted, 247; Merlin,  
 241; Nightjar, 38, 238; Oriole, Golden,  
 232; Ouzel, Ring, 229-30; Ouzel, Water,  
 40; Owls, 41; Owl, Barn, 239; Owl,  
 British Tawny, 239; Owl, Shorteared,  
 239; Oyster Cateher, 46, 253; Par-  
 tridge, 251-2; Petrel, Leach's Fork-  
 tailed, 258; Phalarope, Grey, 253;  
 Pheasant, 251; Pigeon, Rock, 41; Pin-  
 tail, 43, 245; Plover, Golden, 47;  
 Plover, Green, 47; Plover, Grey, 47;  
 Plover, Ringed, 37, 47, 252; Pocharad,  
 44, 246; Puffin, 45; Quails, Arizona,

## Birds—continued.

- 252; Rail, Land, 252; Rail, Water, 252; Raven, 38, 39, 236-7; Razor Bill, 45; Redbreast, British, 230; Redpoll, Lesser, 235; Redpoll, Mealy, 235; Red Shank, 46, 256; Ruff, 47, 255; Rooks, 39, 237; Sanderling, 47; Sandpiper, Common, 46, 255-6; Sandpiper, Curlew, 47; Sandpiper, Green, 256; Scaup, 45; Scoter, Common, 44, 247; Shag, 44; Shelldrake, 42; Shoveler, 43, 245; Shrike, Great Grey, 232; Siskin, 231; Skua, Pomatorhine, 258; Snipe, Common, 48, 255; Snipe, Jack, 255; Sparrow, House, 39, 234, 236; Starling, 38, 40, 236; Stonechat, British, 230; Swallow, 233; Swan, Bewick's, 41; Swan, Mute, 244-5; Swan, Whooper, 41; Swifts, 238; Teal, 43, 246; Tern, Common, 48; Tern, Lesser, 48; Thrush, British Song, 229, 239; Titmouse, Crested, 231; Tits, 230-1; Tree-creeper, 231; Twite, 235; Wagtails, 40; Wagtail, Black-headed, 232; Wagtail, Grey, 232; Wagtail, Pied, 231; Wagtail, Yellow, 232; Warbler, Grasshopper, 230; Warbler, Sedge, 230; Waxwing, 40, 232-3; Whimbrel, 46, 257; Widgeon, 43, 48, 246; Woodcock, 47-8, 253-5, 259; Woodpecker, British Great Spotted, 238; Woodpecker, Green, 238; Wren, 229, 231; Wren, Golden-crested, 40, 91, 231
- Birley, E. G. .... 345
- BIRRELL, ADAM**, Creetown, 226, 245, 373, 374; Local Nature Notes, 27-49  
Andrew in Borch ..... 151  
William, Carsluith ..... 31, 32, 35
- Birrens, Roman Camp, 343; javelin from 344
- Bischoptown, Lands of ..... 109
- Black Bull, Mouswald ..... 94
- Black Loch, Cardoness ..... 362
- Blackmyres, Kirkmabreck, Cup and Ring Stone ..... 140-2
- Blackston, Mary, wife of Christopher Johnston in Milntoun of Sark ..... 150
- Blair, Hugh, of Rusco ..... 75
- Blairoch, Lands of ..... 84, 87
- Blareguke, Kirkgunzeon ..... 203-8
- Blind Harry ..... 336-7, 340-3
- Boelewinin, Kirkgunzeon ..... 203-8
- Bogeknowe, Colvend, stone axes ..... 277
- Bolam, Mr George ..... 257
- Bombie fort ..... 296
- Bonchester Hill Fort ..... 322
- Bordwich, Lands of Eskdalemuir ..... 324
- Boreland Cairn, 275-6; Urn ..... 288
- Boreland of Colvend, Mote ..... 221
- Borness Batteries, Borgue ..... 295
- Borness Cave, flint implements, 278; flint spearhead, 280; relics ..... 296
- Borthwick burn ..... 324
- Botany: Note on the Occurrence of *Atriplex* (Obione) *Portulacoides* (Semple), 157; Viviparous Plants (Arnott) ..... 127-31
- Botany Plants: *Arenaria peploides*, 157; *Atriplex* (Obione) *Portulacoides*, 157; *Begonias*, 130; *Cardamine pratensis*, 128-9; *Gloxinas*, 130; *Lilium bulbiferum*, 130; *Lilium tigrinum*, 130; *Polygonum viviparum*, 129-30; *Polystichum angulare proliferum*, 129; *Streptocarpi*, 130; *Tolmiea Menziesii*, 129
- Bottom farm, Mouswald ..... 92
- Bowes, Sir Robert ..... 124
- Boyd (Boide), John ..... 84, 85  
William ..... 84
- Boyle, R. .... 136
- Bride, St ..... 66
- Brigit, Celtic Goddess ..... 66
- Brocklehurst, Old, Mouswald ..... 93
- Bronze age, 185-92, 371; burial, Dalry mote, 311-2; hut circles, Kirkcudbrightshire, 281; Kirkcudbrightshire in the (Corrie) ..... 272-99
- Bronze armet, Plunton Castle, 297; Axe, Drum farm, Lochrutton, 373; axes, Kirkcudbrightshire, 288-90; Brooch, Castle Haven, 295; caldron, Carlingwark, 296; Helmet for Francis I. (Cellini), 374; Hoards, Drumcoltran, 288-9, 293; Hoard, Glentrool, 288-90; Hoard, Kirkconnell Park, Newabbey, 288-9; implements, Kirkcudbrightshire (list), 281-296; Knife, Carlochan cairn, 291; mask, Torrs, 297; mirror, Balmaclellan, 297; pendant, Auchendolly, 298; pendant, Balmaclellan, 298; Rapier-like Blade found in the Parish of Tynron (Corrie), 49-54; Rapier Blades, Hoard, from Kirkcudbrightshire (Corrie), 49-54; rapier-blade, Cree river, 49, 290; Rapier-blades, Drumcoltran, Kirkgunzeon, 49, 50, 51-4, 290, 373; Rapier-Blade, Fairholme, Lockerbie, 49; rapier-blade, Glentrool, 49, 50; rapier-blade, Gretna, 50; Rapier Blade, Macqueston, 373; ring, Castle Haven, 295; Ring, Kelton, 290; spear-heads, Kirkcudbrightshire, 290; sword, Carlingwark, 290; Sword, Kelton ..... 290
- Brook, Col., of Hoddom ..... 343, 345
- Broomfield, Sanquhar, Fort ..... 65
- Brough, The, Southwick ..... 221

- Brougham, Lord ..... 18, 23  
 Brown, Gilbert, Abbot of Newabbey, 123  
   H. R., of Dalston ..... 243  
   J. A. Harvie ..... 231, 300, 302, 305-8  
   James of Knockbren ..... 295  
   John ..... 119  
   Richard, cousin of Abbot Gilbert Brown,  
     123  
   Robert, cousin of Abbot Gilbert Brown,  
     123  
   Prof. Thomas ..... 197  
   Vincent Balfour ..... 233, 248, 253  
 Bruce, Edward, Lord of Galloway ..... 211  
   Robert de (1st) of Annandale, 164-5, 324  
 Brumescheyed Church, 161; name .... 163  
 Bryden, James, in Crofthead, Dryfesdale,  
   156  
 Buccleuch, Duke of ..... 92, 338, 339  
 Buchan, Alexander Comyn, Earl of ... 220  
 Buchanan, Rev. Mr, Episcopal Minister,  
   Haddington ..... 23  
 Buck, Sarah, wife of Lord Erskine ..... 22  
 Buittle, earth houses ..... 291-2  
 Burnett, Dr T. R. .... 169  
 Burnswark Camps ..... 343-4  
 Burronhill, Mouswald ..... 93  
 Bute, John Patrick Stuart, 3rd Marquess  
   of ..... 338, 339  
   John Stuart, 4th Marquess of ... 335, 339  
 Button core, Stone ..... 373  
 Byebush, Mouswald ..... 92  
 Cadiz ..... 190  
 Cadzeltauch, Lands of ..... 84, 87  
 Cadzow (Hamilton) ..... 350, 352, 353  
 Caerbantorigum, name ..... 312  
 Caerlaverock Castle, 335; parish, John-  
   ston records ..... 153  
 Cairn Avel (Gourlay) ..... 187, 194, 275-6  
 Cairngill, Urn from ..... 374  
 Cairnharrow ..... 29  
 Cairnholly Cairn, 275; Roman Ewer  
   handle ..... 298  
 Cairns, of Cardoness ..... 362-3  
 Cairns, Boreland, Minnigaff, 186, 275-6,  
   288; Cairn Avel, 187, 194, 275-6; Cairn-  
   derry, Bargrennan, 186, 189; Cairn-  
   holly, 186, 275; Cauldside, 284; Clava,  
   Inverness, 188; Drannadow, "the  
   Nappers," 275-7, 280, 284; Drumwhirn,  
   275; Galdus Tomb, 186; Glenkens, 187;  
   King's Cairn, Kirriemore, 281; Larg  
   Moor, 284; Stewartry, 186-92; Stroan-  
   freggan, 184-192, 282-3; White Cairn,  
   Corriedow, 281; White Cairn, Barg-  
   rennan, 281-2; Willie's Wood, 284-5  
 Cairnsmore House ..... 37  
 Callander, J. Graham, Director, National  
   Museum of Antiquities, 54, 272, 273,  
   275, 289
- Camanel (Canneuell), Lands of ..... 84, 87  
 Campbell, James ..... 87  
   John, Lord Chancellor ..... 18  
   Thomas ..... 84  
 Campbeltown Church ..... 59  
 Candida Casa, see Whithorn.  
 Candles ..... 95  
 Cannon families of Barley, Barnshalloch  
   and Mondrogget ..... 200  
 Canoes, Carlingwark, 292; Loch Lotus,  
   292; Loch Urr ..... 212  
 Canute, King ..... 349  
 Corby Hill fort ..... 322  
 Carco Kill, Crawick ..... 63  
 Cardoness Castle (M'Culloch), 362-6;  
   Laird of, 104; name, ..... 362  
 Carham, Battle of ..... 349, 350, 352  
 Carlingwark Bronze Sword, 290; Canoes,  
   292; iron implements ..... 296  
 Carlisle, 102, 103, 104, 105, 165, 166, 349,  
   350, 352, 353, 355  
 Carlyle family, of Torthorwald ..... 201  
   Michael, 4th Lord ..... 122  
 Carlochan Cairn, relics from ..... 291  
 Carninnow fort ..... 296  
 Carnsalloch, Laird of ..... 102  
 Carnwath, Sir Robert Dalzell, 1st Earl  
   of ..... 339  
   Robert, 6th Earl ..... 339  
 Carrick ..... 358  
 Carron river ..... 302, 304  
 Carruthers, Col. Francis John, of Dor-  
   mont ..... 245  
   John, 1st Baron of Holmains ..... 122  
   Jonet, wife of Thomas Roreson of  
   Bardannoch ..... 89  
   Rebecca, wife of John Johnston, in  
   Sarkbridge and Lonwath, 146, 147, 148,  
   150  
   Simon, 5th Baron of Mouswald .... 122  
 Carsluith Castle, 216; tides at ..... 29  
 Carsphairn Kirk, 192-4; name, 193; parish,  
   193  
 Carton Bridge, Kirkgunzeon ..... 203-4  
 Carvorland, Lands of, Southwick ..... 222  
 Cassillis, Gilbert Kennedy, 3rd Earl of  
   119, 120  
 Castle-Douglas, Stone axe ..... 277  
 Castlegower, Buittle, fort ..... 295  
 Castle Haven fort ..... 295  
 Castle O'er fort ..... 320-3  
 Castles, Scottish types ..... 216  
 Cauldside, Anwoth Cairn, 284; Stone  
   Circle ..... 285  
 Cauldwell, John, of Annandhill ..... 86  
 Cellini, Benvenuto, Helmet for Francis I.,  
   374  
 Celtic art, 371; church, 57-67, 159-164, 209



- Chalmers, Catherine, wife of Harie (1)  
Hathorn of Airies ..... 77
- Chapel, Laird of ..... 260
- Chapel Cleuch, Sanquhar ..... 67
- Chapel Well, Corsenevok ..... 67
- Chapelmark, Lands of ..... 82, 85, 88
- Charleson, Rev. C. Forbes, Kirkconnel,  
333
- Charteris, James, the Pledge ..... 124
- , of Amisfield ..... 339
- John of Amisfield, 119, 120, 122, 124, 170
- John, uncle of Amisfield ..... 119, 120
- Robert, brother to Amisfield ... 119, 120
- Robert of Auchenstrowane ..... 87
- Child, Sarah Anne, Countess of Westmor-  
land ..... 21
- Chill, Major W., of Shinnelwood, 229, 239,  
241
- Christian symbols ..... 370-2
- Church, Celtic, in Upper Nithsdale  
(M'Millan) ..... 57-67, 159-164, 209
- Churches, Dedication of ..... 211
- Clarie House ..... 110
- Clawbilly Hill, Kirkgunzeon ..... 207
- Clay luting, fingerprint, Stroanfreggan,  
184
- Claypotts Castle, Broughty Ferry ..... 216
- Cleeberg, Mr C. .... 253
- Clerk, John, of Eldin ..... 181
- John, Gretna ..... 148
- William le, "Romance of the Adven-  
tures of Fergus" ..... 360-1
- Cleuchbrae, Mouswald ..... 93
- Cleuchfoot, Sanquhar ..... 67
- Clifton, Over and Nether, Southwick, 222
- Clints of Dromore, Cairnsmore ..... 37
- Cloak Moss, Kirkgunzeon ..... 207
- Cloenchonecro, Kirkgunzeon ..... 203-8
- Closeburn Castle ..... 195
- Clugston, Lands of, Kirkcowan ..... 117
- Coals ..... 98
- Coates, W. A., of Dalskairth ..... 9
- Cock fighting ..... 98-9
- Cocklick Lane, Kirkgunzeon ..... 204, 208
- Coins, Anglo-Saxon, Talnotrie, 298;  
Edward I. Penny ..... 343
- Coles, Frederick R. .... 51, 294
- Colehoun church ..... 161
- Collinge, Dr W. E. .... 257-8
- Collingwood, R. G. .... 322, 343-5
- W. G., 159, 160, 164, 194, 203, 206, 219,  
343-5; "Northumbrian Crosses,".. 374
- Columba, St ..... 59
- Colvend ..... 218
- Comlongon Castle ..... 347
- Commissary Court, Protestant ..... 12
- Communion cups, Carsphairn, 193; table,  
Carsphairn Kirk ..... 193
- Connell, St ..... 59-63
- Connel Burn, New Cumnock ..... 62
- Connel Park, New Cumnock ..... 62
- Connelbush, Sanquhar ..... 62
- Conrath, Lands of Crawfordstoune, 82, 88
- Conrick Burn ..... 341, 343
- Constantin II. .... 351
- Cooper, Sir John, chaplain ..... 84
- Copland —, Drumcoltran ..... 51
- Cormylgyn (Cormiligane), Lands of,  
Glencairn ..... 81, 83, 84, 85, 89
- Corrie, John, sculptor, Dumfries .. 197
- CORRIE, J. M., 374; Kirkcudbrightshire  
in the Stone, Bronze, and Early  
Iron Ages, 272-99; Notices of  
Bronze Rapier-like Blade found in  
the Parish of Tynron, with Notes  
on a Hoard of Bronze Rapier  
Blades from Kirkcudbrightshire,  
49-54; a Small Perforated Hammer  
recently discovered in the Parish of  
Dunscore ..... 54-56
- Corrochdowis, Lands of ..... 87, 88
- Corsenarget, Kirkconnel ..... 64
- Corsenevok, Tower of, Sanquhar .. 67
- Cotteraltakis, Glencarne ..... 89
- Craigdarroch, Lands of, 81, 82, 85, 88;  
Papers (Grierson) ..... 79-90
- Craigencallie Farm ..... 38
- Craigie Heron (Heron) ..... 39
- Craigs, Dumfries ..... 132, 139
- Craigtereane, Lands of ..... 87
- Crawford, John of, of Balmakane  
(1398) ..... 80-1
- Crawfordstoune (Balmakane, Balmok),  
Barony of, 82, 85, 86, 88; Lands of,  
81, 82, 85, 86, 88.
- Greenies (Irish Picts) ..... 351
- Cree River, Bronze blade from, 49;  
rapier, 290; harpoon head from, 274;  
tumuli ..... 279
- Creetown ..... 294-9
- Cresset, Furness Abbey, 144; Wigtown-  
shire (Anderson) ..... 143-4
- Crew, Dr. F. A. E. .... 251
- Crichton (Creichtoun), family, of San-  
quhar ..... 335, 337
- Crichtoun, Edward, 7th Lord of San-  
quhar ..... 85, 170
- Mr Edward ..... 123
- Eustace, notary public ..... 85, 86
- Isabell, wife of Andrew Johnston in  
Millikin's Bush ..... 150
- James, the Admirable ..... 339
- James, of Carco ..... 88, 89
- John, of Crawfordstoun ..... 87, 88
- John, of Hartwood ..... 82
- John in Hill ..... 85
- John, brother to Lord C., 5th of  
Sanquhar ..... 122

- Crichtoun—  
 John, son of Mr Edward ..... 123  
 Matthew in Eliok ..... 86  
 Ninian, of Belliboicht, sheriff warda-  
 tor of Dumfries ..... 83  
 Robert, of Kirkpatrick ..... 82  
 Robert in Manes ..... 86  
 Sir Robert (1433-78), of Sanquhar, 337  
 Robert, 1st Lord, of Sanquhar .... 337  
 Sir Robert, 2nd Lord, of Sanquhar,  
 81, 337  
 Robert, 8th Lord, of Sanquhar,  
 88, 171, 337  
 Mr Robert, rector of Sanquhar .. 86  
 Mr Robert, son of James of Carco, 89  
 William ..... 85  
 William, officer ..... 89  
 William, 1st, of Sanquhar .. 336, 338-9  
 William, 5th Lord, of Sanquhar,  
 122, 337  
 William, 9th Lord, of Sanquhar,  
 337, 339  
 Mr William, rector of Kirkmichael, 82  
 William, brother of Edward, 7th  
 Lord, of Sanquhar ..... 86  
 Crichton Artesian Well .. 131, 132, 139  
 Criddle, Ord & Muckle, solicitors,  
 Newcastle-on-Tyne ..... 26  
 Criffel ..... 131, 134  
 Crochdow (Corochdow), Lands of, Glen-  
 cairn ..... 81, 83, 84, 85, 89  
 Crockett, S. R. .... 299  
 Crosby, John, Irongray ..... 153  
 Crosogle ultan, Kirkgunzeon .... 203-8  
 Cross Kirk of Mennock ..... 64  
 Cross slab, Bargrennan ..... 194  
 Cross socket stone, Kirkconnel Church,  
 63; Orchard Burn ..... 63  
 Crostane, Lands of, Glencairn, 81, 84, 89  
 Crow Inn, Mouswald ..... 94  
 Crow, The, farm, Mouswald ..... 92  
 Crown, Scottish, Ermine from .... 374  
 Croyser, William, canon of Dunkeld, 213  
 Crugleton Castle ..... 127  
 Crure, Lands of ..... 330  
 Cuil Hill, Kirkgunzeon ..... 206  
 Cuketoun, Lands of ..... 82, 85, 88  
 Culloch Burn, Kirkgunzeon, 204, 207, 208  
 Culsharg ..... 299  
 Culwen, Gilbert, son of Gospatrick  
 de ..... 208, 220  
 Thomas de, Lord of Workington .. 219  
 Culwen, Kirkgunzeon ..... 203-8  
 Lordship of ..... 219-21  
 Cumberland and Westmorland Antiqua-  
 rian and Archæological Society, 343-5  
 Cumnock Church ..... 60  
 Cundos hills, Eskdalemuir .... 324, 325
- Cunningham (Cunynghame), Capt., of  
 Caprinton Castle ..... 79  
 Adam, of Auchinmarvie ..... 87  
 Mr Alan de, clerk ..... 81  
 Alexander de, marshall ..... 81  
 Alexander, in Hill ..... 86  
 Alexander, of Kilmaurs (1473) ... 81  
 Andrew ..... 84  
 Cuthbert, in Castlefairne ..... 88  
 Herbert, notary ..... 89  
 Herbert, in Dumfries ..... 109  
 Janot, wife of Robert Fergusson of  
 Craigdarroch ..... 84  
 John, brother of Herbert, notary .. 89  
 Patrick ..... 84  
 Richard de ..... 81  
 Robert (1473), son of Alexander of  
 Kilmaurs ..... 81  
 Mr Robert ..... 86  
 William ..... 84  
 William, of Cragans ..... 84  
 Sir William (Master), 3rd Earl of  
 Glencarne ..... 83, 84  
 William (Master), 5th Earl of Glen-  
 carne ..... 85, 86  
 William, son of William (Master), 5th  
 Earl of Glencarne ..... 85, 89  
 Cup-and-Ring Marked Stone, Blackmyres,  
 Kirkmabreck, 140-2; High Banks,  
 Kirkcudbright, 286; Kirkcudbright-  
 shire, 285-6; Kirkmabreck farmhouse,  
 143; Newlaw Hill ..... 286  
 Curle, A. O., Director, Royal Scottish  
 Museum ..... 53, 278, 294, 332, 368  
 Curle, James ..... 187  
 Curwen (Culwen) family, of Working-  
 ton ..... 219  
 Cuthbert, St. .... 174  
 Dacre, Lord ..... 170  
 Dailly Church ..... 59  
 Dalbeattie, Laird of ..... 122  
 Dalchonie, Lands of ..... 82, 85, 88  
 Dalgarno Churchyard ..... 168  
 Dalquharran Castle ..... 59  
 Dalriada, Kingdom of ..... 351, 370  
 Dalry, Ayrshire, Mote ..... 311-12  
 Dalry, name, 313; parish, fines in 1666,  
 199; Rising in 1666, Balmaclellan,  
 Barscobe and the (Hewison), 195-200  
 Dalrymple (Dalrumpill), Maurice .... 85  
 Peter ..... 83  
 Dalswinton, 101, 105, 108; Battle of  
 (1548), 102, 105, 107, 342; hills, 131;  
 Lands of ..... 108-9, 115  
 Dalton, 98; Church door sneck, 347;  
 parish, Johnston records (list), 154-5  
 Dalzell, Gawine ..... 88  
 Robert, of Budhous ..... 82  
 Dam, Lands of ..... 82, 85, 88

- Darnley, Henry Lord ..... 110-111  
David I. (Earl of Huntingdon), 160, 166,  
174, 201, 202, 323, 338, 349, 350, 352,  
353  
Davidson, James of Summerville, 10, 280  
Dawston Burn, Liddesdale ..... 323  
Deanes, Corporal George ..... 199  
Defoe, Daniel ..... 264-5  
Degastan, Battle of ..... 323  
Deil's Dyke ..... 57  
Derby, Lord, Prince of Man ..... 364  
Dervorgilla, Lady of Galloway ... 201, 211  
Dickie's farm, Mouswald ..... 92  
Dickson (Dixon), Mr —, shepherd, Kirk-  
land ..... 184  
Thomas, of Hazelside ..... 336, 340-1  
Dinwoodie parish ..... 167  
Dolmen builders ..... 190-1  
Donnan, Prof. .... 313  
Dornock, Rector of ..... 214  
Douglasson, Janet, wife of George Gordon  
of Troquhain ..... 196  
**Douglas, Alexander** ..... 96  
Archibald of Fingland ..... 340  
Archibald, the Grim, Lord of Galloway,  
212, 222  
Archibald, Tyneman, Lord of Galloway,  
222  
Archibald, of Morton ..... 340  
Barnaby ..... 123  
George, in Marquestone ..... 89  
Col. James ..... 196  
Sir James, the Good ..... 326  
James, 9th Earl of ..... 214  
James (1498-1578), of Drumlanrig,  
104, 117, 120  
Sir James (1578-1615), of Drumlanrig,  
172  
James, Commendator of Melrose ... 329  
James, of Mouswald ..... 90  
Janet, wife of John Charteris of Amis-  
field ..... 170  
John, of Craigmoy ..... 89  
John, "priest," Springfield ..... 26  
Margaret, Countess of, Duchess of  
Turenne ..... 222  
Margaret, of Morton, wife of Roger  
Gordon of Troquhain ..... 198  
Margaret Glencairn, wife of David  
Johnston in Holywood ..... 145  
Robert ..... 90  
Sir William, 1st Earl of ..... 326  
William of Howik (Hawick), 1st Earl of  
Queensberry ..... 87  
Sir William (1546-72), of Hawick ... 170  
Sir William, of Lothian ..... 325  
Sir William "le Hardi" ..... 336, 340-3  
**Douglas, Johnstone** —, of Lockerbie ... 180  
Drannadow Cairn, "the Nappers," 275-7,  
284, flint scraper ..... 280  
Drew —, factor, Galloway Estate ..... 299  
Drum farm, Lochrutton, Bronze Axe  
from ..... 373  
Drumbank, Kirkmahoe ..... 111  
Drumbringan, Euchar Water ..... 57-8  
Drumcoltran Castle, Kirkgunzeon, 216;  
Fort, 51, 295; bronze blades from,  
49, 50, 51-4, 373; bronze hoard, 288-9,  
293  
Drumlanrig Castle ..... 102, 104, 337  
Drummakallane, Lands of ..... 86, 88  
Drumwhirn Cairn ..... 275  
Drust, King, of Galloway ..... 368-9, 371  
Dryfe Bridge, 168; river ..... 174-9  
Dryfe Sands, Battle of (Henderson),  
168-173  
Dryfesdale Church, 161, 163; Old Church  
and Churchyard, 168 (Henderson),  
174-9; manse, 169; parish, Johnston  
records (list) ..... 155-6  
Dubene, Meikle, Lands of ..... 87  
Dufpole, Kirkgunzeon ..... 203-8  
Dumfedding, free tenantry of .. 329-30  
Dumfries, Gilbert de Rerik, vicar of 214  
Dumfries, 74, 103, 104, 110, 123, 131;  
Bridge, 214; Brigend, 218; Car-  
ruthers's Aerated Water Factory,  
132; Castledykes, 140; Cholera regu-  
lations, 374; Ewart Public Library,  
26; Gas Works, 132; Maxwell's  
Castle, 109; Royal Volunteer Artil-  
lery Brass Button, 373; Tolbooth, 83;  
Whitesands ..... 200  
Dumfriesshire and Galloway Natural  
History and Antiquarian Society:  
Accounts, 1927, 375; 1928, 376.  
Annual Meeting, 1926, 9; 1927, 225-6.  
Field Meetings, 1927, 158-223; 1928,  
320-72.  
Dumfriesshire, Flint implements .... 278  
Dummokhead, Lands of, Southwick, 222  
Dunbar, Archibald, of Orchardton,  
Sorbie ..... 75  
Sir David, of Baldoon ..... 75  
John, brother of Baldoon ..... 126  
Sir John (d. 1503), of Mochrum, 116-7  
Sir John (1568, 1574), of Mochrum,  
111-2, 126  
John, of Pankill and Mochrum .. 74  
Margaret, wife of Alexander Stewart,  
6th of Garlies ..... 116, 117, 118  
Margaret, wife of William Hathorn  
in Hill ..... 74  
Margaret, wife of William M'Guffock  
of Rusco ..... 75  
Patrick, of Clugston .... 113, 118, 126  
Duncan, son of Gilbert, Lord of Gallo-  
way ..... 358  
son of Dunegal, of Strathnith .... 338

- Duncan—  
 Arthur Bryce, 226, 229, 233, 234, 239, 247, 248, 253, 257  
 Rev. Thomas Tudor, New Church, Dumfries ..... 168  
 Walter ..... 229, 248  
 Donald, Thomas Cochrane, 10th Earl of ..... 22  
 Dundrennan Abbey ..... 201, 354, 359  
 Dunegal of Strathnith ..... 338  
 Dunfermline ..... 349  
 Dungallismark, Lands of ... 82, 85, 88  
 Dungarry fort ..... 294, 296  
 Dunn, Roger, Carsphairn ..... 193  
 Dunraggane, Lands of ..... 96, 89  
 Dunskey Castle ..... 363  
 Duresme, Lord of ..... 120  
 Durisdeer Castle ..... 342  
 Duvenald, of Galloway ..... 354, 355  
 Duvenald, of Sanquhar and Eliock, son of Dunegal of Strathnith ..... 338  
 Earth houses, Buittle ..... 291-3  
 Eastwood, Lands of, Southwick ... 222  
 Eclipse, 1927 ..... 227  
 Edgar, the Atheling ..... 350  
 Edgar, King of Scotland ..... 352  
 son of Duvenald of Sanquhar and Eliock ..... 338  
 Janet, wife of John Johnston in Hold of Langrig ..... 147, 148, 150  
 Janet, wife of William Johnston in Hoy, Greta ..... 147  
 Nicholas, of Inglistoun ..... 83  
 Richard, of Sanquhar ... 336, 338, 339  
 Edinburgh Castle ..... 112  
 Edingham Moss, Kirkgunzeon ..... 207  
 Ednam, Elizabeth de, wife of John Murray of Murraythwaite .. 346, 347  
 Ednam (Edyngham) Street, Annan.. 161  
 Education ..... 96-8  
 Edyngham (Ednam) Church ..... 161  
 Edward I. .... 168, 211, 220, 336  
 Edward II. .... 66  
 Edward III. .... 325, 326  
 Edwards, A. J., F.S.A. Scot ..... 54  
 Eggerness Point ..... 39  
 Eggleham, Bartholomew, chaplain, warden of the New Place of Seneware ..... 336  
 Eglintoun, Robert, Master of ... 88, 89  
 Eldon, John Scott, 1st Earl of ..... 23  
 Elftred, ancestor of the Curwens .. 219  
 Eliok House, 67; Lands of ..... 339  
 Elliot, G. F. Scott ..... 123, 157  
 Robert, "priest," Springfield .. 20, 26  
 Elsiehiells, Laird of ..... 116  
 Elton, Edward, Holywood ..... 153  
 Eno, St. .... 168  
 Enoch Castle ..... 342  
 Enoch, Loch, The Tailless Trout of (M'Donald), 299-308; Water analysis ..... 304  
 Erskine, Henry, Lord Advocate, ..... 22, 23, 263  
 Esbie Church, Lochmaben ..... 161  
 Esk, Black ..... 324, 330  
 Esk, White ..... 324, 325, 330  
 Eskdale, Lordship of ..... 323-30  
 Eskdalemuir, 320-31; Early History of (Reid) ..... 323-330  
 Etna, Mount, stones from ..... 374  
 Ettrick Pen ..... 324  
 Euchan (Uly) Water ..... 57  
 Fairholme, Lockerbie ..... 49  
 Fairlie, John A. .... 266  
 Fairs ..... 95  
 Falgunzean, Kirkgunzeon ..... 207-8  
 Fane, Lady Sarah, Countess of Jersey, ..... 21  
 Farish, S. T., of Todhillmuir ..... 251  
 Farm labourers ..... 93, 101  
 Farms ..... 92-3  
 Fergus, Lord of Galloway, 202, 209, 214, 219, 348, 352-6, 360-1.  
 Fergusson family, of Craigdarroch, 79-90  
 Alexander ..... 84  
 Arthur, son of Thomas, of Craigdarroch ..... 82  
 Edward, son of Robert, of Craigdarroch ..... 85, 86  
 Fergus ..... 84  
 Fergus, of Knocklauchye ..... 85  
 Sir J. E. Johnson, of Springkell .. 374  
 James in Chapelmark, son of Robert, of Craigdarroch ..... 36, 88  
 John (1503) of Craigdarroch ..... 82  
 John (1587), of Craigdarroch, 87, 88, 89  
 Jonkyn (1398), of Craigdarroch .. 80-1  
 Matthew, son of Thomas of Craigdarroch ..... 82  
 Matthew in Cadzelaucht ..... 88  
 Nicolas, wife of Alexander Gordon, yr. of Knockgray ..... 90  
 Robert ..... 32  
 Robert (1522-64), of Craigdarroch, 82, 84, 85, 86, 37, 88  
 Robert (1588), of Craigdarroch .... 88  
 Robert (1653), of Craigdarroch .... 90  
 Robert (1672), of Craigdarroch .... 90  
 Sara, wife of Thomas Kirkpatrick of Closeburn ..... 90  
 Thomas, of Caitloch ..... 90  
 Thomas, of Craigdarroch, 82, 83, 84, 86  
 Thomas in Stronbay ..... 38  
 Mr William ..... 90  
 William, yr. of Craigdarroch ..... 90  
 B. Johnson- ..... 254

- Feudal system in Galloway.. 355, 358, 359  
 Fiennes, Celia ..... 14  
 Finan, St. .... 209  
 Finlaistounne ..... 84  
 Finnie, Baillie, Dumfries ..... 199  
 Fish: Angler Fish, 34; Bass, 33; Carp, 33; Char, 34; Cod, 33; Dab, 33; Dog Fish, 28, 31; Eels, 30-1; Flounder, 33; Gar Fish, 33; Gold Sinny, 33; Grilse, 28-9; Gurnards, 34; Haddock, 33; Hake, 33; Herling, 29; Herring, 32; Lampreys, 31; Lump Sucker, 34; Mackerel, 33; Minnow, 35; Monk Fish, 32; Mullet, 33; Pike, 35; Pike Fish (Great), 33; Plaice, 33; Porbeagle, 32; Porpoise, 34; Salmon, 28, 29-30; Salmon Trout, 29; Sea Bream, 33; Shad, 33; Skates (Ray Family), 28, 32; Sole, 33; Sparling, 33; Sprat, 33; Stang Fish, 34; Stickle Back, 35; Sturgeon, 28, 32; Trout, Brown, 35; Trout, Loch Leven, 34; Trout, Tailless, 299-308; Thresher, 31; Viperine Weaver ..... 34  
 Fishing nets, Solway ..... 28  
 Flail ..... 93  
 Flax growing, Mouswald ..... 94-5  
 Flaxfield, Mouswald ..... 94  
 Fleet Prison ..... 15-16, 19-20  
 Fleming, Malcolm, 3rd Lord ..... 119  
 Flints, see Stone Implements.  
 Flodden ..... 364  
 Flower, Major R. S. .... 249  
 Forest, Frank, of the Howlet Ha' .. 68  
 Forrester, George, in Kiddisdail .. 116  
 Forsyth, George, Greta ..... 147  
 Forts: Bombie, 296; Bonchester Hill, 322; Borneß Batteries, 295; Broomfield, Sanquhar, 65; Burronhill, Mouswald, 93; Corby Hill, 322; Carminnow, 296; Castlegower, Buitte, 295; Castle Haven, 295; Castle O'er, 320-3; Drumcoltran, 51, 295; Glen-garry, 294, 295; Kirkcudbrightshire, 293-6; Mote of Mark, 294, 368; Stroanfreggan, 295; Suie, 294, 295; Torkirra, 295; Trusty's Hill, 294, 366-72; Vitrified, 294-5, 367-8, 372; Watcarrick, 327; Watchknowe, Craigmuaie, 296; Whinnieliggate .. 296  
 Fowlartoun, John, minister at Kirkconnell ..... 89  
 FRASER, Duncan ..... 221-2  
 ROBERT, The Castle of Lochmaben ..... 181-3  
 T. A., Motes with Special Reference to the Mote of Urr ..... 310-15  
 Friar's Minnon, Kirkconnell ..... 64  
 Galahorn Castle ..... 193  
 Gall Ghaidhil ..... 350, 351  
 Galliard's Haugh, Eskdalemuir, 328, 330  
 Galloway, Alexander, 3rd Earl of .. 77  
 Galloway, 132; Feudal tenure begins in, 355, 358, 359; Lords of, Lochfergus and the (Gourlay), 348-60; Lordship of, 202, 211, 212, 222; Origin of ..... 350  
 Gannel Craig, Crawick Water ..... 62  
 Gardiner, family name ..... 165  
 Gardino, de, Anglo-Norman ..... 165  
 Humphrey de ..... 167  
 Gareland Cleuch, Kirkconnell ..... 63-4  
 Garlies, Lands of ..... 115  
 Garv, William, Balmacellan ..... 196  
 Gaskell, Captain ..... 248  
 Gatelawbridge Quarry ..... 195-6  
 Gauvoie (Galloway) ..... 361  
 Gavels, Sanquhar ..... 67  
 Geddes, R. A., Morningson, Dunscore, 54, 55, 56, 373  
 Geology: The Formation of the Red Rock Series of the Dumfries Basin (Ballantyne), 131-140; Alpine Himalayan range, 134; Arctis Continent, 134; Arid Cycles, 136-7; Armorican Chain, 134; Carboniferous, 131, 134, 136; Desert formations, 134-40; Glacial, 132, 136; Permian, 134, 136; Pre-Permian Slopes, 136; Sheet Floods, 137-8; Silurian, 131, 136  
 George IV. .... 374  
 Germer, Robert, Balmacellan ..... 196  
 Gilbert, Lord of Galloway ..... 202, 356-8  
 Gilchrist, Rev. A. S. G., of Applegarth, 158, 167-8  
 Gillebrand, Christian, wife of Duncan Fraser ..... 221-2  
 Laurence, of Suthayk ..... 221  
 Gillespie, son of Dunegal of Strathnith, 338  
 Thomas, Balmacellan ..... 197  
 Gillies, Robert, engraver, Dumfries ... 374  
 GILLON, STAIR A., The Hathorns of Meikle Airies ..... 69-79  
 Gladstone, Charles ..... 241  
 HUGH S., President, 9, 42, 43, 46, 201; Notes on Local Birds, 1921-7, 226-259  
 Jean ..... 227, 237  
 Sir John ..... 227  
 Glasteri hill, Kirkgunzeon ..... 203-8  
 Glaisters, Kirkgunzeon ..... 203-4  
 Glasgow: "Glescu," 361; Bishopric of, 161, 162, 166; See of, 174; University, Rector of ..... 214  
 Gledneuk Cottage, Kirkgunzeon ..... 204  
 Glen, Hugh, of Linthillis (Anthillis) ... 87  
 Glen Stuart ..... 180  
 Glencairn, Alexander Cunyngame, 4th Earl of ..... 85, 86, 103  
 Cuthbert Cunyngame, 2nd Earl of, 83

- Glencairn—**  
 James, 6th Earl of ..... 87, 89  
 William, 3rd Earl of ..... 119, 120  
 Glencairn parish, Johnston records (list),  
     145  
 Glencors, John, of that ilk ..... 85  
 Glendinning, Janet, wife of Thomas  
     Johnston in Longriggs, 147, 184, 150  
 Glendonings of that ilk ..... 327  
 Glendonning burn ..... 325  
 Glenhead Loch, water analysis ..... 304  
 Glenluce, Thomas de ..... 212  
 Glenmaddie ..... 58  
 Glenquicken Moor, Flint ball and arrow-  
     head, 280; Stone axe, 277; Stone  
     circle ..... 285  
 Grentrool, bronze blade from, 49, 50;  
     Bronze Hoard ..... 288-90  
 Glenwharry Hill ..... 61-2  
 Goffering Iron ..... 373  
 Gold flagree work from Tynron Doon,  
     374; plate, Balmae ..... 291  
 Goldielea cutting ..... 132, 138  
 Goldsbrough, —, Durham University, 331  
**Gonar Burn, Abington** ..... 304  
**Gordon family, of Earlston** ..... 199  
     Family, of Troquhain ..... 198  
     —, of Bar ..... 200  
     —, of Dalry ..... 200  
     —, of Garery ..... 200  
     —, of Holm ..... 200  
     —, of Midtown ..... 200  
     Rev. Dr, Glasgow ..... 262, 268, 272  
     Alexander ..... 81  
     Alexander, Bishop of Galloway, 110, 114  
     Alexander of Airds ..... 107  
     Alexander of Knockgray ..... 90  
     Alexander, son of Alexander of Knock-  
     gray ..... 90  
     Sir Alexander, of Lochinvar,  
         104, 105, 106, 107, 109, 119, 122  
     Davy, eme of Lochinvar ..... 119  
     Eliseus ..... 109  
     George, of Troquhain ..... 198  
     Henry, of Balsier or Creich ..... 76, 77  
     Henry, yr. of Balsier and Creich ..... 77  
     Henry, writer, Dumfries ..... 53  
     H. S., of Glene ..... 53  
     Isabella, wife of Roger Grereson (1473)  
         of Lag ..... 81  
     J. G., "Fishes of Wigtownshire" ... 51  
     James, of Lochinvar ..... 170  
     Janet, wife of Henry Hathorn of Airds,  
         76  
     Jean, of Monybuie, wife of Rev. Thomas  
         Verner ..... 197  
     John, Dean of Salisbury ..... 115  
     John, of Blairmakin, Kirkinner ..... 76  
     John of Creich ..... 77
- Gordon—**  
 Sir John, of Lochinvar ..... 117  
 John, of Over Ardwall and Cardoness,  
     365  
 Margaret, wife of Thomas Fergusson  
     of Craighdarroch ..... 82  
 Margaret, wife of William M'Lellan of  
     Barscobe ..... 198  
 Patrick, of Crugprack ..... 90  
 Roger, of Troquhain ..... 198  
 Symon ..... 109  
 William ..... 81  
 William, in Bush o' Beild ..... 365  
 Gospatric, Earl of Dunbar ..... 219  
     Lord of Workington, son of Orm,  
         268, 219-20  
 Gourlay, F. N. M., of Kirkland .... 184  
**GOURLAY, W. R., 226, 320-1; The**  
     Cairns of Stroanfreggan and Cairn  
     Avel, 184-194; Lochfergus and the  
     Lords of Galloway ..... 348-60  
 Graham family, of Dalkeith and  
     Westerkirk ..... 325  
 Graham, —, of Gillsby ..... 123  
     Dr. .... 157  
     Archibald, cousin of Gillesbie .... 123  
     Betty, wife of David Johnston in  
         Aitchison's Bank, Gretna .. 146, 150  
     Sir John, of Dalkeith and Eskdale, 325  
     Mary, wife of Benjamin Johnston in  
         Cowgarth ..... 148, 151  
     W. F., of Mossknowe ..... 237  
     William, merchant, Edinburgh .... 73  
 Grans, Lands of ..... 82, 85, 88  
 Gray, Elizabeth, wife of Robert Pater-  
     son ..... 195-6  
     Robert, gardener ..... 195  
 Greenmill ..... 136, 140  
 Grenethfalde, Kirkgunzeon ..... 203-8  
 Gretna Green Marriages in the Legal  
     Aspect (Herries), 10-26; "Black-  
     smiths," 24; Bronze rapier blade  
     from, 50; Laird of, 122; Marriage  
     Registers, 25-6; Parish, Johnston  
     records (List) ..... 145-151  
 Grierson (Grier), —, in Corochdow .. 89  
     —, curate, Chapel of the Savoy,  
         London ..... 16  
     —, farmer ..... 199  
     Andrew, merchant ..... 89  
     Cuthbert, in Capenoch ..... 83  
     Cuthbert, tutor of Lag ..... 85, 86  
     Elizabeth, wife of Robert Maxwell of  
         Tinwald and Robert Fergusson of  
         Craighdarroch ..... 90  
     Gilbert in Broquhane ..... 89  
     Gilbert, son of Corochdow ..... 89  
     Gilbert, son of Cuthbert ..... 83  
     Henry, in Balmaclellan ..... 200

- Grierson—  
 John, notary ..... 90  
 John, of Bargaltoun ..... 89  
 John, in Dalgonor ..... 83  
 John, in Drumlangrik ..... 86  
 John, of Halidayhill ..... 86  
 John, of Ingliston ..... 89  
 John (1530, 1562), of Lag, 83, 84, 85, 123  
 Sir John, son of Sir Robert of Lag, 90  
 John, son of Sir William of Lag .. 90  
 Mary, of Milnmark, wife of Prof. David Verner ..... 197  
 SIR PHILIP J. HAMILTON, 225; The Craigarroch Papers ..... 79-90  
 Robert, Carsphairn ..... 193  
 Sir Robert (d. 1634), of Lag ..... 90  
 Sir Robert, 1st Bart., of Lag .. 193-4  
 Robert, martyr, Blackmark, Balmacellan ..... 195-6  
 Roger (d. 1513), of Lag .... 81, 83, 84  
 Roger (1566), of Lag .... 89, 170, 172  
 Roger, brother of William Grierson of Lag ..... 86  
 Roger, cousin of Lag ..... 123  
 Roger, son of the Laird of Daltoun, 83  
 Sara, wife of William Fergusson of Craigarroch ..... 90  
 Dr. T. R. .... 52  
 Thomas, son of Corochdow ..... 89  
 Vedast (1473), of Lag ..... 81  
 Sir William, of Lag ..... 89, 90  
 William, son of John of Lag ..... 85  
 Guernsey ..... 20  
 Gulf Stream ..... 31-2  
 Gunilda, daughter of Gospatric, Earl of Dunbar, wife of Orm ..... 219  
 Gunning, Elizabeth, Duchess of Hamilton ..... 15  
 Gynes, Sir Ingelram de ..... 326  
 Haddington ..... 159  
 Halclthecoste, Kirkgunzeon ..... 203-8  
 Halliday family, Annandale ..... 69  
 T. A., Dumfries ..... 345  
 Handfasting Haugh ..... 330  
 Hamilton (Hamiltoun), Alexander .. 84  
 Rev. Archibald, minister of Sorbie and Wigtown ..... 72  
 James, 6th Duke of ..... 15  
 James, Dunbar ..... 268, 272  
 Rev. James, minister of the High Kirk, Edinburgh ..... 72  
 Jean, wife of Rev. Archibald Hamilton of Sorbie and Wigtown .... 72  
 Jean, wife of Henry Hathorn of Airies and William Graham .. 70, 71, 72, 73  
 John, 1st Marquess ..... 108  
 Mr John, minister, Old Greyfriars', Edinburgh ..... 71, 72  
 Handsel Monday ..... 98  
 Hanna, John, Gretna ..... 147  
 Hannay, Misses, Dumfries ..... 157  
 Hardwicke, Lord ..... 14-18, 23  
 Haregrain Rig, Eskdalemuir ..... 324  
 Harewood burn, Eskdalemuir .... 324-5  
 Harkness, Mary, wife of George Johnston in Raeburnhead ..... 150  
 Harlaw, William, tailor, preacher .. 109  
 Harold, King ..... 349  
 Harpoon head, Cree River ..... 274  
 Harvest, 1927 ..... 227-8  
 Haslam, Oliver, Cairngill ..... 374  
 Hatchet for lath-splitting ..... 373  
 Hathorn family, of Castlewigg, 70, 71, 76  
 Family, of Meikle Airies (Gillon), 69-79  
 Agnes, d. of Hugh, bailie ..... 71  
 Alexander, of Airies ..... 77  
 Andrew, in Steps of Tarf, 72, 73, 74, 76  
 Henry (1), of Meikle Airies .... 77-8  
 Henry (2), of Airies ..... 76, 77  
 Henry (3), of Airies, burgess of Kirkcudbright ..... 73, 74, 77  
 Henry (4), of Airies, bailie, Edinburgh, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74  
 Henry (5), son of Henry (4), of Airies ..... 73  
 Hugh, of Wigg ..... 71  
 Hew, son of Henry (2), of Airies .. 76  
 Hugh, bailie, Edinburgh ..... 70, 71  
 John of Airies, writer in Edinburgh, 71, 73, 74  
 John, of Physgill ..... 72, 79  
 John, son of Hugh, bailie ..... 71  
 Sir Michael, notary public ..... 78  
 William in Hill ..... 72, 74, 76  
 Hawick, barony of, 324; Mote ..... 310  
 Henderson —, of Broadholm ..... 180  
 Rev. John of Dryfesdale ..... 179  
 THOMAS, The Battle of Dryfe Sands, 168-173; Dryfesdale Old Church and Churchyard, 174-9; Lockerbie Tower, 180-1  
 Henry I. .... 353  
 Henry II. .... 356-8  
 Henry VIII. .... 106, 170  
 Hepburn, W. A. F. .... 10, 226  
 Herbertson, John, Holywood ..... 152  
 Heriot, Sir W. Maitland, of Whitecroft, 241  
 Heron, James, of Duncow ..... 51, 52  
 Herteshed ..... 324  
 Hermitage Castle ..... 320  
 Herries, Agnes, wife of John Maxwell of Terregles, Master of Maxwell, 107, 109, 127  
 DAVID C., The Gretna Green Marriages in the Legal Aspect ..... 10-26  
 George, of Terraughty ..... 102  
 Sir Herbert of Terregles ..... 214

- Herries—  
   James, Balmaclellan ..... 197  
   Sir John Maxwell, 4th Lord, 102, 105,  
   107, 109, 116, 119, 123, 171  
   Sir John ..... 212  
   Katherine, wife of Alexander Stewart,  
   yr. of Garlies; and John Wallace of  
   Dundonald ..... 107-9, 116, 127  
   Robert, minister of Dryfesdale, 175, 177  
   William, 3rd Lord ..... 107  
   William, rector of Kirkgunzeon ..... 214  
 HEWISON, REV. DR J. KING, 10, 168,  
 193-4, 200, 201, 259; Notes on Balma-  
 cletlan, Barscobe, and the Dalry  
 Rising in 1666 ..... 195-200  
 High Banks, Kirkcudbright, 288; Cup-  
 and-Ring Markings ..... 286  
 Hoatson, Agnes, Dunscore, wife of John  
 Johnston, Glencairn ..... 145  
 Hoddum, 61; Anglian Monastery, 159, 160,  
 161-3; Castle, 345; Churchyard, Old,  
 343-4; parish, Johnston records (List),  
 151; Roman legionary stone, 168;  
 Sawmill ..... 344  
 Hog, Mrs Alexander, Edinburgh ..... 259  
 Holidays ..... 97, 98  
 Holland, Henry Fox, 1st Baron ..... 17  
 Holm Cultram Abbey ..... 201-213  
 Holme, Balmaclellan ..... 197, 198, 199  
 Holywood Abbey, 354, 356; parish, John-  
 ston records (List) ..... 151-3  
 Honorius III., Pope ..... 210  
 Hope, David ..... 151  
 Hornel, E. A. .... 226  
 Horns, Red Deer ..... 373  
 Horse Herring (Shad) ..... 33  
 Horses' Skulls under threshing floors, 181  
 Houston, James, Marchfield, Dumfries,  
   53, 54  
   Miss, Marchfield ..... 373  
 Hownam, Janet, in Graitney Green ... 146  
 Hulse, Major ..... 37  
 Hume, Patrick de, Archdeacon of Teviot-  
 dale ..... 213  
 Hunter, Duncan, in Sanquhar ..... 86  
   John, Edinburgh County Analyst ... 302  
 Hutcheson, John, of Crawford (1398), 80  
 Hyslop, Andrew, covenanter, Eskdale-  
 muir ..... 321, 332  
   John and Robert, "Langholm as it was  
   and is" ..... 324, 331  
 Ibbetson, Captain ..... 22  
 Inch farmhouse, Sorbie ..... 143-4  
 Inchinnan ..... 60  
 Ingeborg, Queen ..... 350, 352  
 Inglis, Dom. James, prebendary of  
   Suthic ..... 223  
 Innerwick parish ..... 260  
 Innocent III., Pope ..... 210, 211  
 Innse Gall ..... 351  
 Ireland, Thomas, fiddler in Glencarne, 86  
 Iron Age, Kirkcudbrightshire in the  
   (Corrie) ..... 272-99  
 Iron implements, Borness Cave, 296; Car-  
 lingwark, 296; pin, Bonchester Hill  
 fort ..... 322  
 Irving (Urwen, Irvin), Abraham ..... 123  
   Dick, of Gowktree ..... 68  
   Elspeth, wife of James Johnston in  
   Lonwath ..... 150  
   Geoffrey ..... 123  
   Haby ..... 123  
   John, in Blatwood ..... 150  
   John, in Cadzel ..... 147  
   JOHN, A Note on Ancient Ditches at  
   Annan ..... 308-9  
   Mrs, Queen's Head Hotel, Springfield,  
   26  
   Rich (Dick Rich) ..... 123  
   Rosina, in Millikins Bush, Greta,  
   147, 148  
 Isle of Man ..... 20-1, 28, 364  
 Jacobites ..... 183  
 James II. .... 182, 214, 363, 364  
 James V. .... 106, 182, 183, 364  
 James VI. .... 87, 115, 170, 182, 183, 366  
 Jarbruck (Jarburach, Yerburch), Lands  
   of, 80, 82, 85, 86, 88; Mill ..... 80-1, 85  
 Jardine (Gardyns), Family of, 125, 165,  
 167; burial place ..... 168  
   (Gordon) Alexander, brother to Apple-  
   garth ..... 122  
   John, of Applegarth ..... 170  
   Sir John, 3rd Bart. of Applegarth ... 195  
   Sir J. W. Buchanan, of Castlemilk,  
   182, 252, 344  
 Jersey, 5th Earl of ..... 21  
 Jet cross, Lochrutton crannog ..... 292-3  
 Jocelin, Bishop of Glasgow ..... 209-11  
 Joceline, monk of Furness ..... 160, 161  
 Jock's Shoulder, Eskdalemuir ..... 324  
 John, King of England ..... 359  
 Johnstone Family Records (List) (F. A.  
   Johnstone) ..... 144-156  
   Family of Bromell and Malinshaw ... 123  
   Family of Kirkton ..... 123  
   Family of Lockerbie ..... 180  
   Family of Westerhall ..... 327  
   Andrew, son of Tundergarth ..... 178  
   Andrew Jokie, son of Kirkton ... 177, 178  
   Archibald, brother of William, of  
   Lockerbie ..... 177-8  
   Edward, of Leyfield, Annan ..... 218  
   F. A., Johnstone Family Records, 144-156  
   Francis, brother of William, of Locker-  
   bie ..... 178  
   Gawen ..... 124  
   George, son of Kirkton ..... 177



## Johnstone—

- Grace, wife of Sir William Douglas of Kelhead ..... 180  
 Haby ..... 123, 124  
 Hercules, son of Kirkton ..... 177  
 Hercules, son of William, of Lockerbie, ..... 177  
 James, of the Cots ..... 124  
 Sir James, Laird of Johnstone (d. 1608), ..... 171-2  
 James, Abbot of Saulseat ..... 124  
 James, son of the Abbot of Saulseat, ..... 124  
 James, of Kirkton ..... 173, 176-7  
 James, son of Kirkton ..... 177  
 James of Wamfrey ..... 122  
 John ..... 123  
 John, of Halleaths ..... 248, 252  
 John, Laird of that Ilk (d. 1567), ..... 121, 123, 124  
 Sir John, of Lochwood, Warden of West Marches ..... 170-1  
 John, son of Kirkton ..... 178  
 John, of Tundergarth ..... 178  
 Mungo, son of William, of Lockerbie, ..... 177  
 Syme ..... 124  
 Thomas of Cragburn ..... 124  
 Thomas, yr. of Fingland ..... 178  
 William, of Kirkhill ..... 172-3  
 William, of Lockerbie ..... 176-8, 180  
 William, of Wamphray, the Galiard, ..... 171  
 William, brother of Laird Johnston, ..... 124  
 Wille, son of James of the Cots ... 124  
 William Francie, son of Kirkton ... 177  
 Hope —, of Annandale ..... 182  
 Kae, M'Adam, minister of Holywood ... 90  
 Keith, Rev. Alexander, Mayfair Chapel, ..... 15, 19  
 Kells, rector of ..... 214  
 Kenbank, Dalry ..... 194  
 Kennedy, John, 2nd Lord ..... 118, 126  
 Margaret (or Elizabeth), wife of Patrick Vaus, Prior of Whithorn, ..... 118, 126  
 Kentigern, St., of Strathelyde, ..... 159-163, 168  
 Kentigern, St., of Wales ..... 160  
 Ketel, Lord of Workington, son of Elftred ..... 215  
 Kieran, St. .... 58-59  
 Kill, The, Ulzieside ..... 57  
 Kill Burn (Orchard Burn) ..... 63  
 Killbride, near Armannoch, Church at, ..... 207, 214  
 Killemingan (Kirkgunzeon), 209, 214, 215  
 Kilikoffin, Kirkconnel parish ..... 63, 64  
 Killywhan, church at ..... 214  
 Kilquhanity, flint knife ..... 278  
 King, Mr Falconer, Edinburgh County Analyst ..... 302, 304  
 Kingarth, rectory of ..... 223  
 King's Cairn, Kirriemore ..... 281  
 King's Pool, Eskdalemuir ..... 331  
 Kippford Merse ..... 157  
 Kirkbride Church ..... 61, 332  
 Kirkcaldy, Sir William, of Grange, 112-5  
 Kirkchrist churchyard, Kirkcudbright, 196  
 Kirkconnel Church, 61, 333; Cross Socket, 63; fair, 60; parish, 59, 60, 62; Tynron, 62; Garden, Tynron, Holed stone from, 374; Park, Newabbey, bronze hoard ..... 288-9  
 Kirkcudbright, Burgh of, 123; Mote, 358, 360; Stewartry Museum, 27, 31, 32, 33, 41, 47, 48.  
 Kirkcudbrightshire, flints, 274, 277-80; in the Stone, Bronze, and Early Iron Ages (Corrie) ..... 272-99  
 Kirkgunzeon, Early Ecclesiastical History of (Reid), 201-215; Grange of, 200-9; Kirk bell, 200; Lane, 205, 207; parish, 212; parish boundary ..... 208  
 Kirkhill, Dryfesdale ..... 179  
 Kirklea Hill, Kirkconnel ..... 64  
 Kirkmabreck farmhouse, Cup-and-Ring cut rock, 143; Granite Quarry, 30; old Village ..... 141  
 Kirkmichael, Laird of ..... 122  
 Kirkpatrick, Alane ..... 83  
 Alex., clerk, Greta Parish Council.. 26  
 Sir Alexander, of Kirkmichael ..... 83  
 Edward ..... 82  
 Henry ..... 119  
 John of Alisland ..... 83  
 Peter ..... 119  
 Roger, of Closeburn ... 106, 120, 123, 124  
 Roger, of Knok ..... 83  
 Thomas ..... 119, 123  
 Thomas, of Barmuries ..... 90  
 Sir Thomas (1593), of Closeburn ..... 172  
 Thomas (1672), of Closeburn ..... 90  
 Thomas, cousin of the Laird of Closeburn ..... 123  
 Dom Thomas, rector of Suthayk ... 225  
 Kirkpatrick, Prebend of ..... 214  
 Kirkpatrick-Durham, flint knife ..... 278  
 Kirkyett farm, Mouswald ..... 92  
 Kirn (Harvest Home) ..... 99  
 Kirtle water ..... 306  
 Kirtlebridge quarry ..... 306  
 Knights Templars ..... 167  
 Knock, Lands of, Westerkirk ..... 327  
 Knockdoon Wood, Creetown ..... 39  
 Knockenjig, Sanquhar ..... 67  
 Knockgray, Carsphairn, flint arrowhead, ..... 280  
 Knoklauchlye, Lands of, Glencarne ... 85

- Labyrinthodont** ..... 136  
**Lady Well, Knockenstob** ..... 65  
**Laing (Lang), David, Simon and William,**  
 "priests," Greta ..... 19, 22, 24-5, 28  
 "Laird of Coul's Ghost," a Galloway  
 Chap-Book (Miller) ..... 259-71  
**Lairdlaugh, Kirkpatrick-Durham, flints,**  
 279  
**Lake dwellings, Kirkcudbrightshire, 292,**  
 Lochmaben ..... 182  
**Lamberton Toll-bar** ..... 19  
**Lampitu, Sir John** ..... 120  
**Land Hill, Kirkgunzeon** ..... 207  
**Lang, John, of Lannhall** ..... 373  
**Lamps from Catacombs at Rome** ..... 374  
**Larg Moor, Cist** ..... 284  
**Largo, Laird of** ..... 119  
**Lauder (Lawdre), William de, Archdeacon**  
 of Teviotdale ..... 213  
 William de, rector of Suthayk, Provost  
 of St. Giles ..... 222  
**Laurie (Lawrie), Janet of Maxwelltown,**  
 wife of Roger Gordon of Troquhain,  
 198  
 Robert, of Maxwellton ..... 90  
**Lawson, Sir John, priest** ..... 123  
**Lawston Burn, Kirkgunzeon, 205; Farm,**  
 Kirkgunzeon ..... 205  
**Leadon weight, Talnotrie** ..... 298  
**Leche, Patrick, of Glasgow and Kirk-**  
 gunzeon ..... 213  
**Lekprevik, Mr John** ..... 89  
 Robert, printer ..... 116  
**Lennox, Elizabeth, wife of James M'Cul-**  
 loch of Cardoness ..... 363  
 Matthew, 4th Earl of, Regent,  
 87, 102-6, 110, 112-3, 115  
**Letegilultan, Kirkgunzeon** ..... 206  
**Levington, Eva de, wife of Gilbert de**  
 Suthayk (1) ..... 220  
**Linen** ..... 94-5  
**Lincluden, Church of, 214, College** .. 222  
**Lindsay (Lyndesay) family, of Fairgirth,**  
 217-8, 222  
 Alexander ..... 85  
 Gilbert ..... 81  
 Messrs J. K. and W. P., Edinburgh, 71  
 Sir James of Crawford ..... 214  
 John, master falconer, of Auchens-  
 keoch ..... 217  
 John, of Auchenskeoch (d. 1628) .. 217  
**Linton, John, "priest," Greta Hall,**  
 19, 22, 25, 21  
**Lion, —. of the house of Glams** ..... 103  
**Little, Jean, wife of George Johnstone**  
 in Millikins Bush and Gowdie's  
 Leigh, Greta ..... 145, 147, 148, 149  
 Sarah, wife of John Johnston, tailor in  
 Blatwood ..... 148, 149  
**Little Lane, Kirkgunzeon** ..... 207  
**Loch Dee** ..... 305, 308  
**Loch Grannoch** ..... 54  
**Loch Grannoch, flints** ..... 280  
**Loch Katrine** ..... 305  
**Loch Ken** ..... 35  
**Loch Lotus, canoe** ..... 292  
**Loch Narroch** ..... 302, 305, 307, 308  
 Water analysis ..... 304  
**Loch Urr, canoes** ..... 292  
**Loch Urr, flint flake** ..... 280  
**Lochar Moss** ..... 91, 92, 97-8  
**Locharbriggs** ..... 136, 140  
**Locharthur, Kirkgunzeon** ..... 203-8  
**Lochfergus and the Lords of Galloway**  
 (Gourlay) ..... 348-60  
**Lochindelo, Barony of** ..... 201  
**Lochmaben, Burgh of, 123; Map of**  
 (1786), 181; Castle, 342 (Fraser),  
 181-3; Lake dwelling ..... 182  
**Loch-na-Maorachan, Islay,**  
 302, 303, 305, 306  
**Lochrennie holed stone** ..... 285  
**Lochrinny, Dalry, flints** ..... 279  
**Lochrutton, 201; crannog** ..... 292  
**Lochwood Tower** ..... 111, 170, 173  
**Locke, Mary, wife of Walter Paterson**  
 of Holm ..... 197  
**Lockerbie, 179; Flossh Loch, 180; Guards**  
 Brae, 180; House, 180; Lockerbie Dick,  
 173; Nether Place, 180; Quaas Loch,  
 180; Tower, 169 (Henderson), 180-81;  
 Threshing House, Mains Street, 181  
**Lockhart (Lokart), John, of Threipvod, 86**  
**Lockyer, Sir Norman** ..... 331  
**Long Fell, Kirkgunzeon** ..... 204, 206-7  
**Lothian** ..... 349  
**Lotus Burn, Kirkgunzeon** ..... 205, 206  
**Lotus Hill, Kirkgunzeon** ..... 205-6  
**Lotus House, Kirkgunzeon** ..... 205, 206  
**Lovel, Sir James, Lord of Hawick** .. 326  
 Sir Richard, Lord of Hawick ... 326  
**Lowe, Rev. J. Anderson, Southwick, 201**  
**Luce** ..... 312  
**Lucopibia** ..... 312  
**Lundie, Rev. —, minister of Oldham-**  
 stocks ..... 268  
**Mabie hills** ..... 131  
**M'Adam, —, of Waterhead** ..... 193  
 Gilbert, the Covenanter ..... 193  
 John Loudoun, roadmaker ..... 193  
**M'Call, family, of Guffockland** ..... 67  
**M'Clune, Don Andrew, vicar of Suthie 223**  
**M'Cormack, Andrew, of Newton-Stewart**  
 303, 308  
**MacCowie (Maycowle), John** ..... 119  
**M'Crakane, Michael, burges of Wigtown**  
 109  
**M'Cubbin, John, Glencaple, Breaston, 373**

- M'Culloch, family of, Ardwell ..... 363  
 Family of, Myrtoun ..... 363  
 Mrs. Lochanhead ..... 373  
 Alexander, of Cardoness ..... 364  
 Sir Alexander, of Myrtoun ..... 363  
 Gilbert, of Cardoness ..... 363  
 Sir Godfrey, of Cardoness ..... 364-5  
 Sir Godfrey, of Myrton ..... 75  
 Golfride ..... 110  
 James, of Cardoness ..... 363  
 Margaret, wife of Alexander M'Culloch  
 of Cardoness ..... 364  
 Ninian, of Cardoness ..... 363, 364  
 Thomas, of Cardoness ..... 363, 364  
 WALTER J., 348; Cardoness Castle,  
 362-6  
 William, advocate ..... 75  
 William ..... 363  
 William, of Cardoness ..... 365  
 William, son of William, advocate.. 75  
 Macdonald, Rev. J. R., Eskdalemuir,  
 320-1, 330-2  
 JAMES, The Tailless Trout of Loch  
 Enoch ..... 299-308  
 MacFarlane, Malcolm ..... 85  
 Macgaichaine, Archibald, of Dalquhat, 86  
 M'Glashan, Rev. R. B. .... 348  
 M'Guffock, Elizabeth, wife of William  
 Macculloch, advocate ..... 75  
 Hugh Blair, of Rusco ..... 75  
 William, of Rusco ..... 75  
 Mack, Rev. Thomas, minister of Ter-  
 regles ..... 89  
 MacKaig, John, vestriarius ..... 82  
 MacKane, John, son of Gilbert, son of  
 Dovenald, of Suthayk ..... 221  
 M'Kay, Miss, Carsphairn ..... 193  
 M'Kellar, Robert, Balmaclellan ..... 196  
 MacKenzie, W. M. .... 336  
 M'Kerlie, P. H., "Lands and their Owners  
 in Galloway," 71-2, 74, 75, 76, 77, 79,  
 126, 201, 349, 352, 353  
 M'Kie, Patrick ..... 111-2  
 Patrick, of Polgone ..... 116  
 M'Knight, John, Balmaclellan ..... 196  
 Maclellan, —, of Barmagachan ..... 200  
 Beatrice, wife of Alexander M'Culloch  
 of Cardoness ..... 364  
 (M'Lean), James, tutor of Bombie,  
 104, 105, 106, 122  
 John, yr., of Barscobe ..... 199, 200  
 John, Covenanter ..... 19f  
 Margaret, wife of Hugh Hathorn,  
 bailie, Edinburgh ..... 70  
 Robert, of Barscobe ..... 200  
 Samuel, of Barscobe ..... 200  
 Sir Samuel, Provost of Edinburgh .. 70  
 William, of Barscobe ..... 198  
 William, of Merton ..... 364  
 MacIenman, personal name ..... 209  
 M'Lurg (M'Clurg), William, Bal-  
 maclellan ..... 197  
 M'Master, James ..... 31  
 Macmath, William ..... 260  
 M'Michael, James ..... 194  
 William ..... 37  
 MacMillan, —, of Glenhead ..... 301-2  
 John (William), Balmaclellan .... 196  
 Margaret, wife of John Johnston in  
 Cowgarthend, Gretna ..... 146  
 REV. W., The Celtic Church in  
 Upper Nithsdale ..... 57-67  
 MacMorin, William de, Papal Nuncio,  
 Archdeacon of Teviotdale ..... 213  
 M'Naught, James, of that Ilk .. 85, 86  
 M'Naughton fort, Irongray, flints .. 279  
 M'Queen, George, "priest," Sark Toll-  
 bar, Gretna ..... 26  
 Macqueston, Tynron, Bronze rapier  
 blade from ..... 49-51, 54, 373  
 M'Turk, — ..... 184  
 Magnus, King of Norway ..... 352  
 Maidenbower Quarry ..... 136, 140  
 Mair, Jean, Mouswald ..... 94, 98  
 Maitland, John, of Auchengassel,  
 120, 121  
 Major, Frank ..... 247  
 Robert ..... 244  
 Malachy, St., of Armagh ..... 166-7  
 Malcolm Canmore ..... 350, 352, 353  
 Malcolm II. .... 164, 351  
 Malcolm IV. .... 355-6  
 Malcolm, Norse Jarl ..... 352  
 Malcolm, son of Gilbert, Lord of Gallo-  
 way ..... 356  
 Mammals: Deer, Red, 35; Deer, Roe,  
 35-6; Fox, 92; Hare, 36; Otter, 36;  
 Polecat, 92; Rabbit, 36; Rat, 36, 40;  
 Seal, 36; Weasel, 36; Whale .... 34  
 Man, Coming of, to Scotland (Ritchie),  
 27  
 Mann, Ludovic M'L. .... 313  
 Mansfield, David, 2nd Earl of ..... 182  
 Sir James, Lord Chief Justice .... 21  
 Marcowir, Lands of ..... 87  
 Marganady, Lands of, Glencairn,  
 81, 83, 84, 85, 86, 89  
 Margaret, Queen, of Scotland .... 64, 350  
 Marriage outfit (1551), 107-8; races, 100-1  
 Marriages, Gretna Green, in the Legal  
 Aspect (Herries) ..... 10-26  
 Martindale, J. H. .... 344  
 Mary, Queen of Scots,  
 110-111, 112, 114, 364  
 Mathie, John ..... 87  
 Matilda, Queen, the Empress ..... 357

- Maxwell, —, of Carnsalloch ..... 123  
 —, of Monrief ..... 200  
 —, of Terraughtie ..... 291  
 —, of Tinwald ..... 123  
 Amer ..... 83  
 Aymer ..... 116  
 Archibald, brother of Cowhill .... 123  
 Sir David, of Cardoness ..... 366  
 Edward, son of Cowhill ..... 123  
 George ..... 119  
 George, son of Carnsalloch ..... 123  
 Habbe ..... 112  
 Henry, brother of 5th Lord Maxwell,  
 119, 120  
 Herbert ..... 119  
 Sir Herbert, "History of Dumfries  
 and Galloway" ..... 171  
 Hugh, nephew of Sir John of Ter-  
 regles, Lord Herries ..... 123  
 James ..... 119  
 John, of Cowhill ..... 120, 123  
 John, 8th Lord, Earl of Morton,  
 168, 170-3, 328, 330  
 Richard ..... 119  
 Robert, 5th Lord .... 82, 119, 120, 121  
 Sir Robert, priest ..... 119  
 Robert, Dumfries ..... 10  
 Robert, of Tinwald ..... 90  
 Sarah, wife of Sir James Johnstone of  
 Johnstone ..... 171  
 Thomas, of Coul ..... 260-72  
 Sir William, of Cardoness ..... 366  
 Maxwell thorns ..... 173  
 Maxwell's "Guide to the Stewartry,"  
 299-300, 305  
 Maxwelltown Park, Urns ..... 285  
 Megget Water, Lands of ..... 327  
 Melrose Abbey, 324, 327, 330; Lordship  
 of ..... 329  
 Mennock, Cross Kirk of, 64; name .. 65  
 Menzies, —, Dumfries ..... 261  
 Mr Archibald, Official of Nith .... 109  
 James, of Enoch ..... 340  
 John, town clerk, Sanquhar ..... 340  
 N. E. Douglas, of Newtonairds,  
 233, 251  
 William, brother of James, of Enoch,  
 340  
 Merchamstoun, Mr James, prebendary of  
 Suthic ..... 223  
 Meteorology ..... 23-9  
 Methven, Henry, 2nd Lord ..... 115  
 Mid-Torrs, Glenluce, Anvil stone from, 374  
 Millbank, Dryfesdale ..... 175  
 MILLER, FRANK, The Laird of Coul's  
 Ghost: A Galloway Chapbook, 259-72  
 Milligan, Robert, Holywood ..... 153  
 Milton Mains, Flint knife ..... 273  
 Minnigaff Hills ..... 37, 38  
 Mitchell, John ..... 151  
 Moffat, Family of, 125; Westerkirk .. 327  
 Moffat, a knight's fee ..... 165  
 Mommerstoun, Thomas, of Markrowys, 85  
 Monastery, The, Applegarth .... 158, 163  
 Monerief, Christiane ..... 107  
 Moniaive (Mynneive), Waulkmill .. 88  
 Moniebuie, Flint scraper ..... 280  
 Monkereth, Lord ..... 120  
 Monteith, William, Lord of Carsy, 120  
 Montgomerie, Andrew ..... 88  
 Neil ..... 89  
 William ..... 85  
 Monuments, Preservation of Ancient  
 (Wilson) ..... 68  
 Morken, King of the Piets ..... 60-1  
 Moray, Elizabeth, Countess of ..... 78  
 James Stewart, 1st Earl of, Regent,  
 78, 112, 115  
 James Stewart, 2nd Earl of ..... 78  
 Thomas Randolph, Earl of, 182, 338, 346  
 Morington Quarry, Dunscore, Stone  
 Hammer from ..... 54-6  
 Morss, W. L. .... 157, 226  
 Morton, James, 4th Earl of, Regent, 364  
 Sir William Douglas, of Lochleven,  
 5th Earl of ..... 329  
 William Douglas, 6th Earl of .... 329  
 Morton Castle ..... 335, 338  
 Morville, Richard de, Constable of Scot-  
 land ..... 359  
 Moat of Mark, 221, 368, 371; flint imple-  
 ments, 278; fort ..... 294  
 Motes in Galloway, 358, 359, 360; with  
 special reference to the Mote of Urr  
 (Fraser) ..... 310-15  
 Motherwell, William ..... 269  
 Mouswald 100 Years ago, More or Less  
 (Young), 90-101; glebe, 96, 99; glen,  
 94; kirk, 94, 95-6; name, 90-1; school,  
 96-7; village ..... 94  
 Muckle Knowe, Eskdalemuir ..... 325  
 Mugint, St. .... 368  
 Muir, John, Annan ..... 309  
 Muirburn ..... 228  
 Muirhead, Agnes, wife of Rev. William  
 Ogilvie of Innerwick ..... 260, 263  
 Mull of Galloway ..... 157  
 Mungo, St. .... 59-61  
 Munimuch, Kirkgunzeon ..... 203-8  
 Murmulzach (Murmulloch), Lands of,  
 Glencairn ..... 81, 83, 85, 89  
 Murray, —, of Broughton and Cally, 366  
 Mrs. of Murraythwaite ..... 345-7  
 Sir Charles, of Cockpool ..... 122  
 Cuthbert ..... 123  
 Rev. George, of Balmacellan .. 195-6  
 John, of Murraythwaite, son of Sir  
 Thomas of Cockpool ..... 346, 347

- Murray—  
 John, "priest," Alison's Toll Bar,  
 Gretna ..... 26  
 Margaret, wife of Golfride Makul-  
 loch ..... 110  
 Patrick ..... 123  
 Sir Thomas, of Cockpool ..... 346  
 Major William, M.P. of Murray-  
 thwaite ..... 346  
 Murray-Baillie, Col., of Cally ..... 366  
 Murraythwaite ..... 346-7  
 Musgrave, Alexander ..... 120  
 Myrtoun, Barony of ..... 363  
 Naismyth, Jawne ..... 85  
 Neamhog (Neamha Nevo), St., Abbot  
 of Lismore ..... 67  
 Neilson, Isobel, wife of Thomas Max-  
 well of Coul ..... 260  
 James ..... 83  
 Jean in Scales, wife of David John-  
 ston in Righead of Kirkpatrick, 149  
 John, of Corsock ..... 199, 200  
 John, Gretna ..... 149  
 William ..... 151  
 Neiss, Lands of ..... 82, 85, 88  
 Nesbitt, Rev. Hugh, of Kirgunzeon, 200  
 Nether Place, Lockerbie ..... 180  
 Nevin, Andrew, in Monkredding .... 89  
 Nivison, Rev. J., Eday, Orkney .... 279  
 Newabbey (Dulce Cor) ..... 201  
 Newark, Sanquhar ..... 332  
 Newby, Laird of ..... 122  
 Newlaw Hill, Cup-and-Ring Markings, 286  
 Newtonhill, Kirkinner ..... 144  
 Nimian, St. .... 57-8, 371  
 Nisbet, —, of Dirlerton ..... 260  
 Nith, Bed of, 133, 134; Merse ..... 157  
 Nithsdale, —, Earl of, robe ..... 374  
 Nordic race ..... 191-2  
 Northmen ..... 349, 350-1  
 Northumberland, Earl of ..... 349  
 Northumbria ..... 322  
 Nouds (Gurnards) ..... 34  
 Ogilvie, Henrietta, wife of Alexander  
 Hog, Edinburgh ..... 260  
 Rev. William, minister of Innerwick,  
 259-72  
 Olaf, King of Man ..... 352  
 of the Isles ..... 355  
 Oliver, Dom. George, vicar of Suthic,  
 223  
 John, Rector of Kirkgunzeon and  
 Kirkbean ..... 214  
 Thomas ..... 262  
 Dom. Walter, vicar, of Suthic .... 223  
 Orchard Burn (Kill Burn) ..... 63  
 Orchardton, Laird of ..... 122  
 Orchardton Bay, merse ..... 157  
 Ochiltree, Andrew Stewart, 2nd Lord,  
 116  
 Ochiltree Church ..... 60  
 Ord, W. H., Gateshead-on-Tyne ..... 26  
 Orm, Lord of Workington, son of Kelel,  
 219  
 Otho, Cardinal ..... 211  
 Pachominus, St. .... 159  
 Paidle Cock (Lump Sucker) ..... 34  
 Pan Grains Hill ..... 65  
 Panbride (Kirkbride) ..... 65  
 Panteth Hill, Mouswald ..... 90  
 Parkend ..... 182  
 Parishes, Formation of .... 165, 209, 325  
 Paterson (Patterson), Francis, Corn-  
 cockle Quarry ..... 195  
 J. WILSON, Preservation of Ancient  
 Monuments ..... 68  
 John, in Craigharroch ..... 86  
 Dr. Nathaniel, F.C. minister .... 197  
 R. Jardine ..... 246  
 Robert, "Old Mortality" .. 194-6, 201  
 Thomas, Balmacellan ..... 197  
 Walter, Haggisha', Hawick ..... 195  
 Walter, son of "Old Mortality" .. 197  
 Rev. Walter, F.C. minister ..... 197  
 Paton (Patoun), E. Richmond,  
 235, 240, 252  
 Rev. Robert, minister of Dumfries,  
 260  
 Rev. Robert, minister at Haddington,  
 261  
 Pearson, Mrs., 51 St Nicholas Street,  
 Carlisle ..... 26  
 Peat casting ..... 97-8  
 Peden, Rev. Richard ..... 63  
 Peirson, —, curate of Carsphairn .. 194  
 Peleck (Porpoise) ..... 34  
 Percy, Lord William ..... 243  
 Phflope, Cuthbert, Minnedow ..... 88  
 Robert, notary ..... 90  
 Phoenicians ..... 190  
 Picts ..... 370  
 Pinkie Cleuch, Battle of ..... 103  
 Pir-ma (Black-Headed Gull) ..... 42  
 Plascow Rig, Kirkgunzeon ..... 208  
 Plunton Castle, Bronze armet ..... 297  
 Polatkertyn, Bridge at, Kirkgunzeon,  
 203-8  
 Polchillebride, Kirkgunzeon ..... 203-8  
 Poldere-duf (Poldereduf), Kirkgunzeon,  
 203-8  
 Pollockshaws Church ..... 60  
 Polnechauc, Kirkgunzeon ..... 203-8  
 Polnchervede, Kirkgunzeon ..... 203-8  
 Population, Mouswald ..... 94  
 Portal, Maurice ..... 244  
 Portare, James ..... 89  
 Poulande, Galloway ..... 361  
 Ptolemy, Map of Britain ..... 312  
 Punt Gunning ..... 37  
 Purves, Alan ..... 116

- Queensberry, Charles, 3rd Duke of, 339, 340  
 Charles, 5th Marquis of ..... 180  
 James, 2nd Duke of ..... 339  
 Lord John Douglas, 6th Marquis of, 180  
 Sir William, 1st Earl of .. 87, 337, 339  
 William Douglas, 1st Duke of, 337, 339-40  
 William, 8th Duke of, 6th Duke of Buccleuch ..... 92  
 Queranus (Quarus, Quergan), St. . . 58-9  
 Rae, —, photographer, Dumfries .... 53  
 (Rea), Anne in Philipstoun of Kirkandrews, wife of Andrew Johnston in Millikins Bush ..... 150  
 Raeburnfoot Roman Camp ..... 321  
 Rainalds, Anne, wife of Mr John Hamilton, minister at Cramond and Old Greyfriars' ..... 72  
 Raine, —, taxidermist, Carlisle .... 232  
 Rainfall, 1926, 316-7; 1927 ..... 318-9  
 Ralston, Mrs, Dabton ..... 236  
 Randolph, Thomas, Earl of Moray, 182, 338, 346  
 Randolph, of Morton Castle ..... 338  
 Reformation in Scotland .. 107, 109, 110  
 Reid, Andrew ..... 89  
 Prof. H. M. B. .... 225  
 James, editor "Dumfries Standard," 10, 201; Auchenskeoch Castle.. 216-8  
 John, Carsphairn ..... 193  
 R. C., 69, 79, 94, 184, 225, 320, 332, 333, 344, 346-7, 360; Applegarth before the 13th Century, 158-167; Castle O'er, 321-3; The Early Ecclesiastical History of Kirkgunzeon, 201-215; The Early History of Eskdalemuir, 323-30; History of Southwick prior to the Reformation, 218-23; Sanquhar Castle, 333-8; Trusty's Hill Fort ..... 366-72  
 Rents, farm ..... 92  
 Rerigonium ..... 312  
 Rerik, Gilbert de, vicar of Dumfries and rector of Dornock and Kirkgunzeon ..... 214  
 Rerrick parish, forts ..... 293  
 Richardson, Jean, wife of Thomas Johnston in Westhill and Clerk's Town, 148, 149, 150  
 Thomas in Westhill, Gretna ..... 146  
 Richmond, Charles, 2nd Duke of .... 17  
 Riddell, John ..... 326  
 Ritchie, David, Warmanbie, Annan.. 373  
 JAMES, The Coming of Man to Scotland ..... 27  
 Rithet, Mr —, of Broadleys ..... 343  
 Robe, Earl of Nithsdale's ..... 374  
 Robert I., the Bruce, 182, 221, 325, 327, 338  
 Robert II. .... 214  
 Robertson, Richard, rector of Suthayk, canon of Aberdeen ..... 223  
 Robert, chapman ..... 267  
 Robinson, Miss, Aglionby Street, Carlisle ..... 374  
 Joseph, Kirkcudbright ..... 299  
 Robson, George ..... 255, 256  
 John, Carsethorn ..... 373  
 Robert ..... 151  
 Rock Herring (Shad) ..... 33  
 Rockhall Mains farmhouse, Mouswald, 94  
 Roddan (Rhodden), wife of Thomas Johnston, Holywood ..... 153  
 Roderick, King of the Picts ..... 61  
 Roger of Hoveden ..... 357  
 Rogerson, Andrew, in Cadzelaught .. 88  
 Roland, Lord of Galloway, 202, 209, 215, 358-9, 360  
 Rollo, Robert, 4th Lord ..... 148  
 Capt. Henry, of Priest Close .... 148  
 Roman camps, 322; javelin from Birrens, 344; pottery, 368; relics, Kirkcudbrightshire, 298; stone, Hoddam, 168; Hoddam Sawmill .. 344-5  
 Rome, George, in Calvert's Holm of Kirkpatrick ..... 149  
 Rome, Lamps from Catacombs ..... 374  
 Roresoun, Andrew ..... 83  
 Andrew, of Bardennoch ... 86, 88, 89  
 Andrew, tutor of Bardennoch ..... 86  
 Thomas, of Bardennoch ... 86, 88, 89  
 Rose, D. M. .... 68  
 Ross, Laird ..... 123  
 George, of Hanyng ..... 89  
 Isabel de, wife of John of Knockes and William Creighton .. 335-6, 338  
 Dr. J. Maxwell ..... 9  
 John, of Hanyng ..... 89  
 Margaret de, wife of John Salveyn, 335-6  
 Robert de, of Wark and Sanquhar, 335, 338  
 Round Fell, Kirkgunzeon ..... 208  
 Rowane, Jonet, in Knocklauchye ..... 85  
 Rullion Green, Battle of ..... 200  
 Rusko Castle ..... 348  
 Russel, John, in Tower of Corsenevok, 67  
 Rutherford, Andrew ..... 90  
 John of Jardington ..... 9  
 Samuel ..... 348  
 Ruthven, George ..... 115  
 Rutland, Earl of ..... 120  
 Ruthwell, 91, 98; school ..... 96  
 Ryehill Mote, Sanquhar ..... 336, 338, 339  
 Ryehills, Ruthwell ..... 95

- St Bride's Well, Sanquhar ..... 65-6
- St. Conall's Chapel, Ferrenese, Renfrewshire ..... 60
- St. Conall's Well, Kirkconnel ..... 62
- St. Mungo (Abermilk) Church ..... 161
- St. Quergan's Well, Troqueer ..... 59
- St. Quivox (Sanquhar) Parish, Ayrshire, 59
- Sand Tripper (Ringed Plover) ..... 37, 47
- Sanquhar, 131, 134; Castle (Reid, Wilson), 333-43; Chapel of St. Nicholas, sculpture of ecclesiastic from, 332; Church, 58, 61, 65, 66, 333; Communion Token, 59; Council House, 340; name, 58; New Place of, 336; The Tower ..... 67
- Saulseat Abbey, 354; Abbot of ..... 124
- Schools and Schoolmasters ..... 96-7
- Scots ..... 370
- Scott family, of Branxholm ..... 327
- Andrew, son of William, of Bowhill, 330
- Francis, son of Walter of Harden ... 330
- Grizzel, wife of James Scott ..... 330
- Hugh, son of Walter, of Harden ... 330
- James, son of John of Newark ..... 330
- John, of Newark ..... 330
- Margaret, wife of Walter Paterson, Haggisha, Hawick ..... 195
- Sir Walter ..... 173, 265, 268, 321, 328-30
- Walter, Lord of Buccleuch ..... 329
- Walter, of Harden ..... 330
- Mr Walter, Raeburnfoot ..... 321
- Walter, of Whitelaid ..... 330
- Walter, son of Walter of Harden ... 330
- Walter, son of Walter of Whitelaid, 330
- William, of Bowhill ..... 330
- William, son of Walter of Harden, 330
- Sea Hen (Lump Sucker) ..... 34
- SEMPLE, DR WILLIAM, 200; Note on the Occurrence of *Atriplex* (*Obione*), *Portulacoides* ..... 157
- Service, Robert ..... 241
- Sharp, —, tenant, Vennel, Kirkconnel, 62
- Sharpe, Charles Kirkpatrick ..... 268
- Shaw, King ..... 330-1
- Elizabeth, wife of Blaise Vaus ... 118
- Shaw rig, Eskdalemuir ..... 330
- Shelley, Percy Bysche ..... 23-4
- Shirley, G. W., 25, 49, 51, 54, 69, 183, 194, 272, 320, 321, 344, 332, 348
- Shrewsbury, Abbot of ..... 124
- Shrewsbury, Earl of ..... 105
- Sibbaldie, Altars of Sts. Nicholas and Thomas à Becket, 168; parish, 167
- Sievewright, Rev. W. R., of Carsphairn, 193
- Sigurd, Earl ..... 352
- Silver bracelet, Carlochan cairn, 291; objects, Talnotrie ..... 298
- Sinclair, Alexander ..... 120, 121
- Arthur ..... 119
- James ..... 119, 120, 121
- Oliver ..... 119, 120, 121, 124
- Thomas ..... 119
- Skelton, Cumberland ..... 220
- Skene, W. F., "Celtic Scotland" ..... 368
- Skirving, Adam, of Croys, 301, 302, 304, 308
- Slacks, Tinwald, Stone hammer from, 55
- Sloan, R. J. J., Dumfries ..... 374
- Smart, Bartholomew and Andrew, brothers ..... 88
- SMITH, A. CAMERON, 226, 335; Alexander Stewart, younger of Garlies and Dalswinton, the Reformer ..... 101-127
- Agnes Glencairn, wife of Archibald Johnston in Sanquhar ..... 145
- Edward, Holywood ..... 153
- John, in Tower of Corsenevok ..... 67
- Miss M. C. of Graitney Hall ..... 26
- Robert in Dunscore ..... 145
- Prof. William, Royal Botanic Gardens, Edinburgh ..... 157
- Solway Firth, tides ..... 28-9
- Solway Moss, Battle of, 102, 105, 106, 183; Prisoners ..... 119-21
- Somerled, son of Olaf ..... 355
- Somerset, Earl of ..... 106
- Somerville, —, of Barnhourie ..... 260
- Soulis, Sir John de ..... 326
- Muriella, wife of Sir Richard Lovel, Lord of Hawick ..... 326
- Sir William de ..... 325-6
- Southwick (Suthic) Burn, 207; Church, 222-3; History of, prior to the Reformation (Reid), 218-23; House, 201; Mains, Lands of, 222; name, 218-9; prebend of, 223; rectory of, 222. See also Suthayk.
- Spreule, Thomas ..... 116
- Stablegorton Mote ..... 325
- Stafforde, Henry ..... 106, 124
- Starn Capel Neuk ..... 65
- Stewart (Stewart), Agnes of Physgill, wife of John Hathorn ..... 73, 79
- Alexander, 5th of Garlies ..... 170
- Alexander, 6th of Garlies, 102-3, 104, 108, 109, 110, 111-12, 116, 117, 118, 121, 122, 126-7.
- Alexander, yr. of Garlies and Dalswinton, the Reformer (Smith), 101-127
- Alexander, 7th of Garlies ... 116, 127
- Anthony, son of Garlies ..... 127
- Charles, of Tonderghie ..... 72
- David, younger, of Physgill ..... 74
- Egidia, wife of —. Lindsay of Crawford ..... 214
- Mrs Elizabeth, of Coltness .. 263-4, 268

- Stewart—  
 Elizabeth, wife of Hugh Hathorn,  
 bailie, Edinburgh ..... 70, 72  
 G. Macleod ..... 69, 71, 73  
 Sir James, Bart ..... 263-4, 269  
 John ..... 88  
 John, parson of Kirkmahoe ..... 127  
 John, of Physgill ..... 73  
 L. B., Royal Botanic Gardens, Edin-  
 burgh ..... 130  
 Robert ..... 119  
 Robert, son of Garlies ..... 127  
 Admiral R. Hathorn Johnston, of  
 Physgill and Glasserton ..... 69  
 Stair Hathorn, of Physgill and  
 Glasserton ..... 79  
 Walter ..... 232  
 Mr Walter, prebendary of Suthic, 223  
 Stirling, Collegiate Church of ..... 223  
 Stobie, Peter, Dumfries ..... 9  
 Stobo, Peeblesshire ..... 161  
 Stock Hill, Eskdalemuir ..... 324, 325  
 Stockanett (Shell Drake) ..... 42  
 Stot, Marion, wife of William John-  
 ston, Holywood ..... 153  
 Robert, Holywood ..... 152  
 Stone Age, 185-92; Kirkcudbrightshire  
 in the (Corrie) ..... 272-99  
 Stone circles, Cote, 331; Kirkcudbright-  
 shire ..... 285  
 Stone cresset, Furness Abbey, 144; from  
 Newtonhill, Kirkinner ..... 144  
 Stone, holed, from Kirkeconel Garden,  
 Tynron, 374; Lochrennie, Dalry .. 285  
 Stone Implements, axes, Kirkcudbright-  
 shire (list), 277; Button core, 373;  
 Button mould, Corswalla, Creetown,  
 374; Flints, Castle O'er, 320; Kirk-  
 cudbrightshire (list), 277-280; Knife,  
 Stroanfreggan, 184, 188; Pre-Neolithic,  
 274; Hammers, Balmacellan, 287;  
 Kirkcudbrightshire, 286-7; Murrington  
 Quarry, Dunscore, 54-6, 373; Stacks,  
 Tinwald, 55; Twynholm ..... 286  
 Stones, Cup-and-Ring, Blackmyres, Kirk-  
 mabreck, 140-2; Kirkmabreck farm-  
 house ..... 143  
 Stones, Standing, Kirkcudbrightshire, 285  
 Storm, 1927 ..... 227  
 Stowell, Lord ..... 21  
 Strafford, William, S.S. Nigaristan, Man-  
 chester ..... 373  
 Strathcathro ..... 354  
 Strathclyde, Kingdom of ..... 322, 349, 350  
 Stranraer, 312; flints from ..... 274  
 Stroan Loch, New-Galloway ..... 35  
 Stroanfreggan Cairn, 282-3; (Geurlay),  
 184-192; flint knife, etc., 278, 279, 281,  
 283; fort ..... 295  
 Stronba, Lands of ..... 84, 87  
 Snie fort ..... 294, 295  
 Surtees, Elizabeth, Countess of Eldon, 23  
 Suthayk, Gilbert de, son of Gospatrick  
 (1) ..... 208, 220, 222  
 Gilbert de (2) ..... 220  
 Gilbert de, Chancellor of Glasgow  
 Cathedral ..... 221  
 Gilbert de, juror, Penrith ..... 220  
 Patrick de ..... 220, 222  
 Patrick de, juror, Penrith ..... 220  
 Robert de, Abbot of Holm Cultram, 220  
 Thomas de ..... 220  
 Swann, Mr G. .... 253  
 Symbols, Trusty's Hill ..... 369-371  
 Taggart, Nicholas in Bagra ..... 153  
 William in Bagra ..... 153  
 Tait, James, surveyor, Lockerbie ..... 181  
 Talnotrie hoard ..... 298  
 Tannoch Burn, Kirkgunzeon ..... 207  
 Taylor, Rev. John, of Wamphray ..... 331  
 Katherine, sister to Mr John Taylor,  
 Wamphray ..... 331  
 Telfarie, James, of Harrecluch ..... 90  
 Tenants by Ward ..... 125  
 Terregles hills ..... 131  
 Terrerane, Lands of, Glencairn,  
 81, 83, 84, 85, 86  
 Thieves, The, Standing Stones, Minnigaff,  
 285  
 Thinrie, forest of, Eskdalemuir ..... 324  
 Thomas, son of Alan, Lord of Galloway,  
 359  
 Mr and Mrs, Southwick House ..... 201  
 Thomson, Rev. James, of Balmacellan,  
 197  
 Thorburn, Mr, of Brydekirk ..... 306-7  
 Thorfinn, Earl ..... 350, 352  
 Thornbrand, William ..... 123  
 Thornhill, 131, 139; Dr Grierson's Museum,  
 52, 55, 373  
 Threshing floors, horses' skulls under, 181  
 Tibbers Castle ..... 104, 342  
 Tides, Solway Firth ..... 28-9  
 Tinwald ..... 91  
 Todstone, Dalry, stone axe, etc., 277, 279  
 Tolquhar (Tomlaquhair) ..... 324  
 Tomleuchar, near Cassock ..... 324  
 Tongland Abbey ..... 354  
 Torgill (Trevergyll) Church ..... 161  
 Torkirra forts ..... 295  
 Torthorwald ..... 98  
 Torrs, Bronze Mask ..... 297  
 Torrs Muir, Kirkcudbright, stone axe, 277  
 Townhead farm, Mouswald ..... 92  
 Townfoot farm, Mouswald ..... 92  
 Trailtrow (Trevertrold) Church, 161;  
 Hospital for the poor of ..... 214  
 Traprain Law ..... 296-7



- Traquair, Dr R. H. .... 301, 303, 305, 307  
 Trayl, Santa Maria de ..... 354  
 Trees, 227; Wellingtonias ..... 231  
 Trent, Council of ..... 11  
 Trevergyll (Torgill) Church ..... 161  
 Trevertold (Trailtrow) Church ..... 161  
 Troquhain, Balmacellan ..... 198  
 Trostan, place-name ..... 369  
 Trout, Tailless, of Loch Enoch  
 (M'Donald) ..... 299-308  
 Trustrie, Thomas, burgess of Dumfries,  
 368  
 Trusty's Hill fort, 294; (Reid) ..... 366-72  
 Tudor, Margaret, Queen of James  
 IV. .... 182  
 Tumloher, Eskdalemuir ..... 324  
 Tungrians, 2nd Cohort of ..... 345  
 Tunstall, Cuthbert, Archbishop of  
 York ..... 124  
 Turner, Sir James ..... 199  
 Jean, wife of David Johnston in  
 Blatwood ..... 150  
 Tweedie, James, of Drumelzier ..... 170  
 Twynholm, Flint knife, 230; stone  
 hammer ..... 286  
 Tyrnon Doon, Gold flagree work from,  
 374  
 Uchtred, of Barnborough ..... 164  
 of Galloway, 202, 209, 214, 215, 219,  
 356-8.  
 Urie, of Galloway ..... 354, 355  
 Ulzie-side ..... 57  
 Ur of the Chaldees, Brick from .... 373  
 Urns, Boreland Cairn, 288; Cairngill,  
 374; High Banks, Kirkcudbright,  
 288; Kirkcudbrightshire (list), 287-8,  
 296; Maxwelltown Park, 285;  
 Whinnieliggate, 288; Wylie's Wood,  
 Kirkbean ..... 284-5  
 Urquhart, Alexander, minister of Alter  
 and Doles ..... 116  
 Urr, Lordship of, 208; Mote, 208, 310-15;  
 Whetstone, 287; name ..... 312-13  
 Vaus (Waus), Alexander, of Barnbar-  
 roch ..... 78, 111, 118  
 Blaise ..... 118  
 George, Bishop of Galloway .. 118, 126  
 Helen, wife of Alexander M'Kie,  
 111, 118  
 Mr John, rector of Wigtown.. 116, 118  
 Margaret, wife of Patrick Dunbar of  
 Clugston ..... 113, 114, 116, 118, 126  
 Sir Patrick, of Barnbarroch .. 118, 126  
 Sir Patrick, Prior of Whithorn,  
 111-2, 116, 118, 126  
 Thomas, burgess of Edinburgh .... 116  
 Veal, Mrs, Dover ..... 265-6  
 Veitch of Elicock ..... 339  
 Prof. of Glasgow ..... 332  
 Verner, Prof. David ..... 197  
 Rev. Thomas, of Balmacellan,  
 195-7, 198-9  
 Vitrification ..... 294-5, 367-8, 372  
 Wages, farm labourer's ..... 93  
 Wakefield, Edward Gibben ..... 22, 24  
 William ..... 22  
 Wald ridge ..... 90-1, 131  
 Walker, Capt. George, Crawfordton,  
 49, 373  
 Wallace, Edward ..... 82  
 Hew, of Carvell ..... 88  
 John ..... 89  
 John, of Dundonald ..... 127  
 Sir Patrick, curate of Dumfries .. 110  
 Robert, in Drumbank ..... 112  
 Sir William ..... 340, 342  
 Walter, Bishop of Candida Casa ... 210  
 Bishop of Glasgow ..... 210, 211  
 Walton Park Farm, Whetstone .... 287  
 Wamphray Manse ..... 331  
 Wardenship of the Marches .... 169-70  
 Wards, Position of ..... 125  
 Warrick, Rev. Mr, Old Cumnock .... 60  
 Warwyk, Dom Adam de, of Holm Cul-  
 tram ..... 210  
 Watearrick (Weidkerroc) Chapel, 324,  
 327; Graveyard ..... 320, 331-2  
 Watchknowe, Craigmunie, fort..... 296  
 Waterloo, Mouswald ..... 94, 98  
 Watkins, —, printer, Edinburgh ... 262  
 Watson, Willie, of Willetstone .... 68  
 Prof. W. J. .... 164, 203, 351  
 Weather, 1921-7, 227-8; rhyme ..... 29  
 Weemys, Dom Robert, prebendary of  
 Suthic ..... 223  
 Wentworth, Sir Thomas ..... 120, 121  
 Westbrook, Harriet, wife of P. B.  
 Shelley ..... 23  
 Westerhall, name ..... 327  
 Westerkirk, Barony and parish, 323-8:  
 Rector of ..... 328  
 Wesley, John ..... 259, 262, 268  
 Westmorland, John Fane, 10th Earl of,  
 21  
 Westraw, Lanarkshire ..... 327  
 Wharton, Lord ..... 103, 106, 124  
 Henry, son of Lord Wharton .... 103  
 Sir Thomas ..... 120  
 Whetstone, Mote of Urr, 287; Walton  
 Park Farm ..... 287  
 Whinnieliggate fort, 296; urn from, 287-8  
 Whitby Abbey ..... 163  
 White Cairn, Bargrennan ..... 281-2  
 White Cairn, Corriedow ..... 281  
 White Cairn, Dalry, flint arrow-head, 280  
 Whithorn, 351, 352, 368, 370; Museum,  
 142; Prior of, 104; Priory (Candida  
 Casa) ..... 78, 127, 351, 354, 363

- Whorl, from Lannhall ..... 373  
Wigtown, 29, 109; martyrs, 364; rector  
of ..... 214  
Wigtownshire; Flint implements ..... 278  
Wilkinson, Rev. John, Chapel of the  
Savoy, London ..... 16  
William the Conqueror ..... 349  
William the Lion, 202, 335, 338, 356-8, 359  
Williams, G. H. .... 226  
Williamson, Rev. Mr, Kirkmaiden .... 38  
Wilson, Mr, Blackmyres, Kirkmabreck,  
140  
J., Glencaple ..... 42  
James, Glencaple ..... 226  
James R., Sanquhar ..... 52, 343  
John, of Croglin ..... 83  
John, Glencaple ..... 244  
Thomas, of Crogling ..... 86  
TOM, Sanquhar, 332-3; Sanquhar  
Castle ..... 338-43  
William A., Tynron ..... 374  
Wischard (Wyschard), Robert, Bishop  
of Glasgow ..... 211  
Archdeacon William ..... 210-11  
Witches' Stairs, Conrick Burn .... 341  
Witches' Stone, Balmaclellan .. 195, 197  
Wodrow, Rev. Robert ..... 262  
Wolsey, Cardinal ..... 170  
Wood (Wod), Rev. J. Richmond, San-  
quhar ..... 59  
Robert ..... 84  
Woodhead mines ..... 193  
Wright, George, Gretna ..... 146  
Wright, Brown & Strong, solicitors, Car-  
lisle ..... 26  
Wylie's Wood, Kirkbean, cairn, 284-5;  
flint scraper ..... 280  
Yettbyre, Lands of ..... 330  
Yorstoun, Miss Carthew ..... 182  
Young family, of Auchenskeoch, Gullie-  
hill, and Lincluden ..... 218  
JAMES F., Mouswald 100 Years Ago,  
More or Less ..... 90-101  
Patrick, surgeon, Dumfries, of  
Auchenskeoch ..... 218  
Yule, Thomas, W.S. .... 80

## Publications of the Society.

---

Transactions and Journal of Proceedings:—(a) 1862-3, 7s 6d; (b) 1863-4, *out of print*; (c) 1864-5, *out of print*; (d) 1865-6, *out of print*; (e) 1866-7, *out of print*; (f) 1867-8, *out of print*; New Series (1) 1876-8, *out of print*; (2) 1878-80, *out of print*; (3) 1880-3, *out of print*; (4) 1883-6, 5s; (5) 1886-7, 5s; (6) 1887-90, 7s 6d; (7) 1890-1, 3s; (8) 1891-2, *out of print*; (9) 1892-3, 7s 6d; (10) 1893-4, 7s 6d; (11) 1894-5, *out of print*; (12) 1895-6, 5s; (13) 1896-7, 5s; (14) 1897-8, 5s; (15) 1898-9, 5s; (16) 1899-1900, 5s; (17, pts. 1 and 2) 1900-2, 3s 6d; (17, pt. 3), 1902-3, 2s 6d; (17, pt. 4), 1903-4, 2s 6d; (17, pt. 5), 1904-5, 5s; (18) 1905-6, 7s 6d; (19) 1906-7, 5s; (20) 1907-8, 5s; (21) 1908-9, 5s; (22) 1909-10, 5s; (23) 1910-11, 7s 6d; (24) 1911-12, 10s 6d; Third Series (i.) 1912-13, 10s 6d; (ii.) 1913-14, 7s 6d; (iii.) 1914-15, 7s 6d; (iv.) 1915-16, 5s; (v.) 1916-18, *out of print*; (vi.) 1918-19, 7s 6d; (vii.) 1919-20, 10s 6d; (viii.) 1920-21, 10s 6d; (ix.) 1921-22, 10s 6d; (x.) 1922-23, 10s 6d; (xi.) 1923-24, 10s 6d; (xii.) 1924-25, 10s 6d; (xiii.) 1925-26, 10s 6d; (xiv.) 1926-28, 21s; (xv.) 1928-29, 10s 6d.

A List of the Flowering Plants of Dumfriesshire and Kirkcudbrightshire, by James M'Andrew, 1882, *out of print*.

Birrens and its Antiquities, with an Account of Recent Excavations and their Results, by Dr James Macdonald and Mr James Barbour, 1897, 3s 6d.

Communion Tokens, with a Catalogue of those of Dumfriesshire, by the Rev. H. A. Whitelaw, 1911, 7s 6d.

History of the Dumfries Post Office, by J. M. Corrie, 1912, 5s.

The History of the Dumfries and Galloway Natural History and Antiquarian Society, by H. S. Gladstone, 1913, 3s 6d

The Ruthwell Cross, by W. G. Collingwood, profusely illustrated, 1917, 3s 6d.

*Records of the Western Marches*, Vol. I., "Edgar's History of Dumfries, 1746," edited with illustrations and ten pedigree charts, by R. C. Reid, 1916, 12s 6d.

Notes on the Birds of Dumfriesshire, by Hugh S. Gladstone, 1923, 10s.

A Bibliography of the Parish of Annan, by Frank Miller, F.S.A. Scot., 7s 6d.

Mr M. H. M'Kerrow, 43 Buccleuch Street, Dumfries, will answer enquiries regarding the above, and may be able to supply numbers *out of print*.